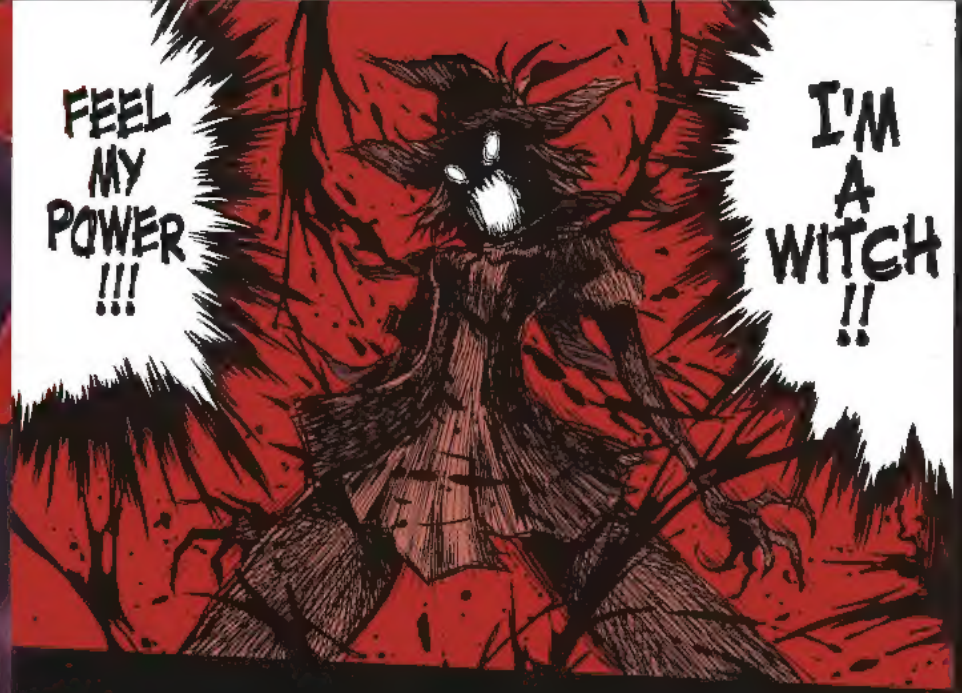
DEVILMAN G

GRIMOIRE

VOL. 1

story: GO NAGAI

art: RUI TAKATO



GO NAGAI & DYNAMIC PRODUCTIONS PRESENTS

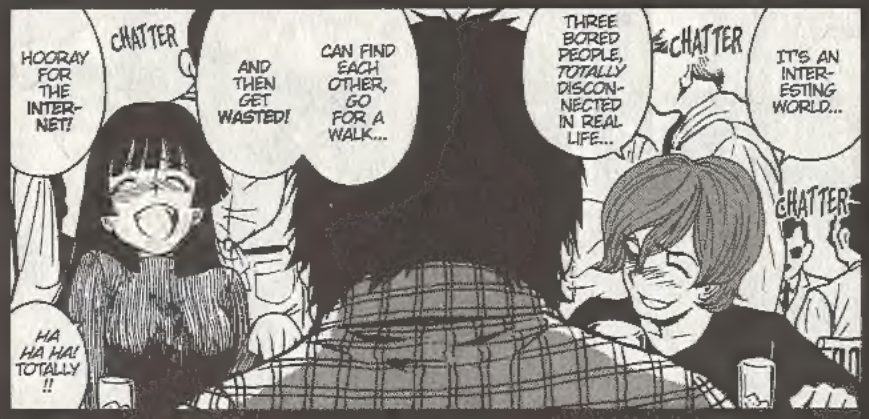
Devilman Grimoire

VOL. 1

story: Go Nagai art: Takato Rui
Dynamic Productions

Translation: Zack Davisson & Adrienne Beck

Chapter 0:



PERSONA

HEY.
H...

IT'S AL-READY MORNING.
DID YOU MISS YOUR TRAIN?
OH!
DEATH-MASK-SAN!
WH... WHAT'RE YOU DOING?

FOLLOWED MY NOSE, YA KNOW?
NICE SMELLS...
SO...
HEH HEH.
UH...
NO...

NOW, NOW ...

JUST A--
HEY!
GROSS !!
STAY BACK!

IT'S YOU.
MM... THE GOOD SMELL ...
KNEW IT.

AND ...?
.....

UHHH... PROB'LY GOOD...
LET'S...

WANNA REST SOME-WHERE?
GUESS I'M STUCK.
FINE.

ARE YOU OKAY?
WOO...! I'M SOOO DRUUNK ...!
CAN'T WALK...

IT'S AN INTER-ESTING WORLD, ALL RIGHT.
HEH HEH HEH. SO EASY.

Tp
Tp
Tp

!

KAW
KAW
HOTEL NEO GETTER

KRRIP
KRIP
KRRIP

OH HO HO...
SKKKRRRRR

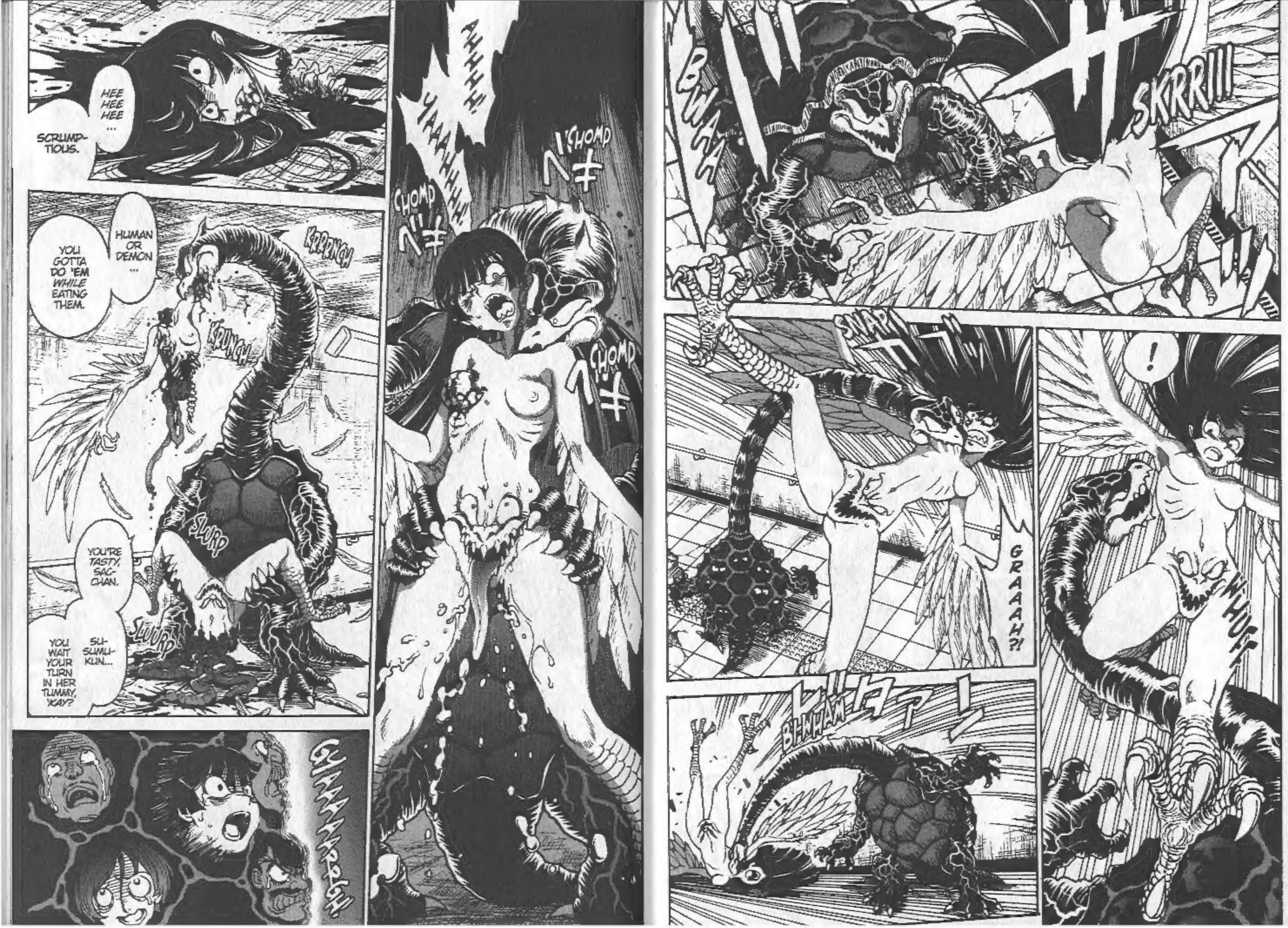
THE REPTIL-IAN.
JIN-MEN...

COME ON, THEN!
BITE ME!
ILLUGE OF THE HARPIES!
KRRRAHHH

HEEE...
HEH HEH...
I'LL BET SUSUMU-SAN'S FLESH...
WAS DELICIOUS.

BAS-TARD!

I THINK I'LL...
TASTE YOU INSTEAD...


HEE HEE HEE ...
SCRUMPTIOUS.
HUMAN OR DEMON ...
YOU GOTTA DO 'EM WHILE EATING THEM.
KRUNCH
KRUNCH
SLURP
SLURP
YOU'RE TASTY, SAC-CHAN.
YOU WAIT YOUR TURN IN HER TUMMY, 'KAY?
SU-SUMU-KUN...
GUAAAARGH!
AHHH!
YAAAHHH!
CHOMP
CHOMP
CHOMP
BWAA
SKRRIII
SNAP
GRAAAH?!
!
WHUFF
BHWAM

THINGS INHUMAN HAVE BEGUN TO AWAKE...

IN THE SHADOWS...

TOKYO! WHERE THE STRONG FEED ON THE WEAK!

MODERN JAPAN!

KNOWN AS DEMONS !!!

FWO

000

000

000

000

000

ATE ME...

CURSE YOU!

I'LL CURSE YOU, JINMEN ...!!

THIS TURTLE ...

DAM-MIT!

CURSE ME MORE!

SCREAMS ARE THE FINEST DESSERT!

GRRDOAANN

OHHH!

KAAAAHH!

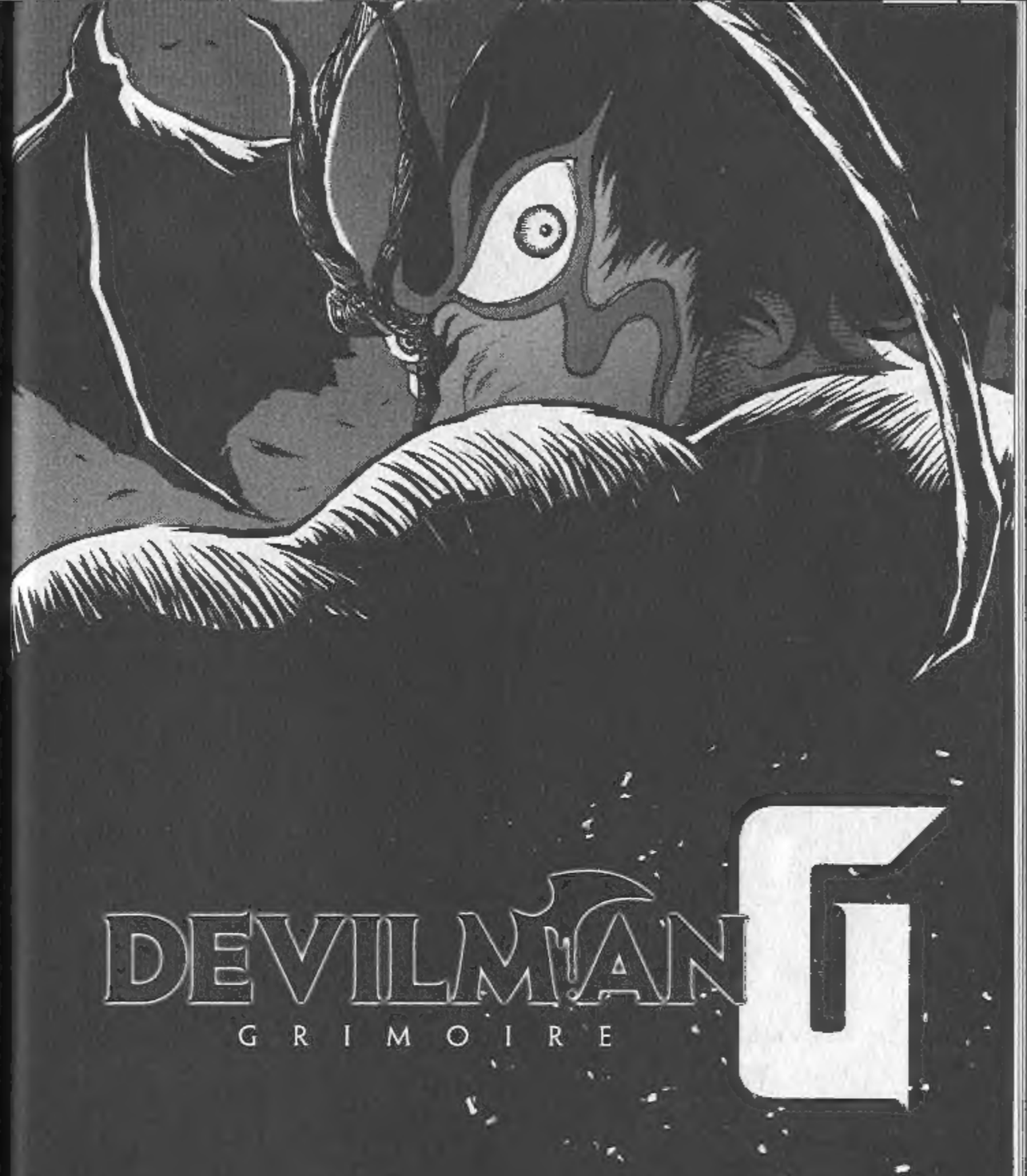
HUUUURTS!

OHHNN!

WAAAHH!

GYA HYA HYA HYA HYA AAA AA !!

KRI KRI KRI



DEVILMAN G

GRIMOIRE

The Descent of Amon the Brave

Received from the Archangel Michael...

Once upon a time, King Solomon of Israel...

A magic ring, inscribed with the Name of God.

The Ring of Solomon.

Chapter 1: LITTLE MAGICK

And summoned and subdued demons.

He spoke the tongues of flora and fauna...

With this ring...

FUDO AKIRA! HOW LONG DOES IT TAKE...
TO GO TO THE BATH-ROOM ?!

MIKI-CHAN!
SOR-RY!
I KEPT YOU WAITING AGAIN!

SHOW SOME BACK-BONE!
AGAIN ?!
NO WONDER YOU GET PICKED ON.
SORRY! I GOT STUCK WITH CLEANING DUTIES.

Commanding them to raise the First Temple of Jerusalem.
King Solomon enslaved seventy-two demons...

Three thousand years later
And dropped it in the bottom of a lake
He sealed them in a brass vase.
AHH!

SHE'S BELIEVED THAT SHE IS..

A WITCH !!

SINCE WE WERE YOUNG.

Chapter 1: LITTLE MAGICK

BEHOLD, THE LEGENDARY RING OF SOLOMON!!

ALAKA-ZAM!

GAZE UPON MY HAND!

WITH THIS RING, I CAN CALL FORTH DEMONS AND COM-MAND THEM!

LISTEN, AKIRA-KUN.

BUT... SO WHAT ?

WOW! IT'S SO COOL!

Y-YES, MA'AM!

BWAH HA HA!

I'M THE MODERN SOLO-MON!

KNEEL BEFORE ME!

DEMONS ?

THAT'S SCARY...

COMPETI-TION JUST ISN'T MY THING.

AND I HATE EXER-CISE.

HA HA HA!

RIGHT. NOT FOR ME.

TAKE UP SPORTS! BUILD SOME MUSCLE!

THE SOURCE OF A MAN'S CONFI-DENCE IS HIS STRENGTH, AFTER ALL!

YOU ACT COOL, BUT YOU'RE IN THE GO-HOME CLUB, JUST LIKE ME!

H-HEY NOW!

BUT YOU HAVE TO DO SOME-THING, YOU WIMP!!

I KNOW, I KNOW.

RIGHT ?

THAT AGAIN...

...

MIKI'S MY OLDEST FRIEND ...

BUT SHE'S A LITTLE ODD.

AH-AH! I'M DIFFERENT

I'M TRAINING TO BE A WITCH!

BE-LIEV-ING.

SHE NEVER STOP-PED...

I STOPPED PLAYING DEMONS WITH HER, BUT. .

I WAS EMBAR-RASSED.

AGLON TETRA-GRAM VAYCHEON STIMU-LAMA-THON!

THOU, DEMON! HEED MY WILL AND APPEAR!

I COMMAND YOU, BY GOD'S GREAT POWER!

OUR PLAYTIME WAS NEVER EXACTLY...

NORMAL.

NOPE. MOM'S COOKING ONE FOR DINNER.

OH...

ANOTHER SACRI-FICE...?

UGH.

SHE'S A WITCH.

I HAVE TO GET A CHICKEN FROM THE BUTCHER.

SO...

TO THIS DAY, MIKI-CHAN THINKS...

AS YOU WISH.

YEEEEEE!

BRING PUNCH AND COOKIES!

MASTER! WHAT IS YOUR WISH ?!

DOOM!

HEY, YOU TWO!

EVERYONE AT OUR NEW SCHOOL LAUGHED.

IT'S OUR SECRET, BUT... I CAN SUMMON DEMONS.

'CAUSE I'M A WITCH.

HEH HEH.

HEY, EVERY-ONE!

IF YOU NEED ANY-THING, JUST ASK.

YOU'RE CREEPY.

WHAT-EVER.

EHHH? DEMONS? A WITCH?

THIS'S JUST ASKING FOR IT!
AUGH! WHY CAN'T SHE JUST IGNORE THEM?

HEY! HANDS OFF!!
DON'T, MIKI-CHAN.
LET'S JUST GO.
YOU'LL INFECT ME WITH STUPIDI-TY!

MIKI-CHAN!

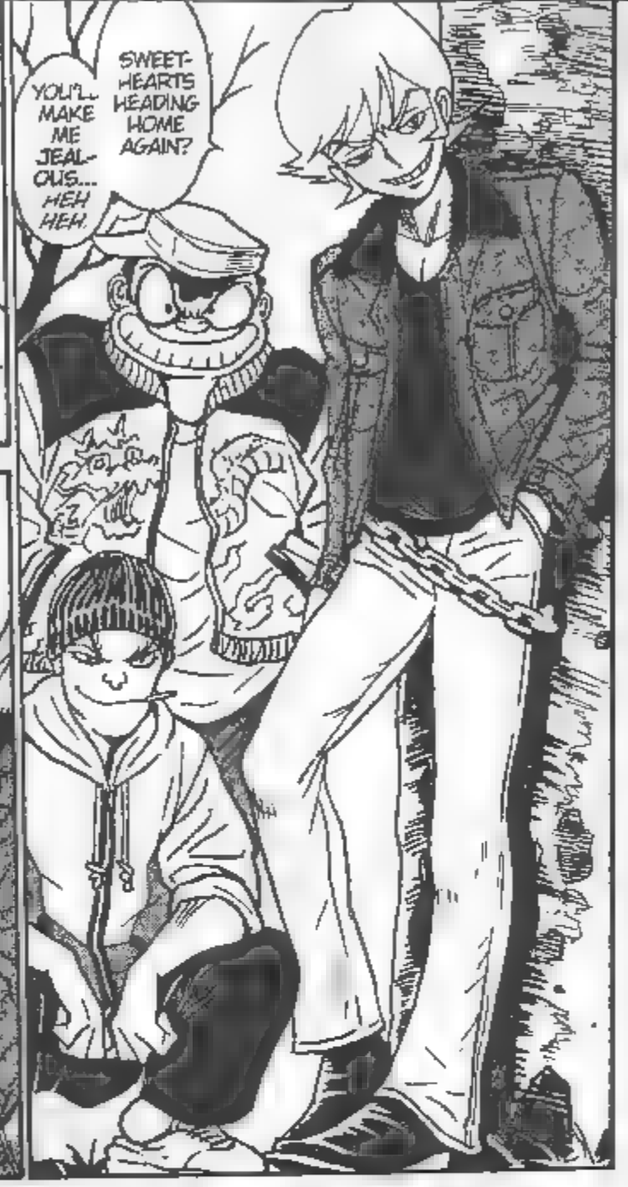
YOU STAY OUTTA THIS, LOSER.
HOLD IT.
UHH ...!

YOU TOUCH AKIRA-KUN, YOU PAY!!
BAD MOVE, BOZO!

SLAM!!
GIVE UP SO EASILY.
I DON'T...
HEY!

GULP!
HIMURA-KUN...

DOING COS-PLAY?
SHE'S CUTE, AL-RIGHT.
DITCH THIS BORING LOSER.
HANG WITH ME, MIKI. BEEN AWHILE.
WE GOT TREATS FOR YOUR TRICKS.


YOU'LL MAKE ME JEAL-OUS... HEH HEH.
SWEET-HEARTS HEADING HOME AGAIN?

"FRIEND-LY"?
WE WENT TO THE SAME JUNIOR HIGH. THAT'S IT.
I HATE YOU!

AH, COME ON. WE'VE BEEN FRIENDLY A LONG TIME.
NO, THANK YOU!
UNLIKE YOU, WE'RE TOO BUSY TO WASTE OUR TIME FOOLING AROUND.

MESS WITH US AGAIN...
AND I'LL BURN YOU WITH MY TREASURED RING OF SOLOMON!!
SILENCE, WORMS!
I AM A TRUE WITCH, AS YOU SHALL LEARN!

SHOW ME WHAT YOU GOT, LITTLE WITCH.
I LIKE THAT, TOO.
GREAT BALLS OF FIRE.
YOU'RE MORE THAN A LITTLE CRAZY, AREN'T YOU?
HEH HEH.

LIKE THIS.
KRRK
OH YEAH?
LIKE WHAT?
SIMPLER TRICKS WILL DO.
I WON'T WASTE MY ASTRAL POWERS.
FOR YOU WIMPS?
HAH HAH.

BUT HOW 'BOUT WORRYING ABOUT YOURSELF, EH?
I CAN JUST TAKE YOU BY FORCE, Y'KNOW.
BAD GIRL, EH?
I LIKE THAT.

IT'S NOT...!
YOU'RE WRONG.
WELL... SEE...
THAT...

IF YOU HADN'T RUN ACROSS US...
YOU'D BE SLIPPIN' HER BETWEEN THE SHEETS ABOUT NOW
SUCKS, EH?
SCARED, AKIRA-KUN~?
AIN'T YA GONNA STICK UP FER YER LADY?

THEY'RE LIKE, DISTANT RELATIVES.
SO, HER FAMILY'S BEEN TAKING CARE OF ME FOR OVER TEN YEARS.
MY PARENTS DIED IN AN ACCIDENT WHEN I WAS YOUNG.
WE WALK HOME TOGETHER, BECAUSE... THAT IS...

HEH HEH!
LIKE FOUR BROTHERS...
NIII-IICE!
HA HA HA!
WHATTA YA SAY, KIMURA?

SHARE WITH YER PALS, EH?
SHACKING UP, EH?
I'M JEALOUS.

HUH?

JUST A...
IT'S NOTHING...
FEELING.
I KNOW!

THEY MIGHT FOLLOW US!
WHAT'S WRONG ?
WE'VE GOTTA GET HOME!
.....

KER-POW

REALLY ?

NOT...
MAGICK...
A WEAPON

YOU SEE THAT ?!
FEAR MY RING !!
HA HA HA! SUCKERS!!

AKIRA-KUN! RUN!!
R-RIGHT--!

IT'S NOT JUST THE HUMAN WORLD.

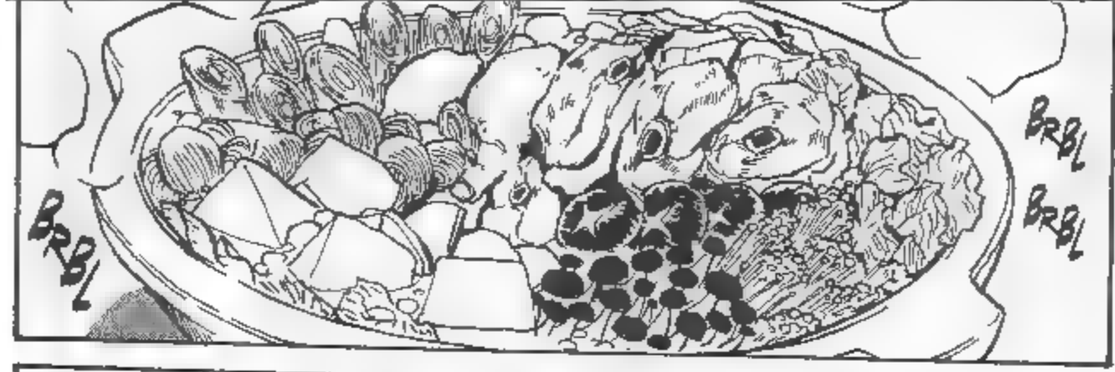
IT'S POSSIBLE... THERE'S AN ORGANIZED KIDNAPPING GANG AT WORK.
IN JUST SIX MONTHS, WE'VE HAD TWICE AS MANY MISSING PERSONS CASES AS ALL OF LAST YEAR. AND THAT'S POLICE DATA.
STAY SHARP.

ALL SHAPES AND SIZES.
A WOMAN WITH A MOUTH FOR A STOMACH.
A TURTLE COVERED IN HUMAN FACES.
EYE-WITNESS ACCOUNTS OF YOKAI—MAN-EATING MONSTERS!
THE NET'S BUZZING WITH STRANGE STUFF...
ALL CARNIVOROUS...

I DON'T WANNA SEE THAT —!
AHHH ...!
AN ARMY OF CANNIBAL YOKAI!
I'LL TOTALLY PEE MY PANTS!

SUMMONED BY AN EVIL MAGUS,
HMM.
A DREAD SPIRIT, MAYBE.
AND HE'S CONTROLLING THEM...?

THINK IT'S RELATED TO THE KIDNAPPINGS?
ALL THESE STORIES OF YOKAI DEVOURING HUMANS...
LIKE HOW THE KOREAN PLASTIC SURGERY BOOM IN THE '70s STARTED THE KUCHISAKE ONNA RUMORS—THE SLIT-MOUTHED WOMAN.
WORLD EVENTS ARE REFLECTED IN POPULAR YOKAI STORIES, YOU KNOW.


BRBL
BRBL
BRBL

AH HA HA!
YEAH! GO SIS!
AND THEN —!
I LAID HIM OUT WITH MY WITCH'S FIST!

WHAT IF THEY'D PULLED A KNIFE?
LISTEN, MIKI...
BEING SAFE IS BETTER THAN COOL—YOU SHOULD LEARN FROM AKIRA.

MAN TO MAN, YOU STINK.
AKIRA-NIISAN'S USELESS COMPARED TO YOU.

TOKYO'S GETTING MORE DANGEROUS EVERY DAY.
YEP.

BULLIES DON'T STOP, SO...
YOU KNOW, TARE-CHAN.
IT'S BETTER TO RUN AWAY

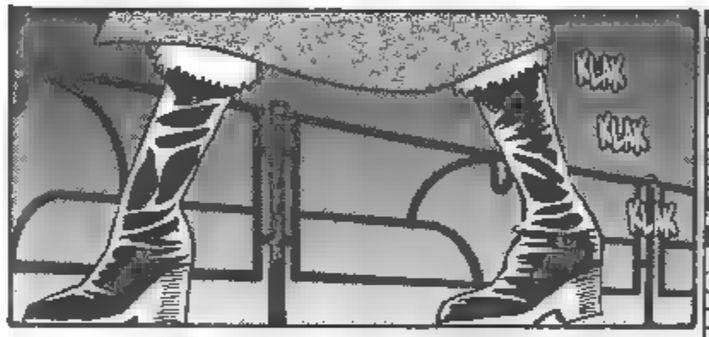
TEE HEE! THAT'S SO LAME!
HE WAS CRYIN' LIKE A BABY!
SHUT UP!
YOU JUST LET HER GO?
REALLY ?!
ENEOS
TCH!
LET'S TAG HER FER REAL NEXT TIME.
YO...
WHAT-TYA SAY, HIMURA ?
MIKI-CHAN
SHE WAS PRETTY SWEET, THOUGH.
A HOT MESS.
AHH-! MAYBE IT'S TRUE LOVE!
STILL BUMMED OUT?
ASS-HOLES !!
MIKO— GET SOME BOOZE!
ERM...
PARDON ME.
YOU KNOW, MIKI-CHAN...
THE TIME HAS COME FOR A WITCH'S POWERS.
I STAND VIGILANT!
THERE MIGHT BE SOMETHING SUPER-NATURAL BEHIND THESE MISSING PERSONS CASES.
HA HA HA HA!
THAT KIND OF THINKING'LL GET YOU IN TROUBLE.

YOU HIT THE JACK-POT.
LOOKING FOR SOME-ONE?
DAMN. YOU'RE A HOT ONE.

HELL NO!!
WHAT ?!
DOUCHE-BAG
H... HEY, MIKO.
YOU WANNA ...?

NEVER SEEN HER...
NOPE.
WHO'S SHE?

YOU KNOW THIS PERSON?
I'M LOOKING FOR SOME-ONE.


KLUK
KLUK

WANNA PARTY?
HEEY, WHAT'S THE HURRY?

THANKS FOR YOUR TIME.
WELL, THEN.
BOW BOW

HY AA AA HA

EH ...?!

KRUNCH

KRUNCH

GURGLE

RRRIP

RIP

RRIP

RRRIP

THLOORRP

SHRITCH

SQUEEG

HE...LLIVA RACKET...

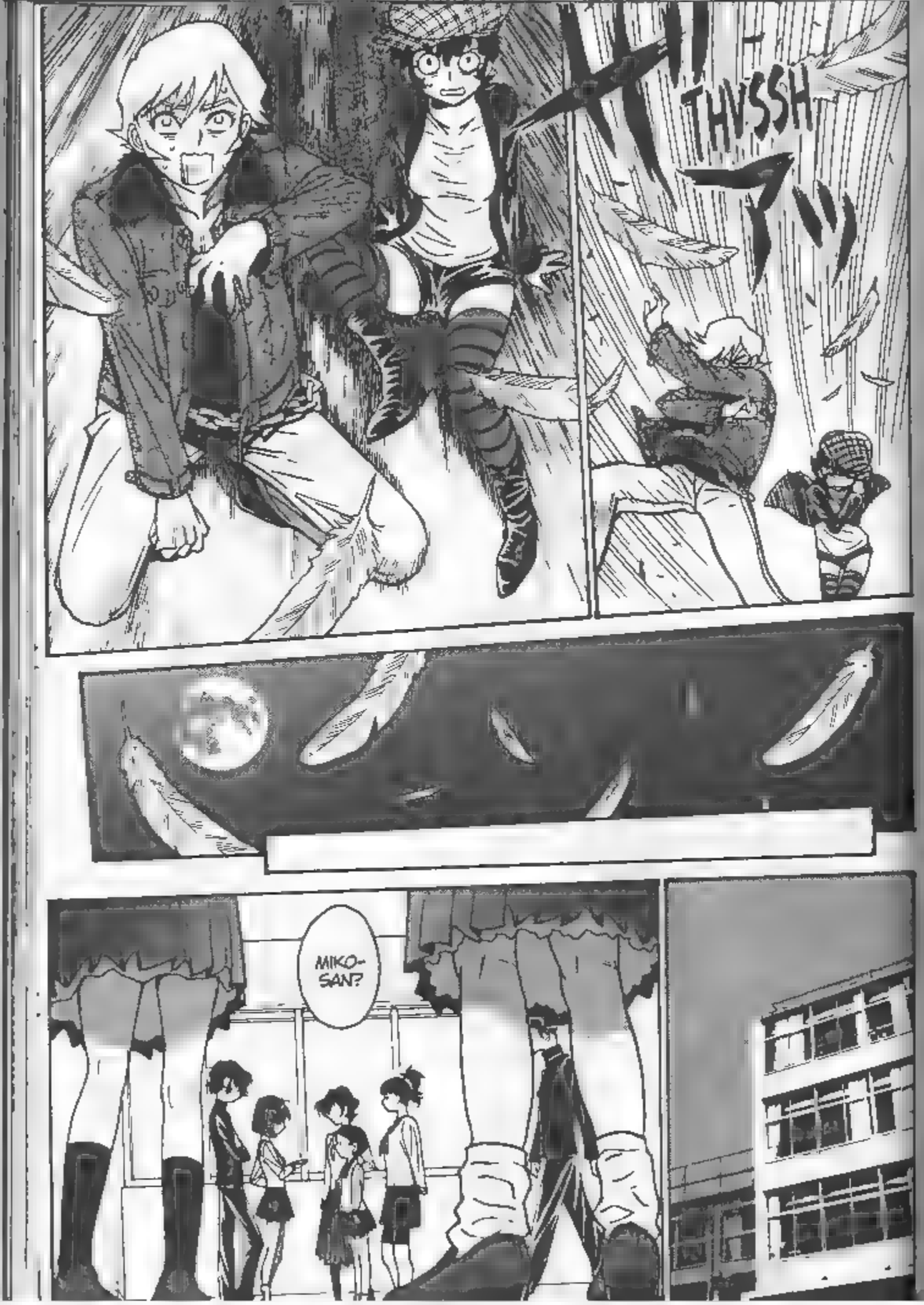
PLAYING ROUGH, EH...?

FUCK!

GAAH!!

MAMA ...!
MA-MAAA!
I'M SORRY ...!
DON'T ..
I'LL BE GOOD ...!
LIKE I'D KNOW!
GOD!
WHAT THE HELL?!
WHAT WAS THAT?!
?!

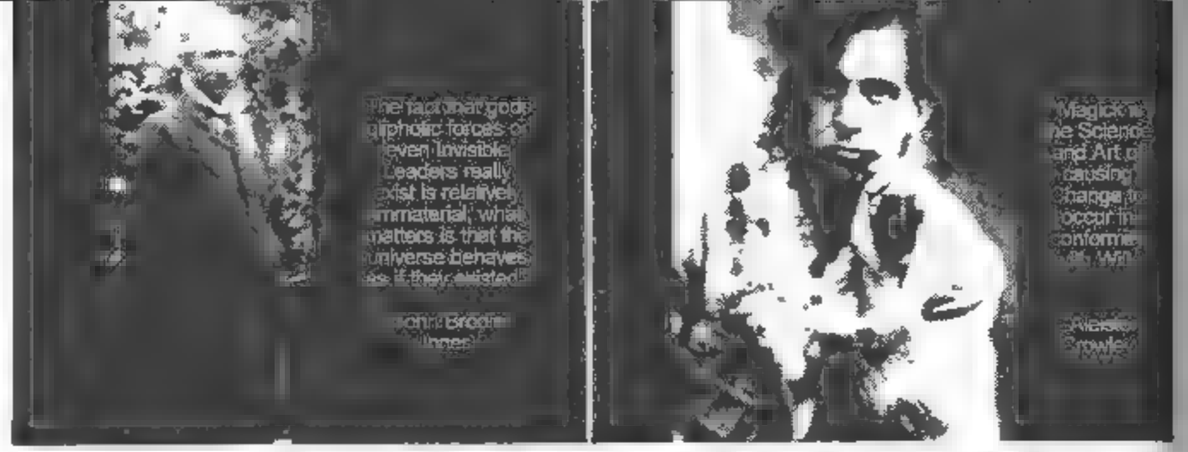
AHHHHHH!!
SULARFI
SULARFI
SULARFI
AHH-HH--!
NOO ...!
ST... STOP...
PLEASE DON'T EAT ME!!
WHAT'S UP?
?


THVSSH
MIKO-SAN?

GWOOSH
HELP !!
YAAAAH!!

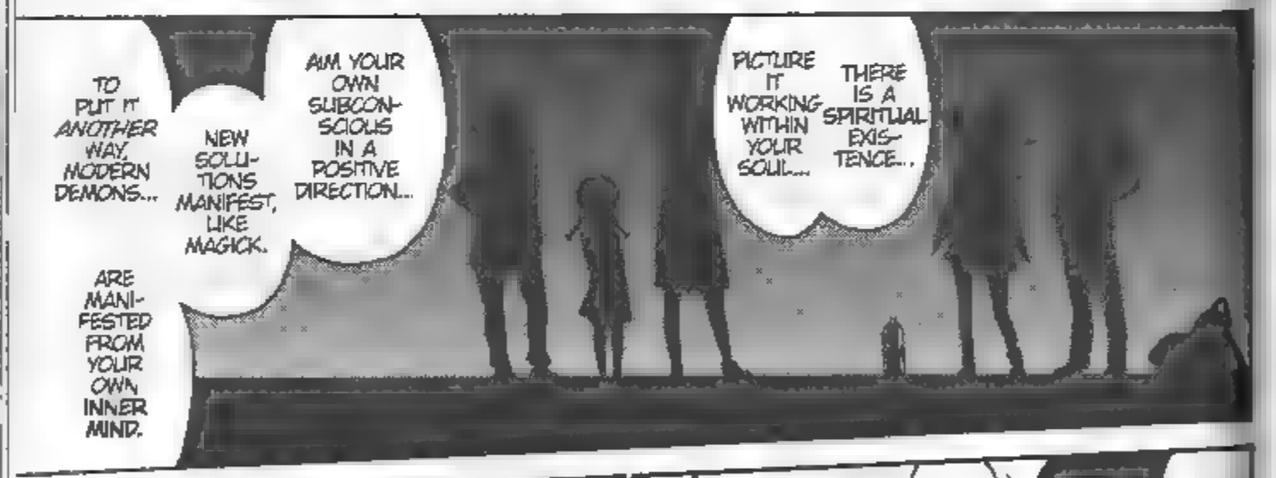
NOW, NOW...
YOU MAKING FUN OF US...?
SUMMONING MAGICK?!
UH...
BUT -- NOT EXACTLY.
CLOSE ENOUGH.
GONNA POP UP AND TELL US WHERE MIKO IS?!
YOU THINK SOME DEMON'S...
THIS ISN'T A JOKE!
NO...
THIS IS CRAZY.
I'M OUT OF HERE.
YOUR BELIEF AND DESIRE ARE THE KEY TO SUCCESS.
HELP ME...
AND ASK WHERE MIKO-SAN IS.
THIS ANCIENT GRIMOIRE TELLS US HOW. WE SUMMON THE DEMON...
IF YOU NEED SOMETHING, ASK THE WITCH OF CLASS B.
I'VE HEARD OF HER.
LET'S TRY.

HAVE YOU TOLD THE POLICE?
NO...
DO YOU KNOW HER?
AKI-RA-KUN?
ANYONE SEEN HER?
SHE NEVER MADE IT HOME.
NOT A PEEP IN THREE DAYS.
KAWA-MOTO MIKIKO, FROM OUR CLASS.
YEAH.
BUT-- NOTHING.
WE'VE LOOKED EVERY-WHERE WE COULD THINK.
SHE'S NOT LIKE THAT, THOUGH.
SO THEY AREN'T TAKING IT SERI-OUSLY.
DUH.
BUT MIKO'S BEEN HANGING WITH A BAD CROWD LATELY. SKIPPING CLASS AND STAYING OUT LATE.
SEE YA.
LET US KNOW IF YOU HEAR SOME-THING.
IF YOU HAVEN'T SEEN HER, IT'S COOL.
ARE YOU BUSY TONIGHT?
MAYBE I CAN HELP.
A MISSING PERSON?
WAIT


Magick is the Science and Art of causing change to occur in conformity with Will.

WELL...
NOT MUMBO JUMBO...
BUT THINK OF IT AS...
ABRACA-DABRA PHYSICS.

HOW CAN YOU FIND SOMEONE WITH THAT?
THAT'S MUMBO JUMBO!


TO PUT IT ANOTHER WAY, MODERN DEMONS...
ARE MANI-FESTED FROM YOUR OWN INNER MIND.
NEW SOLU-TIONS MANIFEST, LIKE MAGICK.
AIM YOUR OWN SUBCON-SCIOUS IN A POSITIVE DIRECTION...
PICTURE IT WORKING WITHIN YOUR SOUL...
THERE IS A SPIRITUAL EXIS-TENCE...

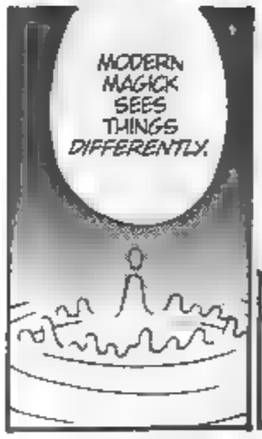
OKAY, OKAY!
SNAP
SHE'S REALLY INTO THIS...
AKIRA-KUN! LIGHT THE CANDLES AND INCENSE!

I GET IT.
UH-- SURE...
MAKES SENSE.
MAY-BE...

SHE EVEN FOUND THE SECRET LIBRARY OF PORNOS THAT THE TEACHERS HAD CONFISCATED-- AND WERE USING.
YAY!
LOST PHONES...
BROKEN FRIEND-SHIPS.
GUAAH

OR SOME-THING...
FROM... HELL? RIGHT?
UHHH ...

WHERE ...
DO YOU THINK DEMONS COME FROM?
YES, WELL ...
SNAP


MODERN MAGICK SEES THINGS DIFFERENTLY.

THAT WAS THE IDEA IN THE MIDDLE AGES, AT LEAST.
THOSE WHO COMMUNE WITH DEMONS BORROW THEIR POWERS TO FULFILL SELFISH DESIRES AND ARE CONDEMNED IN THE NAME OF GOD.
GLUG
GLUG
GLUG
THEY TEMPT MEN WITH EVIL.
FROM A CHRISTIAN PERSPEC-TIVE...
DEMONS WAGED WAR WITH GOD AND WERE SENTENCED TO HELL.

MAGICIANS OF THE GOLDEN DAWN SAID...
AT THE START OF THE 20TH CENTURY...
MAYBE NOT QUITE SO INNO-CENT, THOUGH.
AND DO YOUR BIDDING-- LIKE A GNOME OR FAIRY.
DEMONS ARE DRAWN FROM HELL...

Elohim, Ariel, Jehova, Agla, Tagla, Mathon, Oarios, Almaozin...

Come noiselessly and without giving offensive scents, respond in clear voice...

THIS HAD BETTER WORK...

COME ON...

BORING...

Knower of past and present, hidden and lost...

Demon Virsago...

Salamandreae, Tabots, Gnomus, Celus, Godius...

Aqua, Gingua, Janna...

Etitnamus, Zariatnatmix...

Arios, Membrot, Varios...

Pithona, Majods, Sulphae, Gabots...

SKREEEEEEEEEEE

APPEAR BEFORE US!!!

A BIRD?

IT'S BIG...

WHAT'S THAT?

?

!

CHANT AFTER ME.

RELAX YOUR THOUGHTS. DON'T STRAY. RELAX.

DON'T LEAVE THE MAGICK CIRCLE.

LET'S BEGIN.

OKAY...

KINDA LOW RENT.

CARDBOARD. MARKERS...

THIS IS A MAGICK CIRCLE ?

BUT IT'S OUR CONSCIOUSNESS THAT MATTERS— NOT MATERIALS.

I READ THAT THEY USED TO CARVE INTO GOAT SKIN...

IT'S FINE!

BELIEVE IT WILL COME AND IT WILL. YOUR WILL...

NOT A CLEAR FACE, LIKE IN MANGA.

ON THE WATER'S SURFACE, THE DEMON APPEARS...

Send thy messenger to us.

In the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit...

I command thee.

I ask thee to leave thy abode, to come speak with me...

Emperor Lucifer...

Prince and Master of Rebel Spirits...

AND...
WHY CAN... EVERY-ONE SEE THEM?
ARE THEY... REAL ?!
THIS CAN'T...
WHY'RE THEY SO... VISIBLE ?
HUH?
HAVE YOU SEEN THIS PERSON ?
WE'RE LOOKING FOR SOME-ONE...
WAIT A MINUTE!!
YOU DEMONS ARE SUP-POSED TO HELP US FIND SOME-ONE...!
NO IDEA...
SO...
YOU'RE USE-LESS.
YOU DON'T KNOW --
STOP !!
IF YOU LEAVE THE CIRCLE --!

PA-KRIIISH
NO WAY --!!!
TH-TH-THEY'RE HERE !!
REALLY?
FWISHH

AH.
THIS...
I...
HUH?
SPALOKTCH
MY...

SHLURP
SHLURP
SHLURP

TROMP
TROMP
TROMP
WHAT DID YOU SUMMON ?!
WHA... WHA --?!
WHAT THE HELL?!
GYAAAAAHHHH!!

DO SOME-THING --!!
YOU'RE A WITCH, RIGHT ?!
I DIDN'T DO ANY-THING!
I... DON'T KNOW.
I DON'T KNOW!

I'VE NEVER HAD *REAL* DEMONS APPEAR --!
I'M A WITCH!
A WITCH ...
BUT ...
SLORCH

THWUM!
AKIRA-KUN!
ARGH!!!
SHWUK

GE-E-GH!
SPLEOK
SPLORTCH
AH...
AHH!
AH...!
SPLURK
SPLURCH
NOO-OOO !!!
AHH-HHH! MOMMY !!!
SPLUURK
WE'LL BE KILLED.
LIKE THEM.
AKIRA-KUN, TOO..
NO GOOD ...

YOUR DAD... MOM...

YOU GO... MIKI-CHAN.

TARE-CHAN ...

THANK YOU.

I'M NOT A WITCH!!

NOT A...

IT'S ALL LIES...

FOR... FOR-GIVE ME...

MY...

ALL MY...

FAULT ...

EVERY-THING...

F..

F...

AHH-HH!!

FOO... FOOT.

FOOT.

AHH-HHH-HH!!!

AHH-HHH-HH!!

CLOM

CLOM

RUN !!!

CAME FROM HELL TO KILL ME...

SO REAL DEMONS ...

CALLED MYSELF A WITCH TO BE COOL.

I DIDN'T BELIEVE IN DEMONS.

I'M BEING PUN-ISHED.

MUST BE.

BUT THAT SUCKS.
BUT...
SHE HAS ALWAYS.. STOOD UP FOR ME. I'M WEAK.
MIKI-CHAN!
I SEE.
MIKI-CHAN WILL NEVER LEAVE ME BEHIND.

IF THESE ARE REAL DEMONS...
THAT RING'S PHONY. YOUR PARENTS BOUGHT IT ON THEIR HONEY-MOON.
THEY WON'T LISTEN!
YOU ARE A TRUE WITCH!
BUT...

I DON'T WANT TO DIE....!
SO..
SO...
WHILE THEY EAT ME...
I...
I...
EAT...
ME...
CHOMP

MIKI-CHAN!!!
I leave you in peace, and permit you to retire.
O Prince Lucifer...
I am satisfied.

I command you.
Obey now, or I will strike you eternally.
By the power of the ring engraved with the name of God...
I am a descendant of Solomon.
WHAT ARE YOU DOING?! RUN!!

AND I'LL SEND THEM BACK TO HELL!!!
I CALLED THESE DEMONS...
NO!
RUN AWAY!
PLEASE, MIKI-CHAN!
I permit you to retire from my presence!

MIKI-CHAN'S VOICE. MY LAST--
BEHIND ME I CAN HEAR...

I AM A WITCH!
I AM MAKI-MURA MIKI, DESCEN-DANT OF SOLO-MON!
FEEL MY POWER !!!
FLASH

AS I CAN..

AS MUCH..

THE ONE WHO MATTERS TO ME...

I WILL PRO-TECT...

ALL OTHER THOUGHTS FADE...

LET HER BE...

IS THAT ...? YOU ...?

AKIRA-KUN...

AMON RESUR-RECTED!

IT'S AMON!

AMON!

AMON THE BRAVE!

WHY IS HE HERE ?!

AMON.

AMON.

AMON.

AAA-AH...

I DISAP-PEAR...

MELTS INTO THE VOID...

AMON.

MY MIND..

悪魔復活!
RESURRECTED DEMON!!!
BEEN A WHILE...
SINCE I HAD FLESH.

TH-KRN
TH-KRN
GYAARGHH?!
SPRRIIIISH
HAH
AKIRA?
I DON'T ...
I DON'T UNDER-STA-AAAND !!
THIS...
FOE?
FRIEND?
WHAT DID I SUMMON...
THIS TIME?

AMON ...!
A...
YOU'RE A DEMON?!
AKIRA-KUN!
SHOOM!

FLOATING IN THE SKY LIKE A SAPPHIRE-- EARTH.

IT HAS BEEN AGES SINCE WE DEMONS WERE BANISHED FROM IT.

Chapter 2: SO BAD BOY

THIS'LL BE FUN!!

KILL THEM !!

WHATEVER!

I'LL TEAR THEM TO PIECES !!!

DON'T GOTTA TELL ME...

SQ KRRNCH

SEE! SOME-THING'S WRONG!

I DO WHAT I WANT.
I'M NOT TEASING.

YOU'VE BEEN A TOTALLY DIFFERENT PERSON EVER SINCE YESTERDAY!
KINDA WILD, WHICH IS COOL-- BUT A JERK, TOO!
.....
STOP TEASING ME, WILL YOU?
IT'S NOT LIKE YOU.

PEOPLE CHANGE ...
YEAH ... I GUESS ...

IT WOULD CHANGE ANYONE...
AT LEAST A LITTLE.
BUT WHAT HAPPENED, YOU KNOW...

YEAH?
UHHH ... HEY!

.....

TWITCH
HA HA HA! YEAHH...
YOU'RE AKIRA-KUN.
WHO ELSE WOULD I BE?

REALLY AKIRA-KUN?
ARE YOU...

I'LL TAKE YOUR BODY AND YOUR POWER!!

THOOM

THOOM

THOOM

AMON!

THOOM

WORTH-LESS PUPPET ...!

SHIT. DON'T KNOW YOU.

SKS

SSS

SSS

SHH

HHH

MIGHT NEED TO LIMBER UP...!!

SINCE I HAD FLESH.

BEEN A WHILE ...

Chapter 2: SO BAD BOY

NO NEED TO FEAR!

HE'S NEW TO HIS BODY...

HOLD FAST

AMON THE BRAVE.

TO SEE HIM HERE!

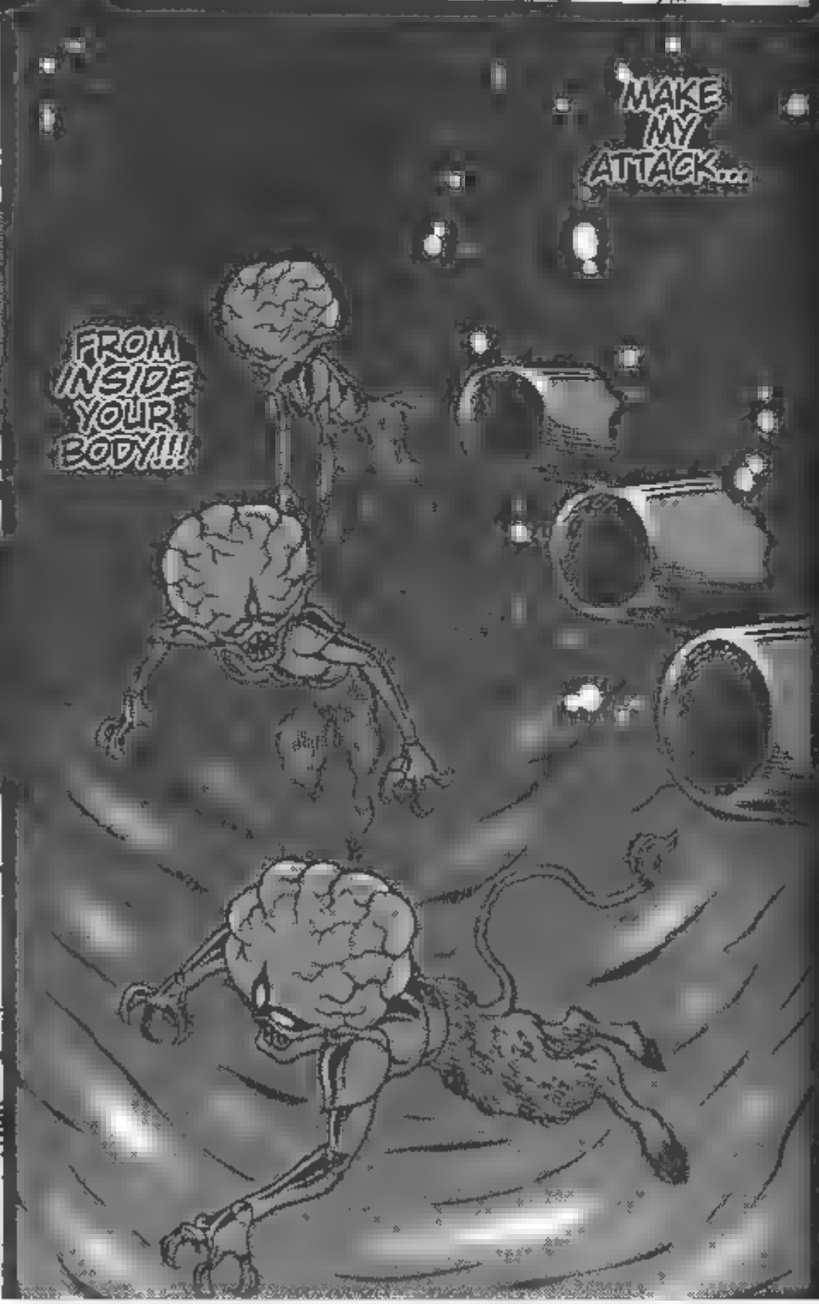
AH HA HA HA HA HA!
PLUP
PLUP
SHPLUP
ssssss
WAH WA-AA-AH...!
SABER CHOP!!
斬刀
SH
WIP
WIP
WIP
TCH!
AN ANNOY-ANCE!

!!!
FOR PROPER PRAC-TICE!
YOU'RE TOO BIG...
THOUSAND CUTS!!!
斬肉飛剣!!!

THROB
THROB
THROB

SPLAK

DOWN YOUR BLOOD-STREAM AND INTO YOUR BRAIN!
KEH HE HEH! MY LITTLE MEN CAN CONTROL ANY LIVING THING,
JUST RELAX ...


MAKE MY ATTACK...
FROM INSIDE YOUR BODY!!!

UNFORTU-NATELY...
A PRETTY POWER.

SONIC ARROW!!!
I'LL CUT HER DOWN...
WITH ONE STRIKE!

I THINK I'LL...
SO POWER-FUL, AMON.

EH?
GRAB

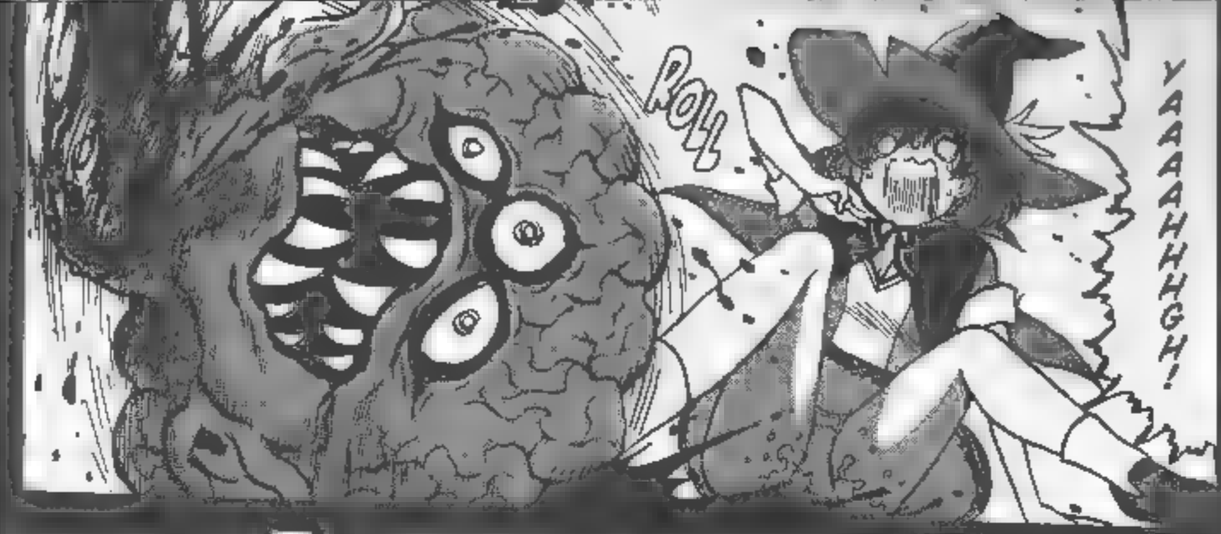
WHOM
葬式
FUNERAL KICK!!!

MY BLOOD VESSELS HAVE A TEMPER...
極小
MICRO
焼滅光線
TERMINATION BEAM!!!
WAAAH!
NOT A SINGLE INVADER WILL MAKE IT TO MY BRAIN.
GAAAAAH!
FWAF
SHLUK
UGKH....!

I WANT TO BE YOUR POWER !!!
EVEN IF I DISAP-PEAR...
WE DEMONS EVOLVE BY MERGING WITH OTHER ORGANISMS, ABSORBING THEIR POWERS!
YOU MUST HAVE DONE IT MANY TIMES TO BECOME SO MIGHTY?!

SO PLEASE, AMON...
YOU'LL FIND IT USEFUL...
SINEW AS STRONG AND FLEXIBLE AS IVY OR A MOL-LUSK...

A FAMILIAR PLEA.
"MERGE" ...
HEH.


ROLL
YAAAAHHHGH!

MERGE WITH ME!!!
A LAST RE-QUEST!
N... NO...

I WON'T LISTEN.
GONNA BEG?
WHY?

WAIT, AMON!!
WHA --?!

HSH
COME BACK, SCUM.
PLAY-TIME'S NOT OVER.
WIIINGS!!
SLASHER!

AMON, THE UNEATER...
IS REBORN ...!!!!

I LIKE HOW I LOOK NOW.
UNFORTU-NATELY...
HAS IT BEEN SO LONG THAT YOU'VE FOR-GOTTEN WHO I AM?
SO...
THE ONLY THINGS I NEED FROM YOU ARE YOUR LIVES.

HELL NO!!!
THRIIID

I MUST RETREAT FOR NOW.
INFORM MY MASTER OF CURRENT EVENTS.

LAST ONE...
YOU!

HE REJECTED THE MERGE!
HERESY!
BASTARD HASN'T CHANGED A BIT...!!

UNH...
YES! MIKI!!!
MIKI-CHAN ...
WHO?
A GIRL? HUMAN ...
WHAA --?
THIS BODY'S MEMO-RIES...
THIS BODY SUCKS.
EVERY-THING HURTS ...
MAKI-MURA MIKI...
AND I AM...
FUDO AKIRA!
YOU'RE ALIVE --!!!
OH, AKIRA-KUN!
AKIRA!

!
NO WINGS...
NO... POWER...
WHAT THE...?!
KRASH
KRASH
KRSSH
KRRAK

EVEN MY HUNGER ...?!

RURRR...

"UNDER CONTROL."

HEH.

IT'S NOTHING.

NO...

DOES IT HURT?

BONES BROKEN?

ARE YOU OKAY?

REMEMBER ...?

.....

EVEN YOUR FOOT'S REGROWN!!

THAT'S GREAT!

DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT HAPPENED?

THEN I KILLED THE SHIT OUT OF THOSE OTHER DEMONS. THAT ABOUT IT?

IT... POSSESSED MY BODY. TRANSFORMED ME.

YOU WERE CHANTING YOUR SPELL, AND I... NO, THAT DEMON CAME OUT OF ME.

YOU GOT IT UNDER CONTROL.

I WAS WORRIED...

YEAH.

MAYBE?

UH.

YEAH ?
HEY, AKIRA-KUN...

WHAT CAN YOU DO?
WELL ...
TO DEMONS, HUMANS ARE JUST FOOD.

BECAUSE I SUMMONED THOSE DEMONS..
I KILLED THEM.
THOSE GIRLS ...
THEY DIED..

NO.
I CAN'T ...!

FOR ME TOO, RIGHT ...?!
GRAB
I KNOW ...

O... OKAY... I GUESS SO...
IT'S NOT YOUR FAULT, MIKI-CHAN.
ANYWAYS... CHEER UP, OKAY?
EVERY-ONE'S NUMBER'S UP SOME-TIME.

WHAT'S THIS?!
MY BODY WON'T MOVE!

YOU WORKED UP AN APPE-TITE.
OOO-KAY.
?!
UH ...!

IS REJECTING MY CONTROL?!
FUDO AKIRA'S BODY!
JUST WHEN I WAS GOING TO EAT HER, I WENT NUMB?
MAYBE A SALAD BAR.
NOT REALLY IN THE MOOD FOR MEAT...

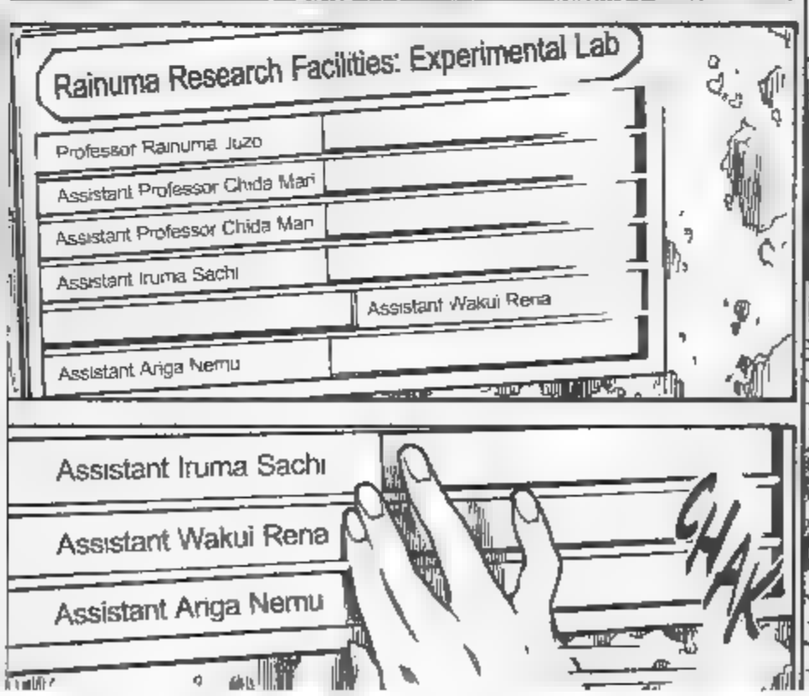
HRMM ...

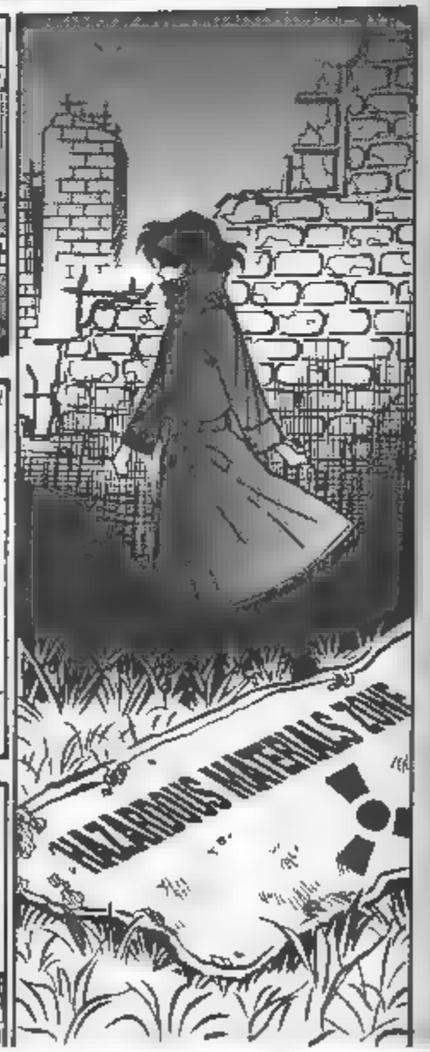
LIKE THIS!
I'D LOOK..

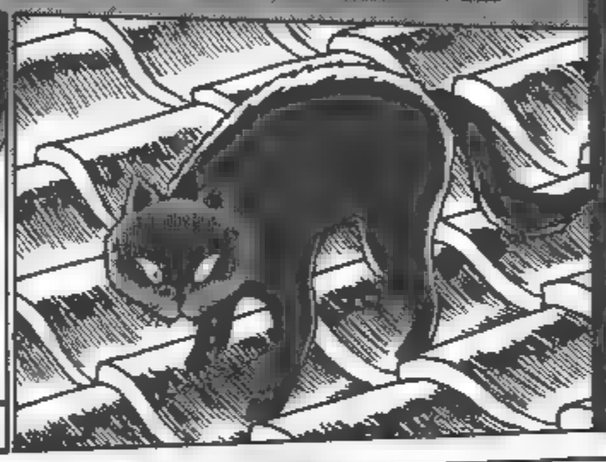
NO, IF I DID THAT...
MAYBE I SHOULD'VE MADE HER MY HOST?

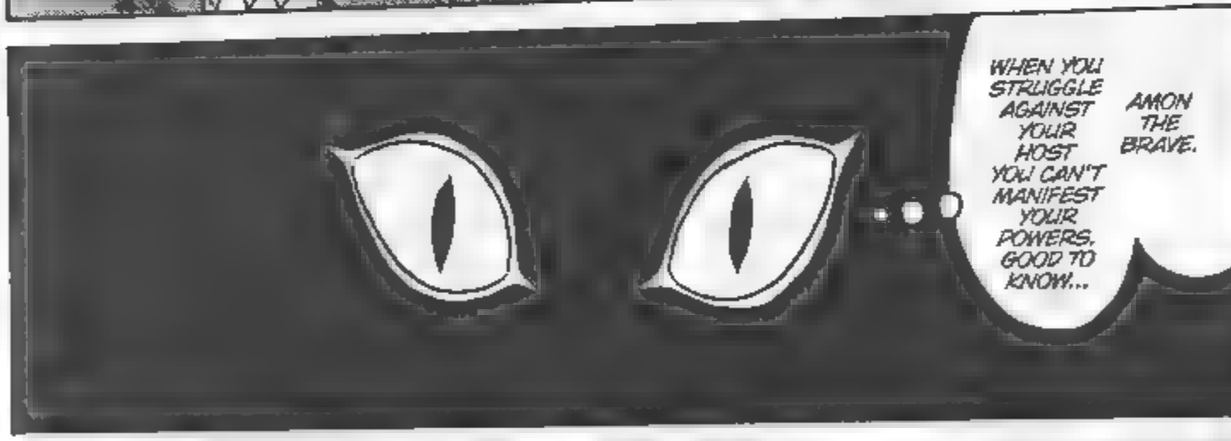
DU-
DUN

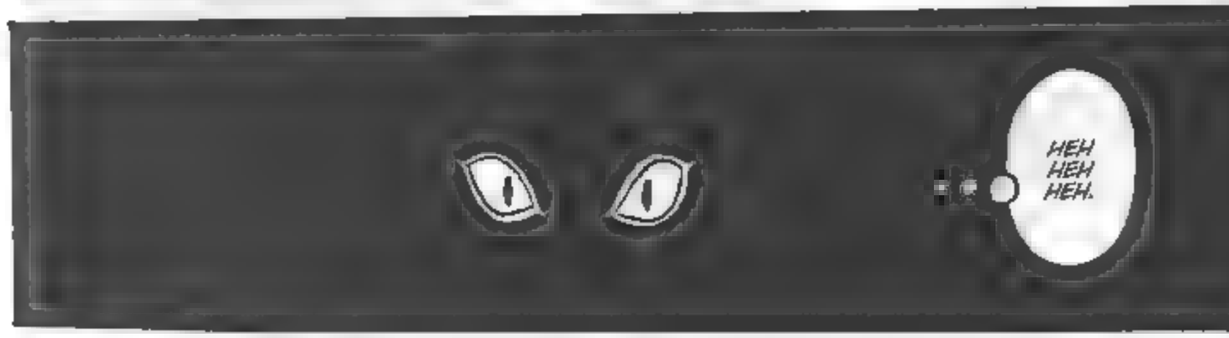
立入禁止 KEEP OUT
OUT 立入禁止 KEEP OUT 立入禁止 KEEP OUT 立入禁止

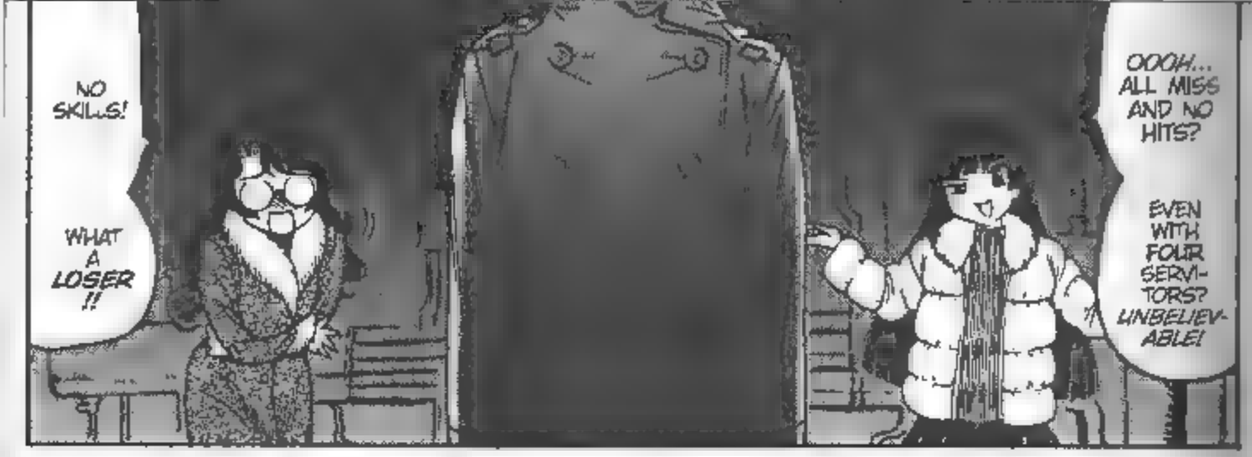

Rainuma Research Facilities: Experimental Lab
Professor Rainuma Juzo
Assistant Professor Chida Mari
Assistant Professor Chida Mari
Assistant Iruma Sachi
Assistant Wakui Rena
Assistant Ariga Nemu
Assistant Iruma Sachi
Assistant Wakui Rena
Assistant Ariga Nemu
CHAK


HAZARDOUS MATERIALS ZONE



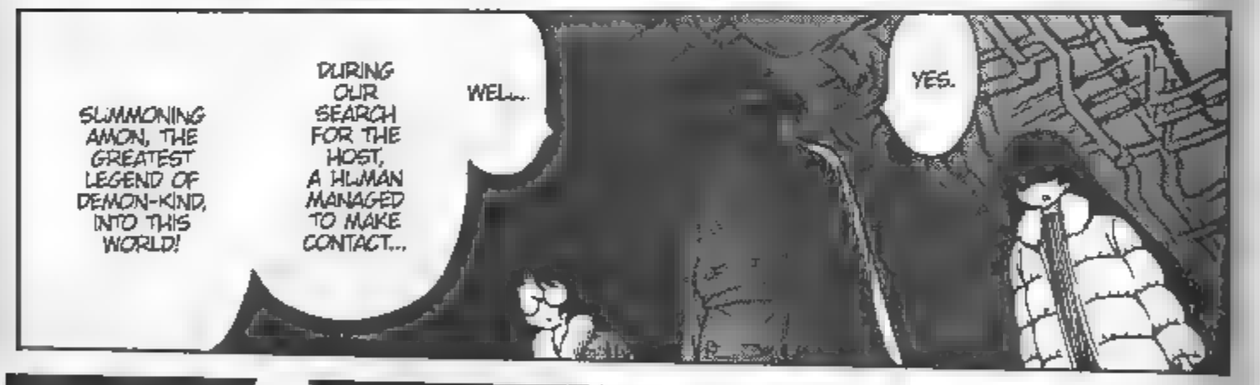

WHEN YOU STRUGGLE AGAINST YOUR HOST YOU CAN'T MANIFEST YOUR POWERS. GOOD TO KNOW...
AMON THE BRAVE.


HEH HEH HEH.


NO SKILLS!
WHAT A LOSER !!
OOOH... ALL MISS AND NO HITS?
EVEN WITH FOUR SERVI-TORS? UNBELIEV-ABLE!

TIME IS AT A PREMI-UM.
AND THE OTHER ?
ENOUGH. WE MUST HURRY.

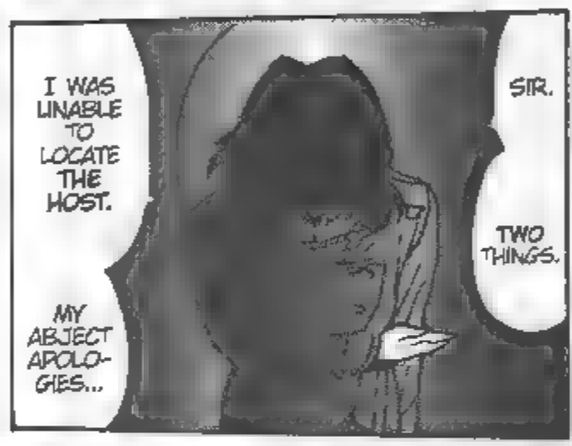
AS IF YOU TWO FAIRED ANY BETTER ~!
SI-LENCE!

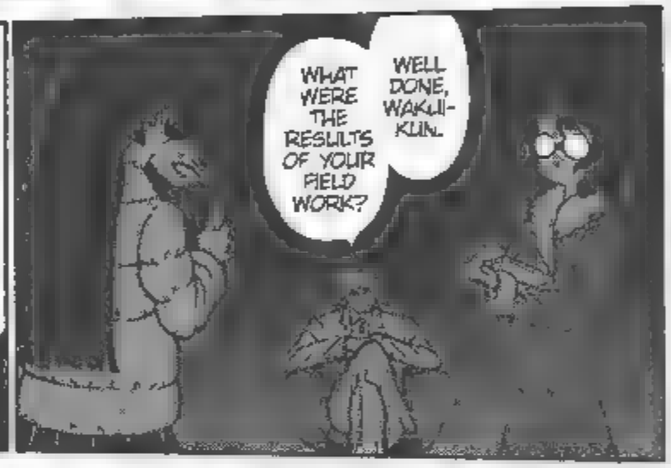

SUMMONING AMON, THE GREATEST LEGEND OF DEMON-KIND, INTO THIS WORLD!
DURING OUR SEARCH FOR THE HOST, A HUMAN MANAGED TO MAKE CONTACT...
WEL...
YES.

AMON ...?

ALL FOUR SERVI-TORS DIED BY HIS HAND.
MASACK OF THE INSECTORS. MAGOD OF THE DINOZOA. JURAD OF THE ALRUNA. DROMA OF THE BESTIA.
ALL SLAIN IN BATTLE.

KREEEEAAAAKKK
UNREGISTERED PERSONS FORBIDDEN
DANGER!!!
CAUTION

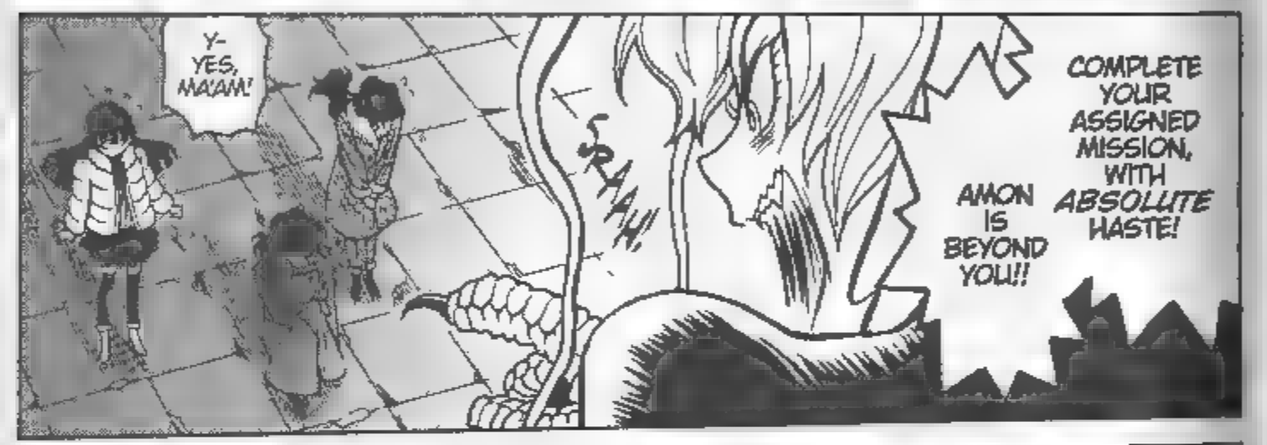

I WAS UNABLE TO LOCATE THE HOST.
MY ABJECT APOLO-GIES...
SIR.
TWO THINGS.


WHAT WERE THE RESULTS OF YOUR FIELD WORK?
WELL DONE, WAKUI-KUN.

DR. RAINUMA.

BRASH FOOLS !!!

WE SHOW OUR REAL POWER ...
YEAH!
HE'S TOAST.
PLEASE DON'T WORRY.
MADAM ...

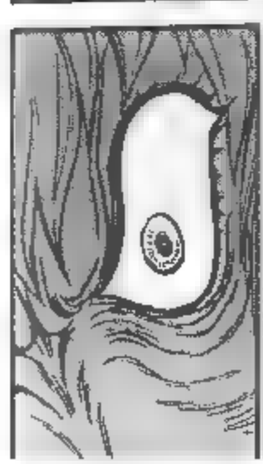

Y-YES, MA'AM!
SPLAH!
AMON IS BEYOND YOU!!
COMPLETE YOUR ASSIGNED MISSION, WITH ABSOLUTE HASTE!

AAAH!
THE TIME HAS COME THEN, MADAM.
FOR OTHER AGENTS ...!
AHHHHHHHHHH!!

I MUST MERGE WITH MY SUMMONER, MAKE THEM MY HOST! ONLY THEN CAN I UNLEASH MY TRUE POWER!
I EAT AND EAT, BUT CAN'T HEAL...!
GUTTRAK
ONLY THEN CAN I DESTROY AMON.

AMON~~~ ?!!

THIS AMON ...
YOU'VE AWOKEN!
WHAT IS IT...?
MA-DAM!



I SAW HIS FEAR-SOME POWER WITH MY OWN EYES.
YES, MADAM.

YOU'RE CER-TAIN, WAG-REB?!
"AMON THE UN-EAT-ER"!

GOO-OOD MORN-ING!
HEY THERE!
GOOD MORN-ING!
MORN-IN'
MORN-ING!

FUDO-KUN! HOLD UP!
WHERE'S YOUR UNI-FORM?
NO BOOKS!
WHAT'S WITH THOSE CLOTHES?
HMM?

AS AN EDUCATOR, I WON'T ALLOW DELIN-QUENCY TO TAKE ROOT!
I, ALPHONSE LOUIS STEINBECK III...!
NO MIND!!
LEGAN
PUNKS LIKE YOU WEAR THEIR UNIFORMS, LIKE IT OR NOT!!
FREEDOM IS AN ADULT PRIVI-LEGE!!
AN HONOR STU-DENT! WHAT HAP-PENED?
YOU TALK LIKE A DIFFERENT PERSON...
NOT ...?!
INCON-CEIV-ABLE...!
BESIDES, IT'S UNCOM-FORTABLE. I'M NOT WEARING IT.
OH, THAT.
I RIPPED IT YESTER-DAY.

AGWEL OF THE GNOMES!!!
FLASH
YOUR WILL BE DONE.
I'M HERE...
GHELMER OF THE AQUARI-ANS!!!

FOR MADAM SIRENE'S WORLD CON-QUEST!!!
GO!
EVERY-THING FOR OUR QUEEN!!

UCK!
YAANK
THE PEOPLE ARE SO TINY THEY LOOK LIKE GARBAGE.
OH, LOOK.
KER-
SPLOOSH
3
4
. . . . . .
FLY, LITTLE BIRDY. ♪
HA HA...

AFTER-EFFECT OF DEMON POSSES-SION.
AKIRA-KUN'S... A BIT OFF TODAY.
HIS PERSON-ALITY'S... ROUGHER.
PLEASE EXCUSE HIM.
AL-AL-PHONSE-SENSEI, SIR?
AKIRA-KUN!!
ANNOY-ING GEEZER.
KRICK
YOU WANT SOME ?!
BUT ENOUGH OF THESE GAMES ABOUT WITCHES AND MAGIC!
STEP ASIDE!
I INDULGE YOUR COSPLAY BECAUSE YOU'RE PRETTY.
STOP BABBLING NON-SENSE, MAKI-MURA!
POS-SES-SION?
DEMON ?
WHERE ?!
LOOK! TENNIS PLAYER PANTIES!
YOU'RE ACTING TOUGH...
BUT YOUR BODY'S STILL WEAK.
STEP ASIDE.
YOU HEARD HIM, MIKI.
NO!! YOU CAN'T!!
I'LL SHOW YOU WHAT A HIGH SCHOOL TEACHER'S MADE OF!
HEH HEH. COME ON!
WHF
WHF

DIFFERENTIATE THE PAST PARTICIPLE OF THE JAPANESE BEAUTYBERRY WITH MANGANESE DIOXIDE...

EH ...

SKRITCH

SKRITCH

THE CHLORO-PHYLL FORMS A TRIUMVI-RATE.

DON'T TOUCH ME! YOU WANT TO BE SUED?

AS YOU WISH! WE'LL GO TOGETH-ER.

ENOUGH NON-SENSE. GET TO FIRST PERIOD.

GOT IT...?

ARE YOU SLEEP-ING IN MY CLASS ?!

HEY! FUDO !!

HOW CAN I GET ANY SLEEP WITH ALL YOUR YAPPIN'?

KEEP IT DOWN!

OR DO I NEED TO CHUCK YOU ONTO THE ROOF THIS TIME?!

PULL HIM OUT!

EWWW! IT'S ALPHONSE!

WH...

WHAT THE --?!

GLUB

FROM THE SKY...?!

THAT'S NOT... NO! AOI-SEN-SEI!

PEEPING ISN'T ENOUGH? HAD TO GET A CLOSER LOOK?

THE SWIM CLUB WANTS ME TO KILL YOU.

TOTALLY AGAINST MY WILL ...!

I WAS AT THE GATE WARNING FUDO AKIRA, WHEN HE THREW ME OVER HERE!

I DON'T BELIEVE IT MYSELF ...

THAT'S YOUR BEST LIE?

STOMP

EXPLAIN YOUR-SELF!

YOU TAKING ME SERIOUSLY, NOW?

YOU PUNKS ...

SO, THEN...

WHHRL

WHHRL

CHAIN MAN-JIRO.

JOE THE FIST

RAZOR TETSU.

HE'S ... SO STRONG ...!

YOU PRICKS TOOK FUDO AKIRA'S MONEY BEFORE. I WANT IT-- ALL OF IT.

STARTING TOMOR-ROW, WITH INTEREST.

SNAP

THOUSAND A DAY-- AND YOU FOLLOW MY ORDERS.

WHY MY MONEY ?!

WHA --?!

AND IT'S ONLY SEC-OND PERIOD!

MIKI! WALLET!

AND HUNGRY.

NOW I'M UP.

CRAP.

KRAK

KRIK

YEAH.

YOU THINK FUDO'S BEEN ACTING WEIRD LATELY?

HE WAS THE SECOND BEST STUDENT, BEHIND YOU.

HEH HEH!

WHHRL

WHHRL

WHHRL

DEMON POSSES-SION...!
HUFF!
HUFF!

MIKI...
DON'T WORRY
I'LL HELP YOU!
YAMMER...
YAMMER...
THAT'S WHAT THIS IS-- ISN'T IT, AKIRA-KUN?
THESE AREN'T AFTER-EFFECTS-- YOU'RE STILL POS-SESSED!

SO I'M RESPON-SIBLE FOR ENDING IT.
I KNOW
YOU CAUSED ALL THIS, ANY-WAYS!
BACK OFF!
I'M FINE!

TO KICK ASS.
OFF TO KENDO CLUB.
RIGHT THEN, HERE I GO.

Aglon Tetragram Vaycheon Stimula-mathon...!
DEPART, DEVIL!
WUP!

EAT IT!!
DAMN.
THIS IS ANNOYING AS HELL.
NOT A SINGLE CHAL-LENGE!!
WHAT KIND OF FIGHTERS ARE YOU?!

I'VE SLAUGHTERED THOUSANDS OF DEMONS, BEEN DUBBED "THE BRAVE."
"AMON, THE UNEATER"! ME!!
I'M BOUND TO THIS BODY...
I NEED A REAL FIGHT!

WARS...!
ENEMIES...
I CRAVE VIOLENCE.
I NEED PAIN!!!

WHO IS THIS WOMAN, MAKIMURA MIKI?!!

WHAT'S WITH THIS FUDO AKIRA KID?!

BA-DMP BA-DMP BA-DMP BA-DMP BA-DMP BA-DMP BA-DMP BA-DMP

IT WAS WEIRD, AT ANY RATE.

WELL ...

SO... WAS IT ALL A DREAM?

TO CLEAN ALL THAT IN A SINGLE NIGHT?

DID IT START ON THE ROOF? OR WITH THOSE DEMONS?

AFTER EVERY-THING, THERE'S NO EVIDENCE ON THE ROOF.

NO ONE KNOWS ANY-THING!

WAS IT ALL ...?

A DREAM ?

KER-WHAM

IDIOT!

THIS WAS A NEW EXPERIENCE.

FOR AMON THE BRAVE, DEVIL OF LEGEND...

IT...

HURTS ...!

WHAT...

WHAT IS THIS?

BA-DUMP

BA-DUMP

THOUGH IT WAS A SURPRISE ATTACK...

NEVER BEFORE HAD HE FELT THE HUMILIATION OF BEING STRUCK IN THE FACE BY A FRAIL WOMAN.

I'M A WITCH !!

BE-CAUSE...

I'LL UNCOVER WHAT THESE DEMONS WANT-- AND SAVE THE WORLD!

A TRUE WITCH ...!!

MAGICK FLOWS IN ME!!!

I HAVE TO FIGHT THEM!!

MIKI-CHAN...

YOU'RE AMAZ-ING.

.....

NOT THE WIMPY AKIRA YOU KNEW.

AND I'M...

!

SQUEEZE

BUT RELAX...

I'M HERE.

GLURP

GLURP

I WISH I COULD JUST WAKE UP TOMOR-ROW AND FORGET EVERY-THING...!

AND THAT THOSE THREE WOULD STILL BE ALIVE...

I THINK... I'M LOSING MY MIND!

BESIDES, THERE'S NO WAY WE'D REMEMBER THE SAME DREAM.

MY UNIFORM TORE WHEN I TRANS-FORMED.

IT'S ALL REAL.

MIKI-CHAN.

A MOUNTAIN OF BODIES... SOMETHING HID THEM. SOMETHING NOT HUMAN, MOST LIKELY.

.....

NOT HU-MAN.

MEAN-ING DEMONS ...?

THEY HAVE ALLIES, TOO.

THEY'RE GOING TO TRY SOME-THING... I CAN FEEL IT.

IT'S NOT... OVER YET

THAT PHOTO.

THEY'RE... LOOKING FOR SOMEONE.

CALL IT WHAT YOU LIKE...

NO...

IF THEY ARE, THEN I...

BUT... IF THEY.

BUT ...

AKIRA-KUN...
I'LL PROTECT YOU FROM...
THE DEMONS.
YEAH.
HE GOT PRETTY VIOLENT.
AOI, DID YOU HEAR ?
ABOUT FUDO AKIRA?
FIVE STUDENTS IN THE HOSPITAL. THAT'S NOT NORMAL!
IDIOT!
IT'S NOT A JOKE!
WHAT HAP-PENED ...?
ROUGH AND TUMBLE GUYS ARE RARE NOWA-DAYS.
I LIKE IT.
THEY'RE ALL SPORTY TYPES.
THEY'LL BE FINE.
IMPRES-SIVE!
WAY TO GO, PUNK!
I THOUGHT HE WAS A MI..KSOP. NOT BAD!

ZA WUU
WHY AM I ?
AS LONG AS I'M WITH YOU...
TALKING TO MY FOOD...?
BWOOF!

Chapter 3: Evening Hurricane

YES, MA'AM.

YOU [redacted] YOUR MOUTH SHUT!!

WHAM

ONLY NATURAL.

HEH. TIME COMES A MAN NEEDS HIS FREEDOM.

OUR SWEET BOY.. A DELINQUENT.

IT'S HAPPENING...

THAT..THE DEMON HAS TAKEN OVER AGAIN...?

SEE YA AT HOME!

STILL, HE IS LATE

COULD IT BE...?

DING-DOOONG

OH! HE'S HOME!

GNAW

HUNTING HUMAN FLESH...

WHY ME?

YES.

FOR ME?

A TUTOR ?

REALLY ?

MAYBE HE'LL DO..

FOR NOW?

WEE-ELL...

I'VE GOT AKIRA-NICHAN!

I DON'T NEED ONE!

BUT WHY ?

EXAMS ARE YEARS AWAY!

YOU SEE...

LIKE NOW-- WHERE IS HE AT THIS HOUR? WHAT'S HE DOING?

AKIRA USED TO BE A MODEL STUDENT, BUT RECENTLY...

After

I DON'T KNOW HIM ANYMORE.

NO WAY!

Before

UGH !!
WAAH ?!
SLIP
BE-CAUSE ...
I'M SCARED, AT NIGHT.
THEY COULD COME AGAIN..
WHY'D YOU CALL ME JUST TO GO SHOP-PING?
OWWW.
HEY, YOU OKAY?
THE GROUND'S SLIPPERY.
COVERED IN SOME-THING...

BOUNCE
JIGGLE
I'VE BEEN SENT BY "GET A TUTOR."
I'M CHIDA MARI. ♥
GREET-INGS.
Chapter 3: EVENING HURRICANE
HNNN...
YOUR FATHER'S PROUD OF YOU, SON!!
ATTA BOY!!
D-DAD! I'M GONNA STUDY REAL HARD!!

HELP
HE
HELP
KRUNCH
KRUNCH
TWITCH
TWITCH
GYAAAHH
!!!

B...
BLOOD ?!
!

HUH ?
RAIN ?

DRIP
S... SOME ACCI-DENT, MAYBE ...?

NOT...
NOT... RAIN...!

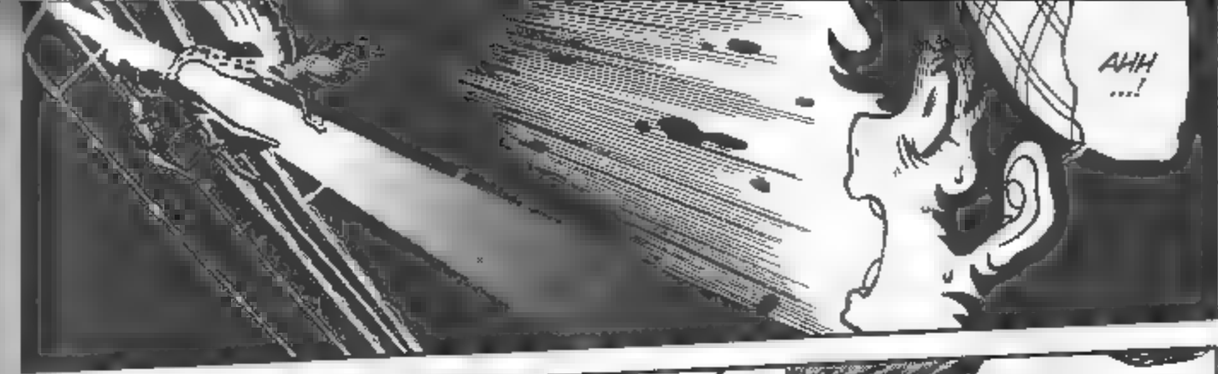
KRNCH DRIP
KRNCH DRIP

HUMAN ?
NO!
YOU'RE NOT!
WHO ARE YOU?

SHALL WE PLAY TOGETHER?
ONE OF YOU.
PALS.
KEH HEH HEH.

FWASH

AMON !!


AHH ...!

THE CHILD SAW US!

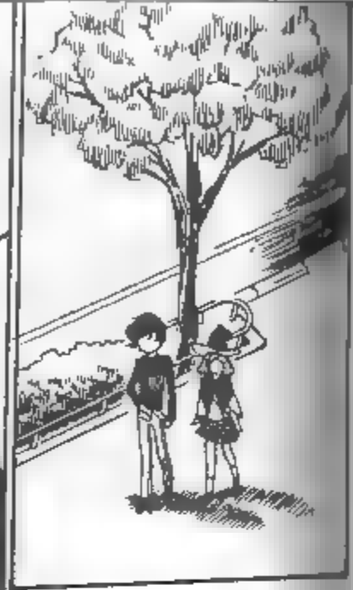
GONNA EAT US?!
SO WHAT ?

SHWPP
AND I SAW YOU.

ZUP
1
WHOOSH
ZZZAPPP!!!

A LITTLE.
MORE THAN...

SO THIS TUTOR'S A LITTLE SLUTTY?



BOW!
KA-CHING!

BON!

BON!

BING BOONG
JUST WALKING.
BLING
I GUESS YOU NEED... EXER-CISE.

HEY, AKIRA-KUN.
WHERE DO YOU GO AT NIGHT?
YOU DON'T COME BACK TILL DAWN.

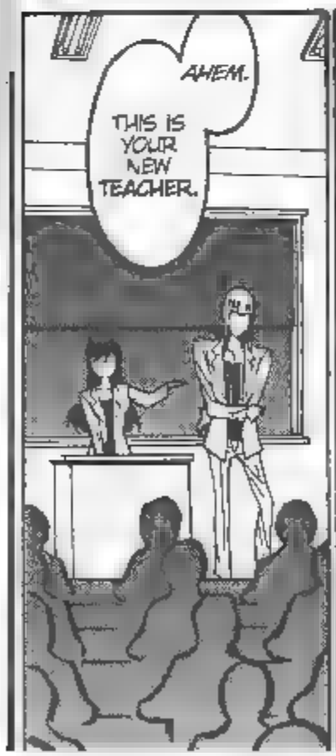
WELL, AT LEAST THAT EXPLAINS TARE-CHAN'S...
DUMB LOOK THIS MORN-ING!
I'D LIKE TO HAVE SEEN THAT!
HEH!

HIM...
THAT?
HOW...?

TCH!
HAAAH...
HUFF...!
HUFF...!
HUFF...!
HIT MY LIMIT AL-READY?

DON'T ASK ME WHY, I JUST WON'T.
I WON'T EAT YOU.
YOU'RE SAFE.
GET HOME. NOW.
FWOO...

IS NO PLACE FOR HUMAN BEINGS.
THE NIGHT...


AHEM.
THIS IS YOUR NEW TEACHER.

MORN-ING!
WHAT'S UP?
HEY, EVERY-ONE!
YAMMER
YAMMER
YAMMER

SMIRK

SCREEECH

TAP
YO!
BOUNCE
FLIP
FLIP
SPIN
WAAAH ?!

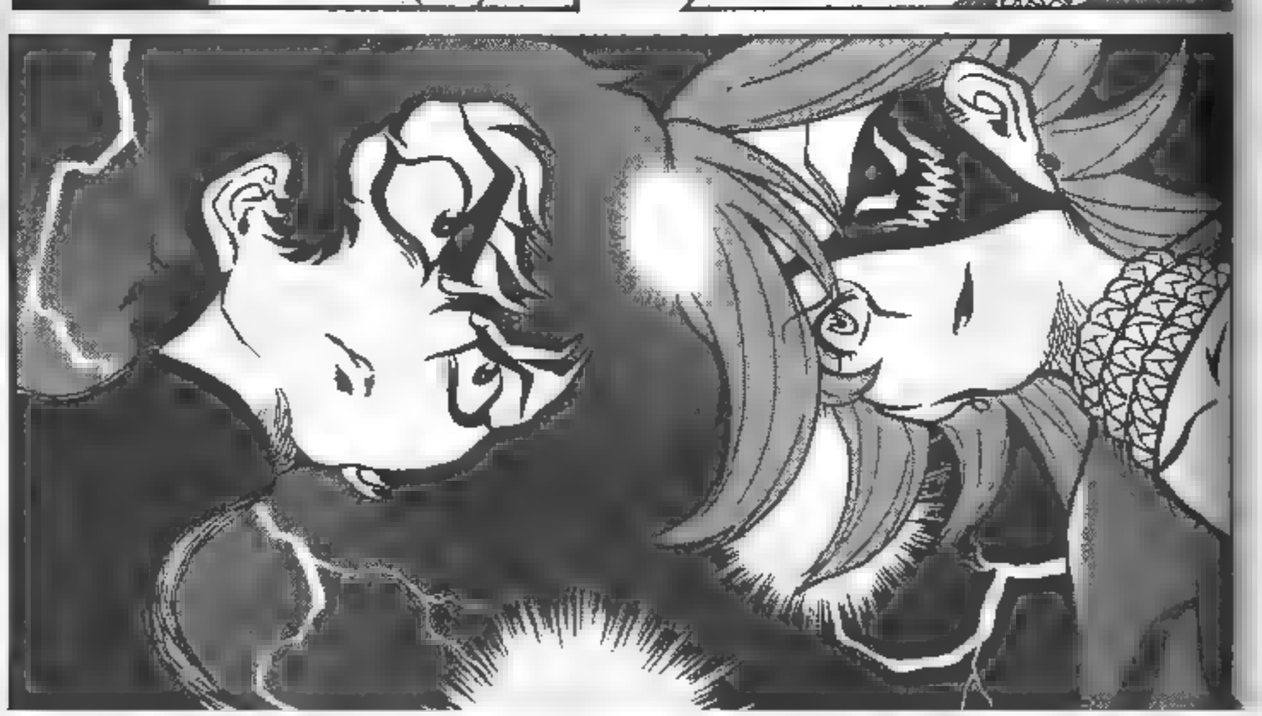
GOOD MORN-ING.
CLASP

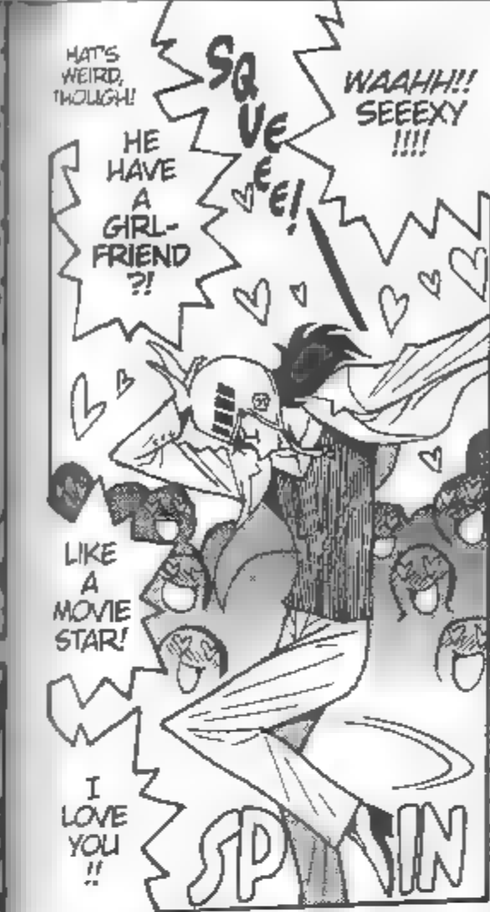
I TOLD YOU ABOUT HER.
TARE-CHAN'S NEW TUTOR.
WHO?
OH, YEAH.

AH!
MARI-SENSEI!

HEY...

THIS IS...
MY CLASS-MATE, AKIRA-KUN.



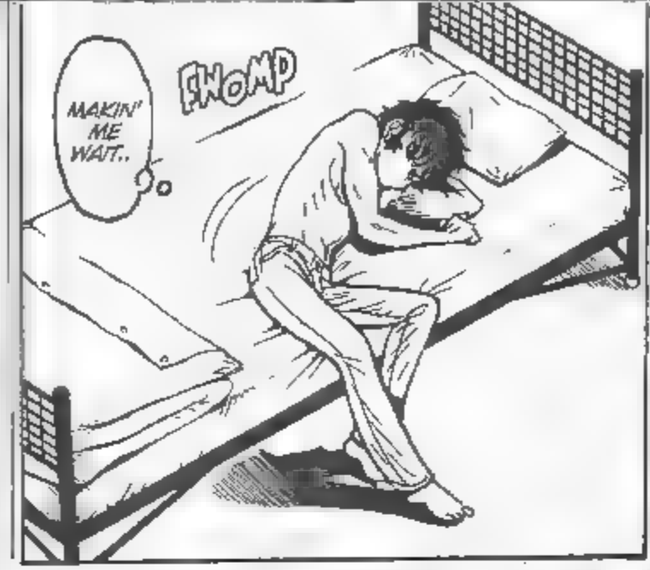

HAT'S WEIRD, THOUGH!
HE HAVE A GIRL-FRIEND ?!
SQUEEE!
WAAHH!! SEEEXY !!!!
LIKE A MOVIE STAR!
I LOVE YOU !!
SPIN

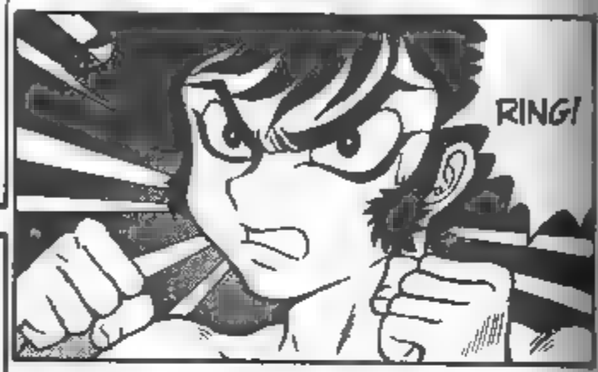
AT YOUR SER-VICE.
AGAWA SHIRO.
HE WAS MY KOUHAI AT SCHOOL.
HE'LL BE TEACHING GEO-GRAPHY.
ISN'T HE COOL ?!

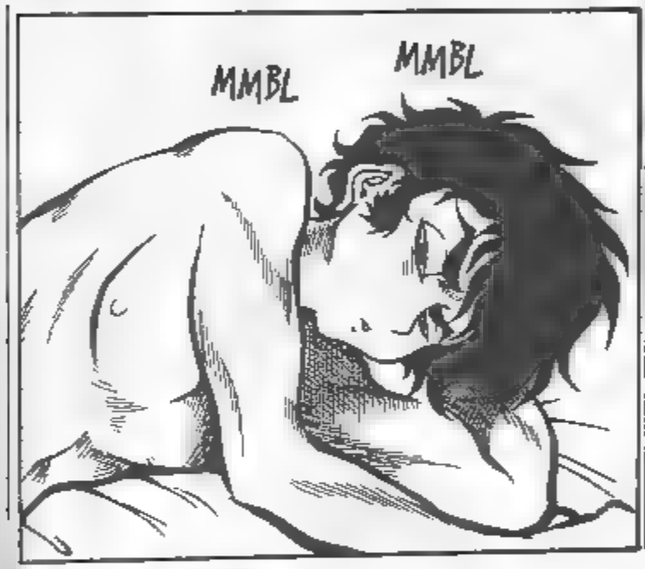
CRAP.
SHOW OFF.

HELLO.

YEAH— FINE, FINE.
GO STRAIGHT HOME TODAY.
AKIRA-KUN!
OKAY ?!


MAKIN' ME WAIT..
FWOMP


RING!


MMBL
MMBL

RING !!

I MEAN... THE DEMON AMON!
YES... SLEEP, FUDO AKIRA..
HEH HEH.
ZZ

EVERYTHING LOOKS ALL PEACEFUL HERE...
I'VE GOT A BAD FEELING, FOR SOME REASON.

STRANGE ...

BLOOD STIR-RING.
FEEL IT...
I FEEL IT!
THE TIME HAS COME TO FIGHT.
AND POWER IS COURSING THROUGH MY BODY!
BUT I FEEL UN-EASY ...

EVEN IF THAT "GONG" IS THE SCREAMS OF THE WEAK...
THE BATTLE IS ABOUT TO BEGIN! THE GONG IS ABOUT TO BE RUNG!

AND THE DEMON BLOOD WITHIN...
IS SCREAM-ING AT ME!
MY INSTINCTS ARE TEACHING ME...
RABU
RABU
RABU
RABU
RABU
RABU

HEH HEH HEH... REALLY?

FIRST TIME ANYBODY'S SAID THAT

GLANCE GLANCE

OH? THAT IS COOL.

LESS THAN A HUNDRED OF US TOTAL.

OUR FAMILY'S THE *ONLY* ONE IN JAPAN WITH THAT NAME.

BA-DUMP

SCARY... AND HOT.

A HAMLET OF EVIL SPIRITS.

BA-DUMP

BA-DUMP

BA-DUMP

BA-DUMP BA-DUMP BA-DUMP BA-DUMP

I JUST LEVELED-UP TO ADULT...!

IS THIS OKAY..?

I...

LET'S FIND OUT.

DO YOU HAVE A DEVIL INSIDE...?

AND YOU, TARE-CHAN?

BWOING

WHEW-! HOT IN HERE...

W-WELL...

UH..

WELL, KENSAKU-KUN.. THEY CALL YOU "TARE," RIGHT?

WHY?

GOOD QUES-TION...

I CAN'T TELL HER THAT... SO PRETTY...!

WHEN I PEED I USED TO SAY "TARE" INSTEAD OF "TOILET."

EH HEH!

IT'S BEEN SO LONG I CAN'T REMEM-BER!

IT'S TRUE!

COOL, HUH?

MAKIMURA MEANS "DEVIL WITCH VILLAGE."

SPEAK-ING OF NAMES..

TOO BAD.

AS A TRUE WITCH ..
I MUST TELL YOU, AKIRA-KUN.
I BATTLE DE-MONS!

MI... MIKI-CHAN!
GOOD MORN ING
HEH HEH.

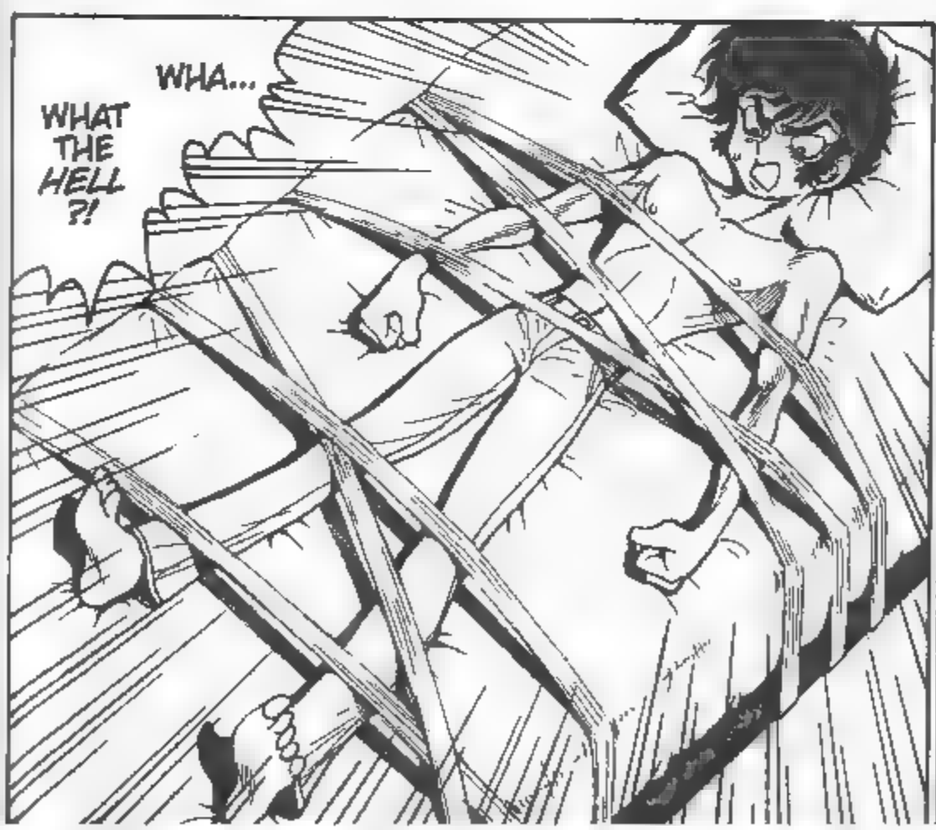
REVEAL YOUR FORM AND ANSWER MY QUES-TIONS!
I CALL YOU IN THE NAME OF GOD!
YOU WHO NESTS IN FUDO AKIRA!
THE DEVIL IS THE BEST PERSON TO ASK ABOUT DEVILS...

HYA! HYA HAH HAH HAH --!
ST... STOP ...!
KOOCHI KOO! KOOCHI KOOCHI KOO!
FEAR ME! FEAR GOD!!
MIKI-CHAN! STOP! STO-OOP!!

IT'S COLD !!!
I GOT SOME HOLY WATER.
DRIP DRIP SPLSH

AHHHHH!
GLUG GLUG
GLUG
COOL DOWN WITH SOME WATER.
IF YOU'RE HOT AND BOTH-ERED ..

ONLY JOKING SWEET ... CHILD.
POINK


WHA...
WHAT THE HELL ?!

HEY!

AND SO HE BANISHED US...

GOD DISLIKED THEIR LOOKS, AND FEARED THEIR POWER.

IN ANCIENT TIMES, DEMONS WALKED THE EARTH— THE SAME AS YOU.

WE SPENT MILLIONS OF YEARS IN THAT HELL...

STARING UP AT EARTH, OUR HOME, ABOVE US...

FROZEN IN TIME, LOST IN SPACE...

A GRAVEYARD FOR BEINGS CAUGHT AND HARVESTED FROM THE UNIVERSE BY GOD.

A SPACE TIME PRISON

EVERY ONE OF US LIVING— YET ALSO DEAD!

WE AT LAST HAVE THE CHANCE TO RETURN TO THIS WORLD.

BUT AFTER EONS...

THE ONES WHO PROVIDED US THE MEANS...

IT'S REAL!

AMAZING!

ACTUAL DEVILS, LIVING IN HELL...!

THOU CALLED, I ANSWERED. I CAME TO THIS PLACE ...!

MY NAME IS AMON ...

HERO OF BESTIA, OF THE TEN DEMON TRIBES.

WAA-AAH!

DU

DUUUN

WHAT ARE YOU?!

ANSWER MY QUESTIONS!

WHAT DO YOU WANT?!

AMON ...!!

IT WORKED!

AH!

I ANSWER ...

MAKIMURA MIKI.

OR I SHOULD SAY SUMMONED.

I SEE...

MOST IMPRESSIVE.

NORMALLY WE TAKE OUR SUMMONERS--YOU--TO BE OUR HOSTS...

BUT YOUR PRAYER FOR FUDO AKIRA'S LIFE WAS SO POWERFUL...

THAT I ALIGHTED IN HIM, INSTEAD.

THAT MAKES SENSE. IF AKIRA-KUN HADN'T TRANSFORMED HIMSELF...

I... SEE.

HE WOULD'VE BEEN A GONER.

MY PLEASURE.

THANKS.

WE FINALLY MAKE OUR WAY HOME, TO THIS WORLD!

SLIPPING INTO HUMAN MINDS THAT ARE SO DESPERATELY ACTIVE THEY CONNECT TO A DIFFERENT WORLD...

YOU LEARNED LANGUAGE. YOU SPOKE OF THE WORLD...

A NEW, INTELLIGENT RACE EVOLVED!

BUT MOST OF ALL, YOU HAD THE IMAGINATION TO ENVISION THAT WHICH DOESN'T EXIST!

LONG AGES HAD PASSED SINCE WE DEMONS HAD BEEN BANISHED, BUT FINALLY...

WERE YOU HUMANS.

AND NOW, CALL US TO THIS SIDE...!

BUT YOUR IMAGINATIONS LAID DOWN A BRIDGE...

WE'D LOST OUR FLESH AND FORM--OUR VERY EXISTENCE HAD BEEN DENIED...!

THE DOOR GOD CLOSED IS OPENED.

A BLOOD-RED PLANET. WHEN MARS AND EARTH DRAW NEAR...

AND WE WILL GRAB HOLD OF OUR CHANCE!

ONLY HUMANS CAN IMAGINE GODS AND DEVILS...

SOMETHING FROM NOTHING...!

IMAGINATION.

MAYBE.

WHSH
WHSH
SHROOO

CLOUDS!
CALL FORTH THE RAIN!!
BLOW, WIND!

RMB
RMB
RMB
RMB
RMB
RMB

HAS DAD GOT HIS UMBRELLA ?
I THINK A STORM'S COMING.
YEAH ...
RAINING TOO.
WHAT A WIND!
BWO
BWO
BWO
PLINK
PLINK
PLINK

HIYUUU

YOU HAVE MY THANKS FOR CALLING US...
SO FAREWELL, FOR NOW.
MAKIMURA MIKI ...!
ALL YOU CAN DO NOW IS WAIT AND TREMBLE IN FEAR.
IN TIME, HORDES OF DEMONS WILL ROAM FREELY ONCE AGAIN, AND AN AGE WHERE THE STRONG FEED AND THE WEAK DIE WILL COME.

YOU... AREN'T GONNA UN-POSSESS AKIRA-KUN... ARE YOU?
SL... SLEEP-ING.
WHOM?

YOUNG KENSAKU DID EXCELLENT.
THAT'S ALL FOR TONIGHT.
THANKS FOR YOUR HELP.
SEE YOU NEXT TIME.
AHH!! YOU'RE AWAKE ?!
WAIT !! UNTIE ME!!
ON MY WAY!
MIKI!
BATH'S READY FOR YOU!!

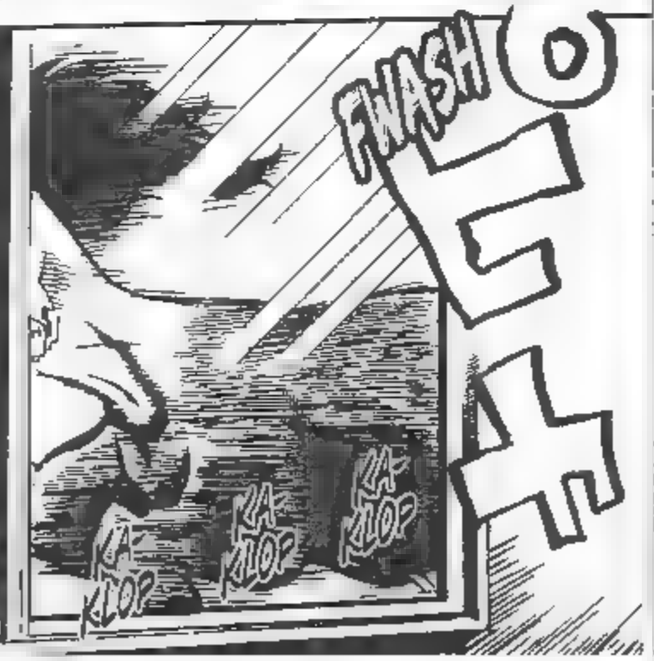
THIS LITTLE HOME...
MADAME SIRENE!
IS ABOUT TO TRANSFORM INTO A HOUSE OF HELL!!
BWA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA

LOVELY MOON. YES, BEST HIDE YOUR FACE FROM WHAT IS ABOUT TO OCCUR.
OR BE STAINED RED BY BLOOD.

RIDE TO ME UPON THE LIGHT-NING...
RMBL RMBL RMBL RMBL RMBL...
COME, MY SER-VANT!
AND ESCORT AMON BACK TO HELL!!
BES-TIA EBAIN!

KRA-KOOM

SHEESH.
MORE LIGHT-NING ...!


FWASH
KA-KLOP
KA-KLOP
KA-KLOP

NOT BADLY PROPORTIONED.

WELL...

NICE, NIIICE...

WHIP

A WARRIOR PROTECTING HUMANITY...

WITCH AND DEVIL UNITED!

CALLED DEVILMAN!!

IF HE'D POSSESSED ME...

HE WOULD'VE GOTTEN THE BEST AND BUSTIEST BODY IN THE WHOLE SCHOOL!

STILL, THAT AMON DEMON-- OR WHOEVER HE IS..

HE SURE MISSED HIS CHANCE!

KA-CLUNK

WHAT AN AIR-HEAD.

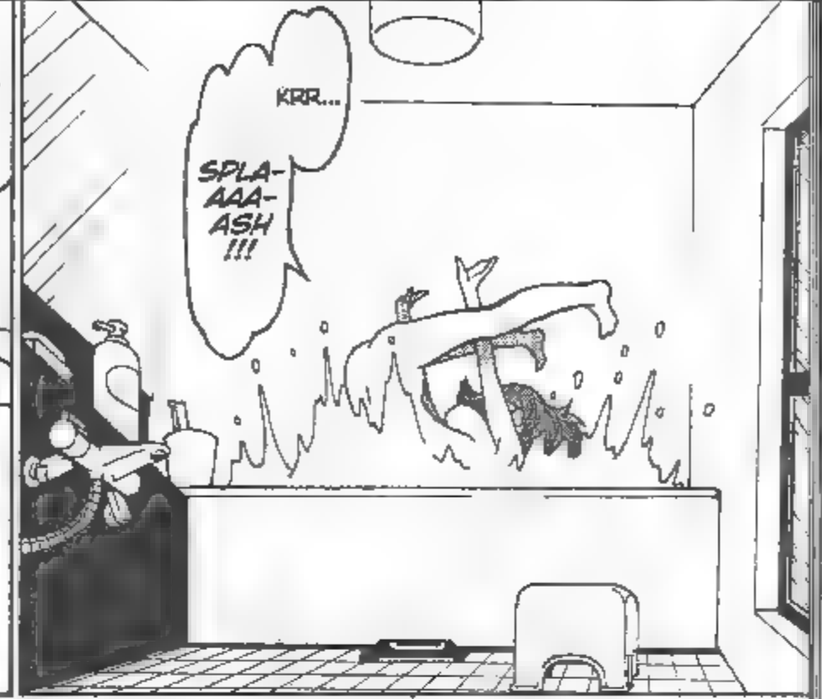
BUT CUTE!

CUTEST IN THE WORLD ~!!

I'M SO SILLY!

HA HA HA! LISTEN TO ME!

ZLORP



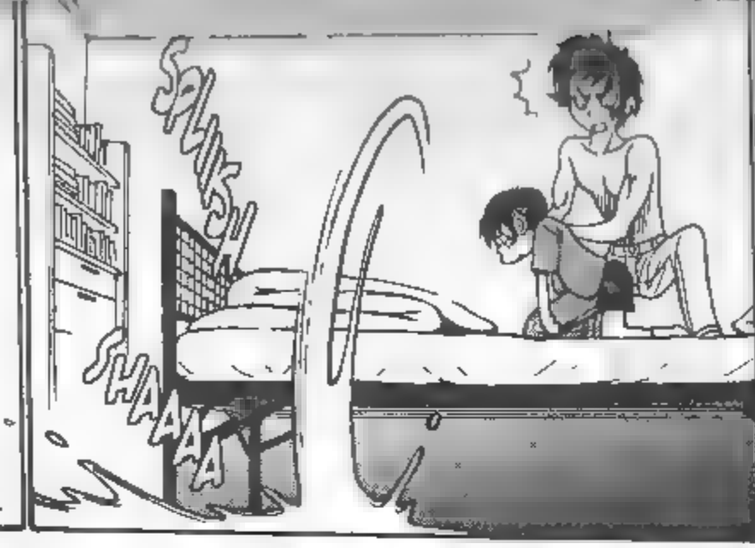
Lyrics from Go Negai's God Mazinger (ゴッドマジンガー) anime ending theme song Temptation of Time.

DIIIIEEEE!!!!
WHOA!
SLASH
BY THIS POWER-LESS HUMAN.
MIGHTY AMON, SLAIN...
WHAT THE HELL, TARE-CHAN?!
BLERGH!
SORRY.
WHUD
UHHHN

I HATE...
THIS RAIN...
SHH
SHH
NOT JOINING MIKI-CHAN IN THE BATH?
WHAT'S UP, TARE-CHAN?
HEY, AKIRA-NII-CHAN!
FLASH
EHEH HEH HEH.
YOUR SISTER'S STRINGY BODY DOESN'T CUT IT?
I GUESS AFTER SPENDING TIME WITH MARI-SENSEI...
I'M JEALOUS ...

URKH?!
ZZWOON

SHOOP


SPLISH
SHAAAA

NGH!
NNNGH...

YOU --!!
THE WIN-DOW!

WATER BATH!
HAH!

POS-SESSING TARE-CHAN!
THAT WATER ...
AQUA-RIAN!

ZWISH

NOW DIE.
BEEN A WHILE, AMON.
KILLED BY EBAIN, THE KNIGHT OF LIGHT!

TPII
TPII
TPII
TPII

MIKI-CHAN !!!

NO WAY TO FIND OUT WITHOUT BEATING EBAIN FIRST.

IN THE MIRROR! THE MOM!

!!

IS SHE ALIVE OR DEAD...?

I'LL HELP LATER ...

FIRST ...!

MIKI!!!

KYA-AA-AA-AA-AA-AA!!

BA-KRUSH

KRR-KLOP

KRR-KLOP

HA HA HA HA!

I'LL GET HER YET.

KA-CHAK...

NOW WHERE ?

LOTS OF REFLECTIVE SURFACES IN HUMAN HOMES.

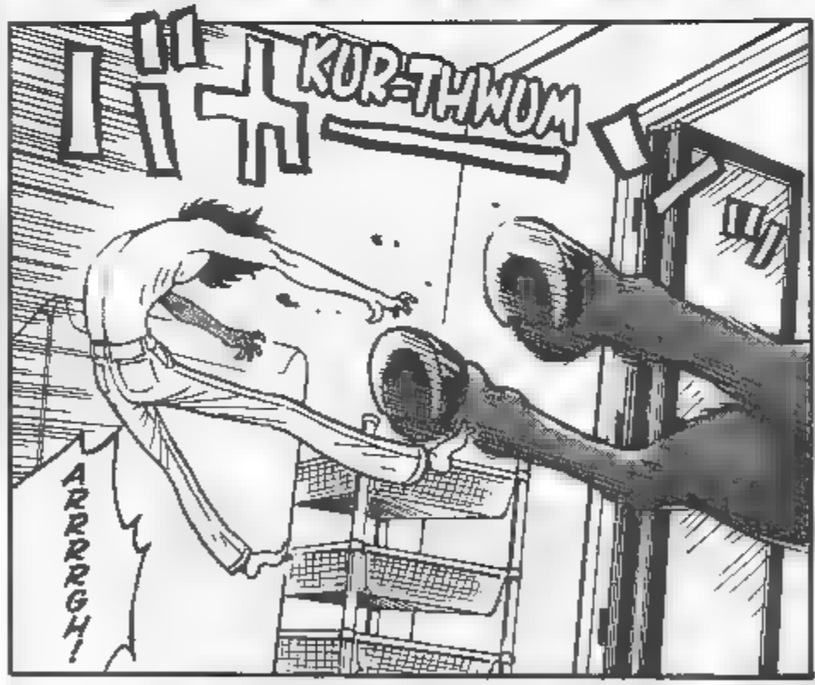
GOT AWAY.

SHIT!

SHE'S DANGEROUS.

DID SHE ORDER YOU TO TAKE ME OUT?!
GHELMER ?!
SIRENE'S RIGHT-HAND DEMON!

I REJOICE AT THE CHANCE TO BATTLE YOU!!
YOU REMEMBER ME, AMON.


KUR-THWUM
ARRRRGH!

BLUR

MIKI-CHAN!

FOOLISH AMON.
YOU FORGOT ...

GLUB
GLUB
GLUB
GLUB
GLUB

GOT WHAT IT TAKES?!

TOUGH TALK!

YOU CRAZY, AMON ?!

Chapter 4: THE ACTRESS IN THE MIRROR

SINCE ANCIENT TIMES, THE LARGEST MIRROR...

IN ALL OF NATURE HAS ALWAYS BEEN WATER!!!

RESCUING MAKIMURA MIKI

I CAN'T AFFORD TO HESITATE!

HUMANS CAN ONLY SURVIVE WITHOUT BREATHING FOR LESS THAN 1/1000TH OF THE TIME A DEMON COULD!

FUDO AKIRA'S MEMORIES ARE SCREAMING AT ME!!

THEY'RE THAT FRAGILE.

SHOW ME!!

THINK YOU GOT WHAT IT TAKES ?!

EBAIN! GHEL-MER!

Chapter 4: THE ACTRESS IN THE MIRROR

WMM
WMM
WMM
WMM
WMM
SONIC ARROW!!!
震空音檄!!!
GHEL-MER'S BODY, SCAT-TERED TO MIST...
CHARGE IN...
VIBRATE MOLE-CULES BY ULTRA-SOUND...
DIFFU-SION!

DAMNATION BEAM!!!
焼滅光線!!!
!
BWOOSH
AMO-OON!!!
EBAIN IS SEALED OFF!
NO REFLECTING SURFACE WHEN YOU'RE ALL FOGGED UP!
GHEL-MER!
ONE-ON-ONE!

VAPORIZE YOU, GHELMER!

I'LL KILL YOU HERE!

UUURWAARRR!

PURGATORY BLAST!!!!

熱風煉獄!!!!

DELIVERANCE!!!

KIIIN

STOP!

SPRUUU

UH!
UH!
UH
SHAKE
SHAKE
POP

ギャアア
FFFSSSS ア
アアアアア!
MIKI-CHAN...
KOFF! KOFF! HACK!
OOF...

WELL PLAYED.. GHEL-MER.

YOU ARE AS GOOD AS OURS, NOW!! TAKE THIS-- COUP DE GRACE!

EACH DEMON HAS A HIDDEN TECHNIQUE. TO USE IT IS TO KILL YOUR OPPONENT. COUP DE GRACE!

YOUR WHOLE BODY IN ONE MIRROR. YOU'RE BEING REFLECTED, AMON.

GULP!

!!! SPRUUUP

LETTING A WOMAN DISTRACT YOU IN THE MIDST OF BATTLE!! HA HA HA! YOU FOOL !! YOU DES-TROYED A DECOY! THIS IS THE TRUE ME!! DID YOU THINK I WOULD DIE SO EASILY ?!

EBAIN!! KILL HIM!!

GYAH ...!! KRRAK

THE DUET OF PAIN !!!

I... WHAT ...?
THAT...

KUN ...?
KRAK
AKIRA..
KRAK
KRAK

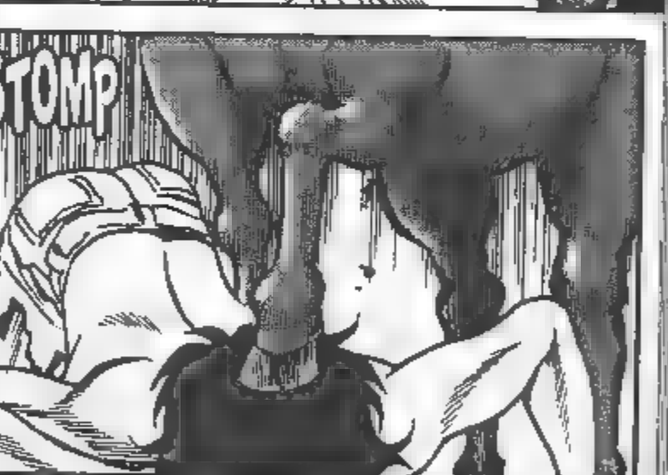
OOF!

WHACK

GAH!

KONK

UGH!


STOMP

YOU CAN'T EVADE. CAN'T STOP IT.
INDEED.

I TAKE THE SAME DAMAGE AS MY REFLECTION, EH?
HEH!

AKIRA-KUN! ARE YOU OKAY ?!
NO!
UNHH ...!
WE ALMOST HAD HIM!!
DAMN YOU, GIRL!!
GE...

FARE-WELL, AMON!
TIME.. TO FINISH THIS.
WHONK
BO-SPLUK

SORRY!
KRR THWOC
OOF --!

POSSESSION ONLY GOES SO FAR...
THIS BODY WOULD NEVER HURT THAT GIRL.
TOO BAD, GHELMER.

FREEZE
?!

SHLLURP
SPLUSH

GURGL

DO IT!!

EH...?

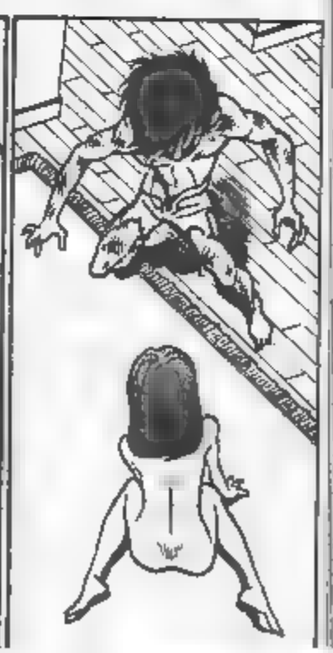
HIT ME...
MIKI-CHAN ...!
PLEASE

SQUICK
HEY, GHELMER!
SQUICK
LOST ALL YOUR WATER?

SQURSH

GRIN

DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON...
I...
BUT YOU GOT IT!!!



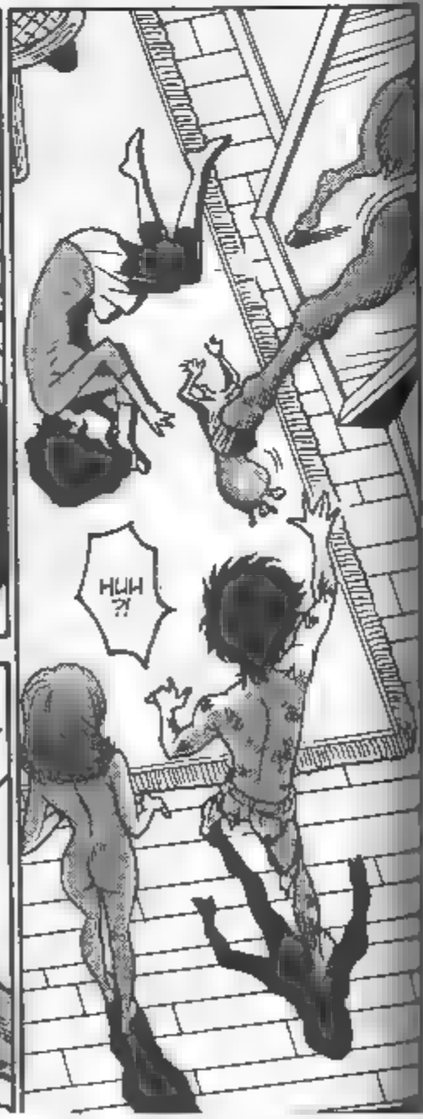
GWEE!
STOMP

YOU'RE NOT GET-TING AWAY!!
MOM!

YOUR POWER WILL BE MINE!
MERGE !!!

WE AREN'T MASTER AND SERVANT ANY-MORE...
WITHOUT WATER, YOU'RE HELPLESS.
WELL NOW...
GHEL-MER.

YOU...
WHAT ?
WHA...

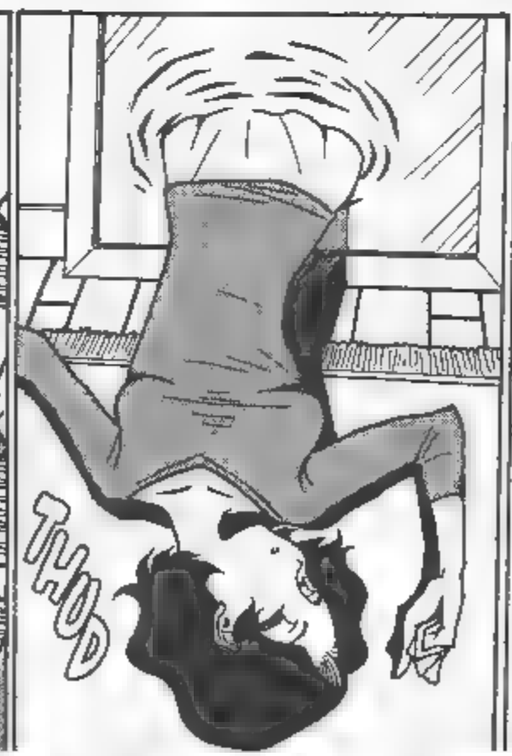

HUH ?!

OUR HOS-TAGE...
CRAP!

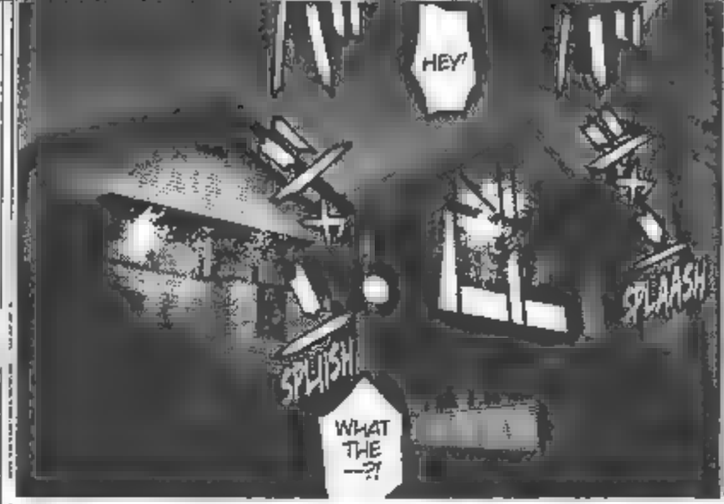
IF YOU DON'T WANT ME CRUSHING YOUR MASTER...
GIVE ME BACK THE WOMAN IN THE MIRROR!
EGAIN! LET'S TRADE!

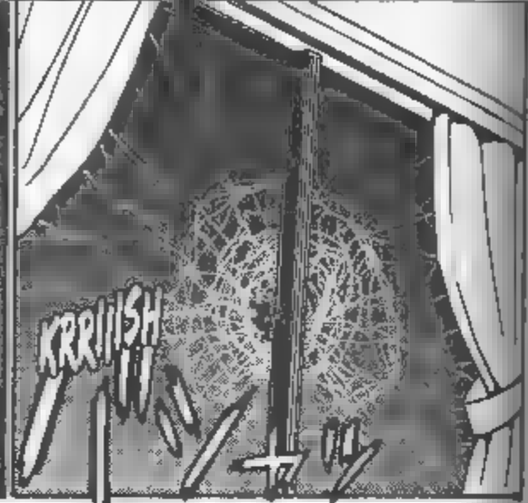
I'VE NO CHOICE!
BUT FINE!
HERE!
DON'T CALL ME HORSE!
WELL, HORSE WOMAN ?!
TAKE YOUR PICK!

INTO THE MIR-ROR!
HU.. HURRY!

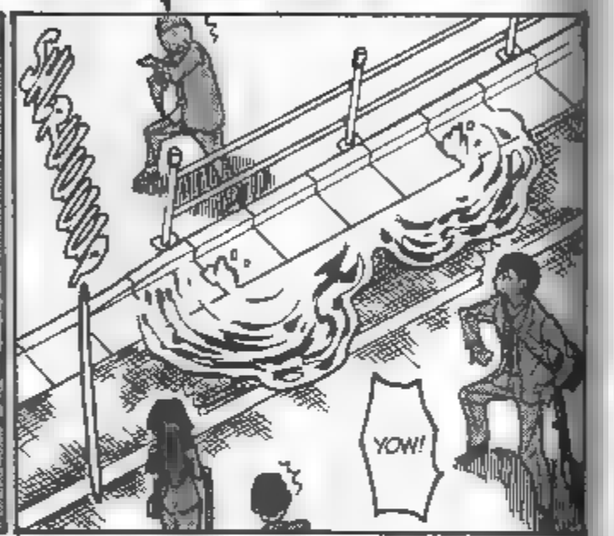

THUD

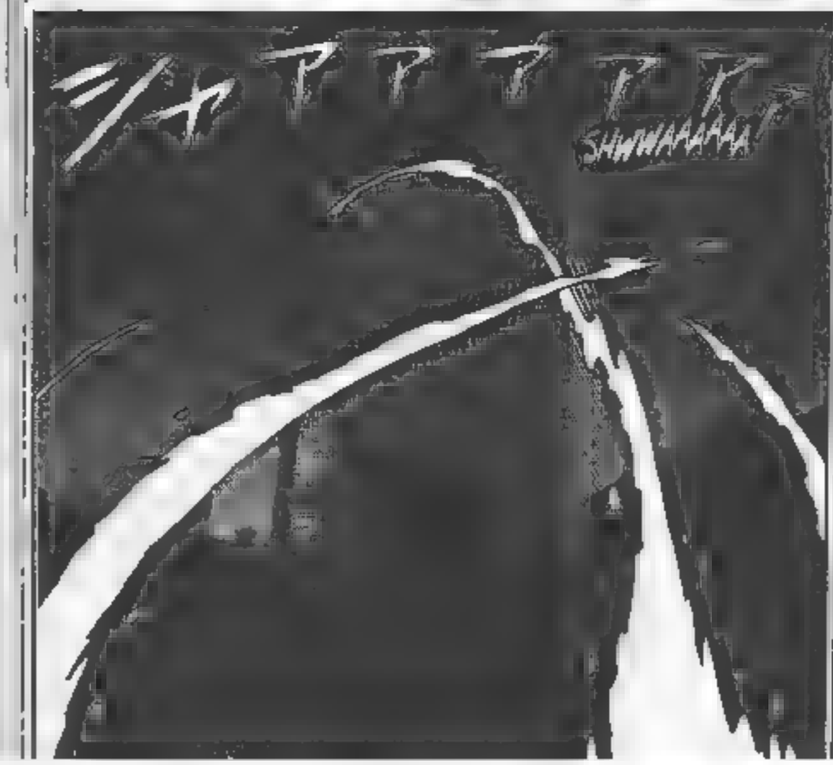
SPLAP


HEY!
SPLAASH
SPLISH!
WHAT THE --?!


KRRIISH

KLON
KLON
KLON
KLON


YOW!


シャアアアアア
SHWWAAAAA

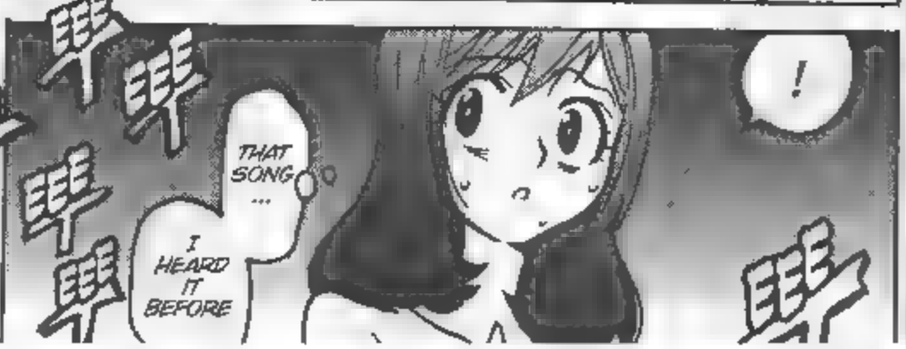
PWOOSH

SLUR?
SLUR?
SLUUUR?
NOOO! NO!!
NOOOOOOO!!!

THEY'RE HERE...!

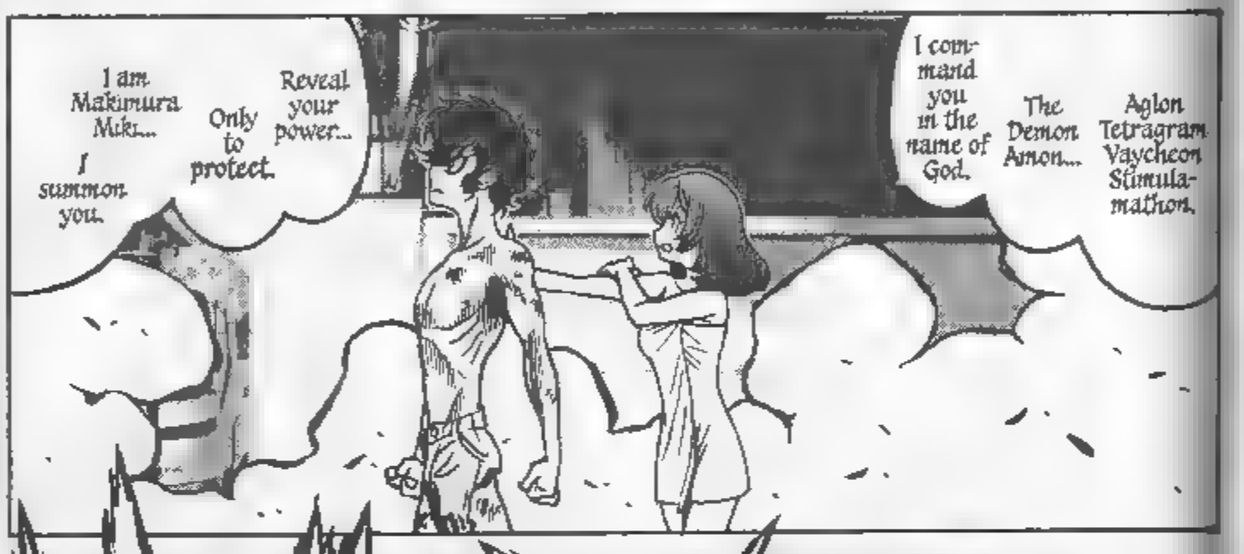
PERV !!
YOU PEEPED, DIDN'T YOU!!
DID YOU PEEP?!
I CAN'T BE-LIEVE IT!
WHAT WAS THAT ?!
WHY AM I NAKED ?!

TAKE CARE OF TARE-CHAN AND YOUR MOM.
MIKI.
GRE


I HEARD IT BEFORE
THAT SONG ...
!

NOD!

AMON SAYS HE WANTS TO GO ALL OUT.
GIVE US A BOOST, WOULD-JA?

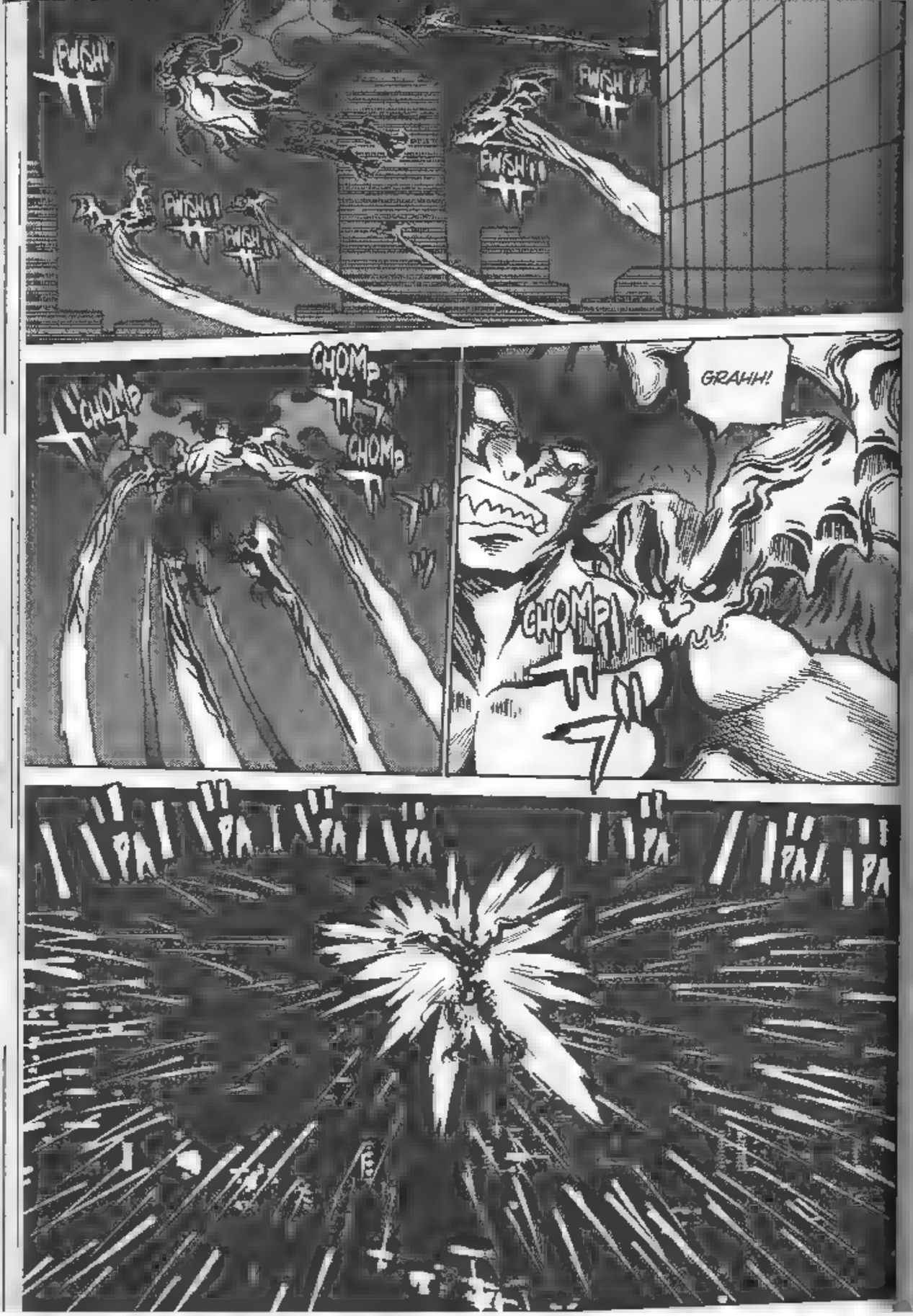

I am Makimura Miki...
I summon you.
Only to protect.
Reveal your power...
I command you in the name of God.
The Demon Amon...
Aglon Tetragram Vaycheon Stimulamathon.

RRAARGH!!
Reveal!!
your power!

GO!!
BWAAP

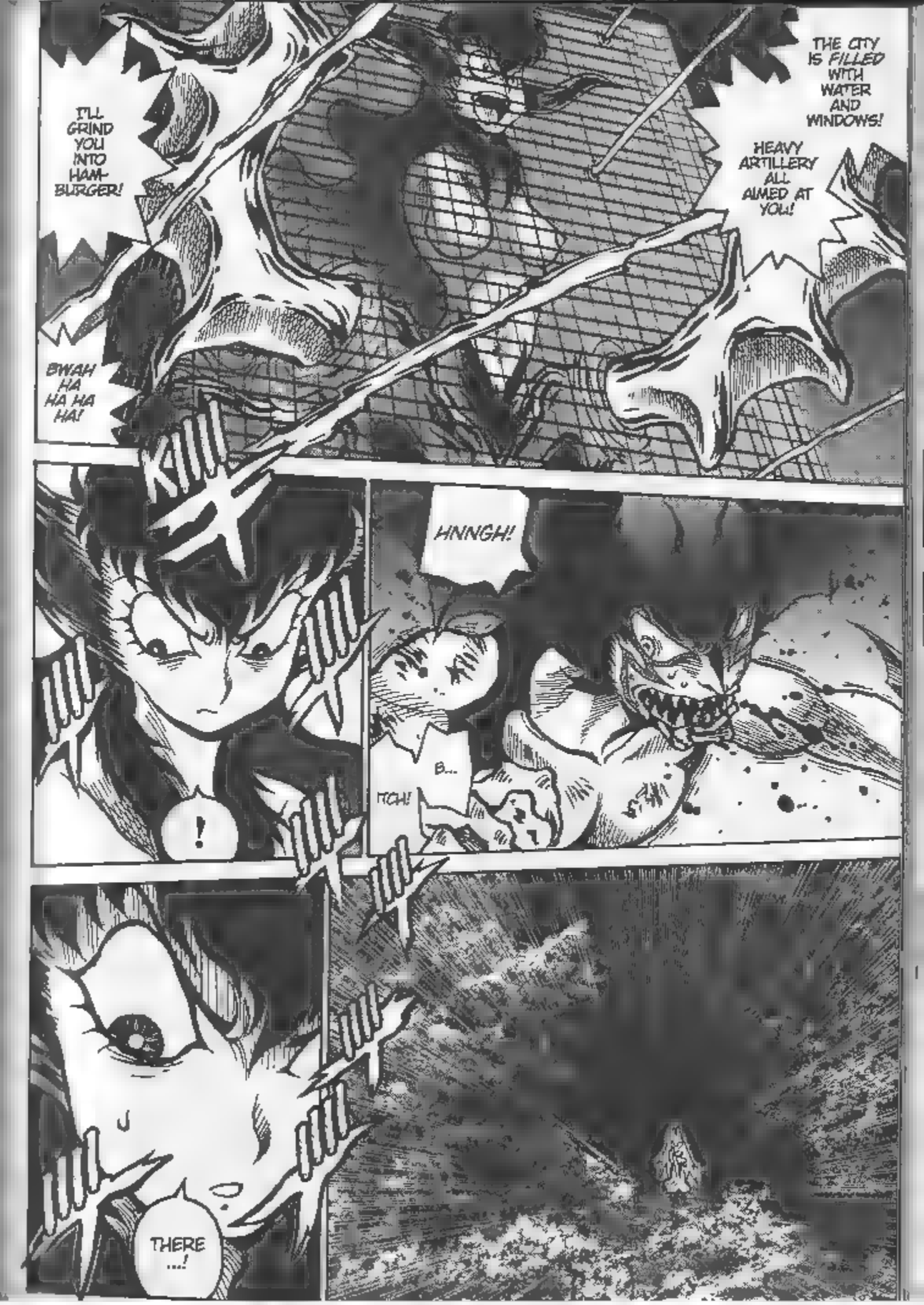
COME PLAY, AMON !!!

MIKI!
TOO... TOO BIG...!


PWISH
PWISH
PWISH
PWISH
PWISH
CHOMP
CHOMP
CHOMP
GRAHH!
CHOMP!
PA
PA
PA
PA
PA
PA
PA

SLASHER WINGS!!!
断空翼!!!
FWOOON

KILL
UGH!
!
THE BATTLE STOP-PED ...?!


I'LL GRIND YOU INTO HAM-BURGER!
THE CITY IS FILLED WITH WATER AND WINDOWS!
HEAVY ARTILLERY ALL AIMED AT YOU!
BWAH HA HA HA HA!
KILL
!
HNNGH!
B...
ITCH!
THERE ...!

CHEAAGH
GHAAGK
GHAAGK
GRATER FANGS!!!
巨顔変化!!!
GYAAAAK
AHHH ?!!

HEY!
COME OUT! FIGHT !!
WHAT'S GOING ON?!
THEM HORNS JUST DECORA-TION?!
BUT YOU GOT NO STING!
YOU GREW SOME...
HORSE !!
DON'T YOU DARE ...!
CLI-CLOP
CLI-CLOP
CLI-CLOP
CALL ME "HORSE" !!!

ZWOOM

SPROOOOOOOSH

SRHUUN

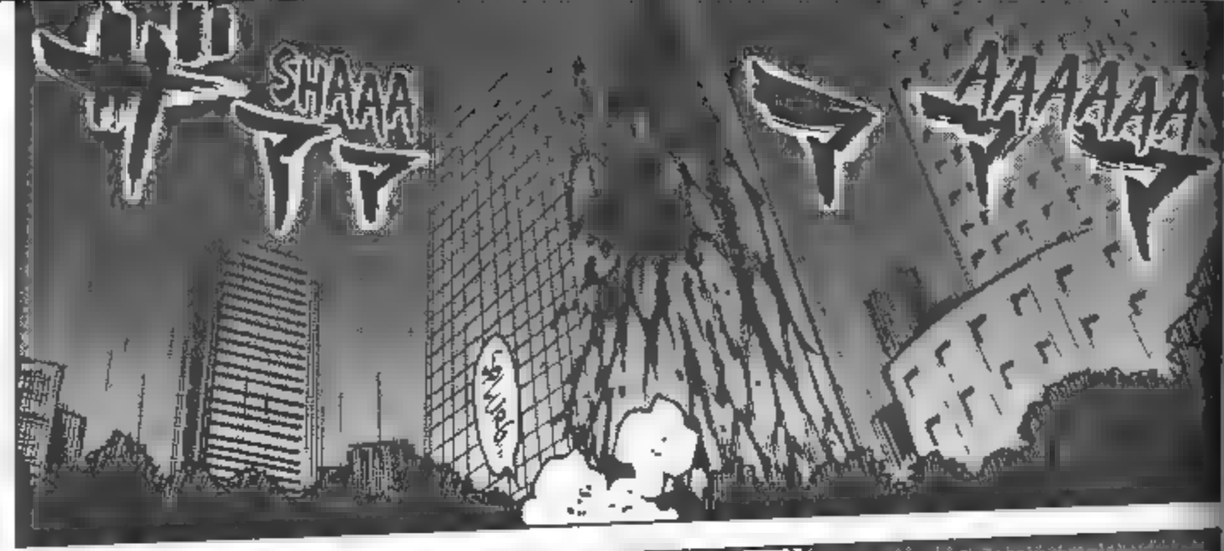
BWLORF

STOP ...!
ST...
AH!
AH ...?!
GLORK
GLURGH
GLORGH
GLURK

GYA-AAA-GH!!

!!!
CHOMP
CHOMP
ZWISH!!

HOW ...
DARE ...!
SHING


SHAAA
AAAAAA

THIS IS...
AMON'S TRUE POWER!
BWOOF!

YEEEEEGH!

DYING BY YOUR HAND...
HA...
MIGHTY AMON ...
ISN'T AL...
THAT BAD...

I WANT TO GET WET.
HUSH, JUN.
AFTER ALL THAT SWIMMING...
AHH...!
NO, AOI.
NOT HERE...!
MMM.
UN..

IS A DEMON WAR...!!!
THIS...
NEXT: LOCAL NEWS.
THE JAPAN METEORO-LOGICAL AGENCY IS NOW CALLING IT A LOCALIZED TORNADO..
THERE HAVE BEEN DEVELOP-MENTS IN THE MYSTERIOUS DESTRUCTION IN NISHI-SHINJUKU LAST NIGHT.
IT WASN'T A BIG DEAL.
YAWN
NOTHING...
WHAT HAP-PENED?
IN YOUR NEIGH-BOR-HOOD, AKIRA.
REALLY?
A TORNA-DO...

YOU BETTER GO, JUN.
FEH.
RUINED THE MOOD...

THANKS FOR THE ADVICE! ♪

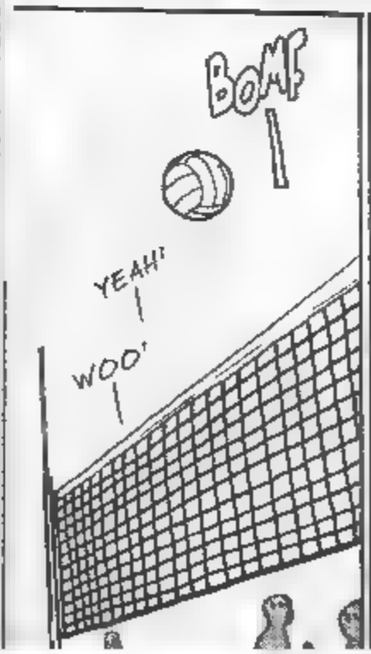
WHOOT WHOO! ♪

THE WAY YOU SMELL, AFTER SWIM-MING.
I LIKE...

AOI.

AGAWA-KUN!
HEH.

UP TO NO GOOD, I SEE.
HOT STUFF, LADIES...
YOU HAVEN'T CHANGED.


BONK
YEAH!
WOO!

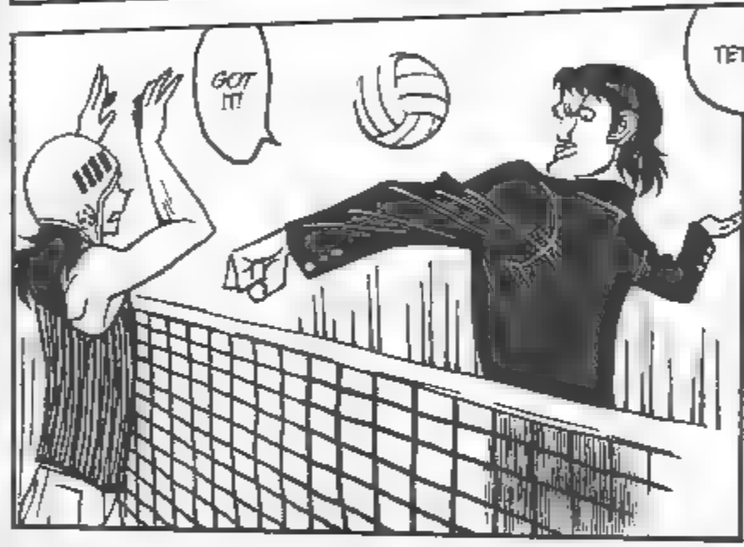
EEYA-AAHH!
LET'S DO IT!! ♥
GOD DAMN, YOU'RE SO CUTE!!

JEAL-OUS GIRLS ARE SCARY, YOU KNOW!
SHE'S GOT A POINT!
PSHH! EVERYONE KNOWS ALREADY.
YOU, ON THE OTHER HAND... YOU'D BETTER WATCH WHAT RUMORS YOU START, MR. POPULAR.

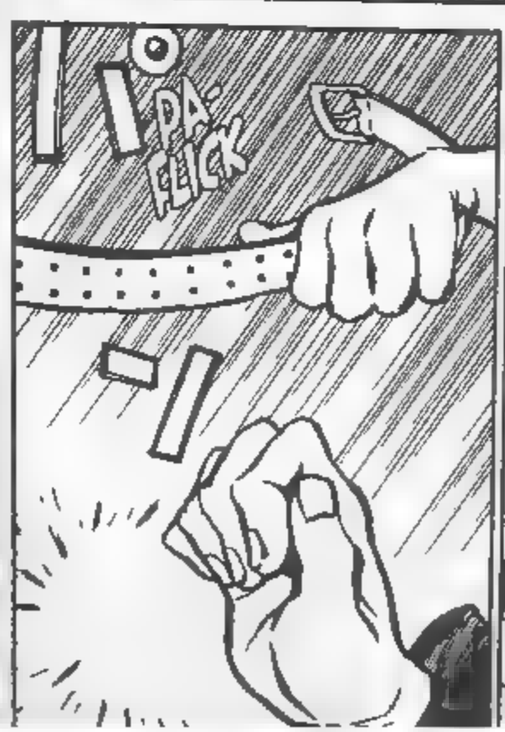
WATCH YOUR-SELF...
THE KID-DIES'LL FIND OUT.

MAN-JIRO!
BOMP

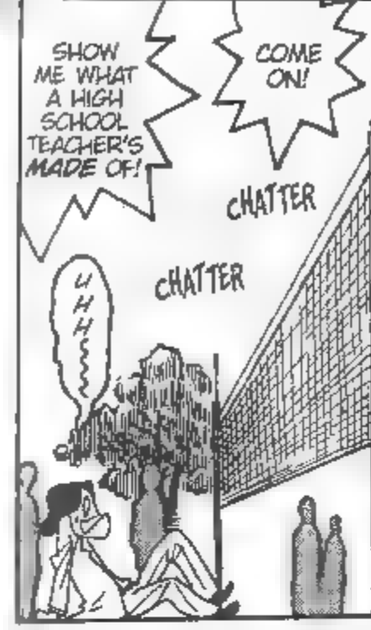
GO! GO! SHIIIRO~!
POETRY IN MOTION ~!
BWUMF


GOT IT!

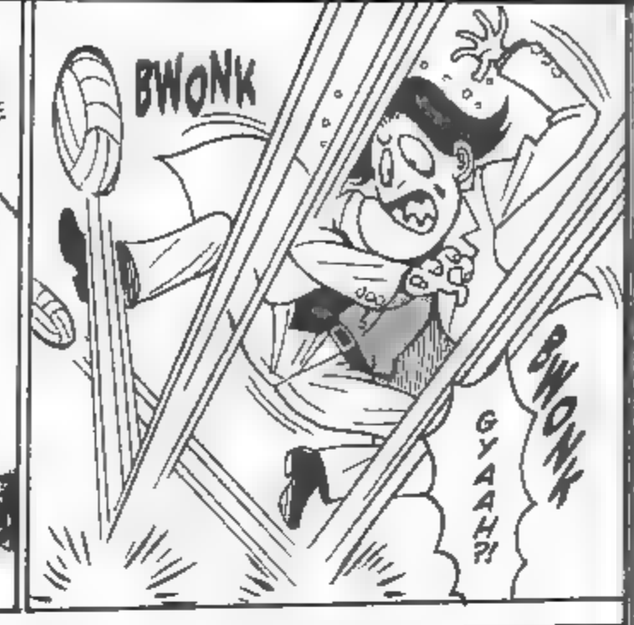
TETSU!!
GOT IT, JOE!
BAD


PA-FLICK

THUN-DER SPIKE --!
SET UP FOR...


SHOW ME WHAT A HIGH SCHOOL TEACHER'S MADE OF!
COME ON!
CHATTER
CHATTER
UHHH

WHAT'S WRONG, ALPHONSE ?!
CHATTER


BWONK
BWONK
GYAAAH?!

THE PRINCE!
AGAWA-SENSE!
DO IT, PLEASE --!
THE PRINCE OF THE KNIT-CAP CROWN!

FUDO AKIRA'S VIOLENCE VOLLEY-BALL IS TOO MUCH FOR YOU?
CAN IT BE...

YOU?
SAY..
CAN I PLAY YOU A GAME?

STILL ALIVE?

HEL-LOOO? FUDO AKIRA?

UHHH...

EH, I DON'T GET THE APPEAL.

MY PRINCE...

WHAT WAS THAT?

TOO UP ON HIM-SELF.

HA!

LIKE YOU CAN TALK ABOUT GUYS!

SHUT IT, BANBA!

GEOLOGY PREPARATION ROOM

WILL START ALL KINDS OF BAD RUMORS, YOU KNOW

HEH.

DOING BAD THINGS AT SCHOOL...

TETSU?

YOU ALL RIGHT?

SHIRO-SENSEI'S THE BEST!

I KNEW YOU'D WIN!

ONE SHOT, TWO OUT!

PRINCE~!!

THNK

FWOOSH

CATCH!

OONF!

GWAM

DONK

AMON DEFEATED GHEL-MER.
I'VE HEARD THE NEWS.
ZALDOVER. WE HAVE BUSINESS?
AGWEL.
ZAWICK
SWP

SO WHAT?
YES.
BUT NOW HE IS REGAIN-ING HIS POWER...
AMON WAS WEAKENED BY SUMMONING SICKNESS.

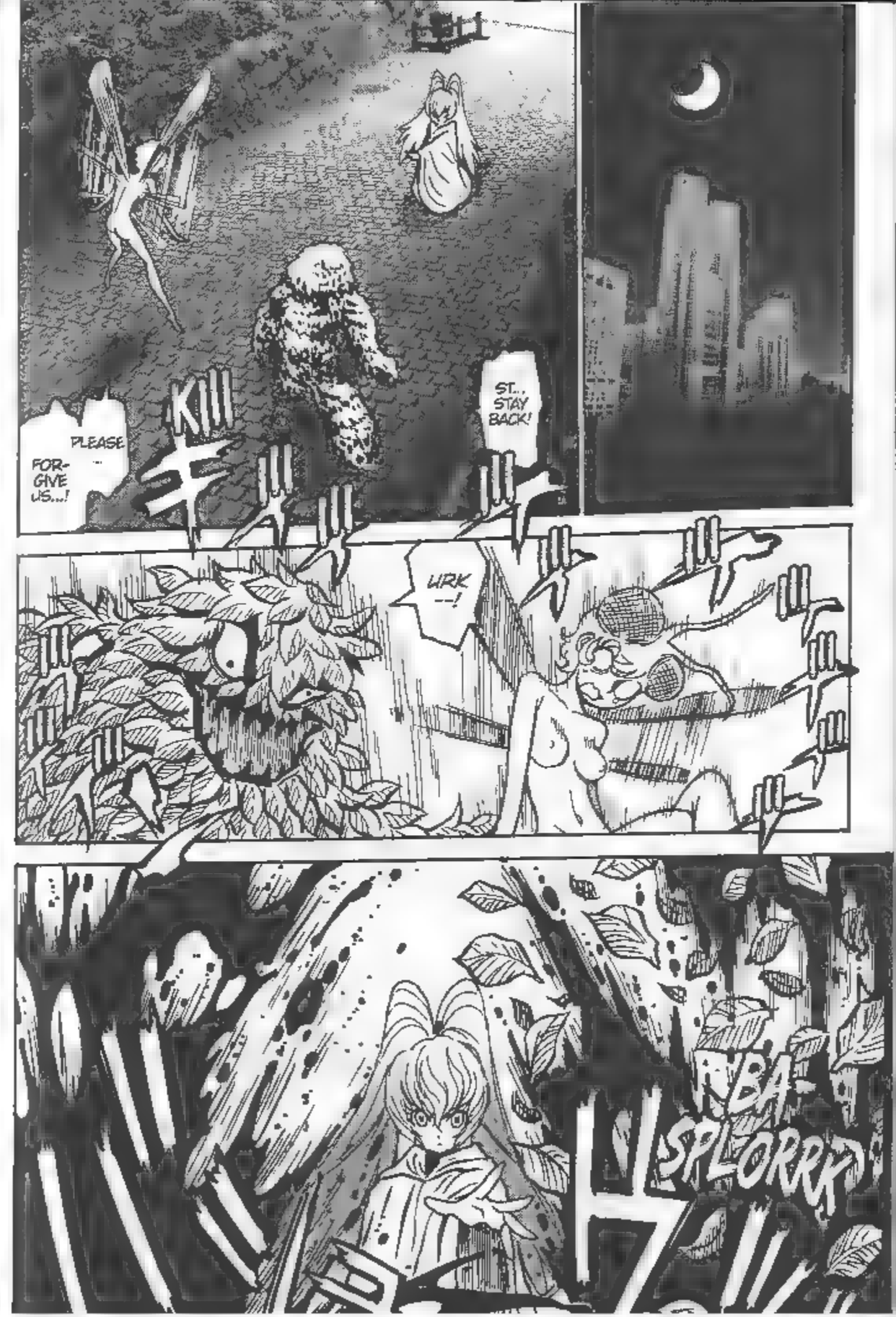
BUT... I AM PATIENT.
CHAL-LENGING HIM HEAD ON IS A FOOL'S ERRAND.
IN THAT CASE...

GYEH HEH HEH HEH!
RIGHT, LADIES?
AND LIFE IS NOT WITH-OUT ITS PLEA-SURES.

AREN'T YOU?
YOU'RE ALWAYS WITH ME...
MY LOVE-LIES.
SHOULD I WORRY?
I WON-DER.
KLOK
KLOK
KLOK
STOP
HURT'S ...

SUCH A HAPPY HOME...
AH.
AH ..
AH.
TO LIVE TOGETHER FOREVER.
YOUR PRINCE CALLS HIS LADIES TO HIS CASTLE.
GLURK
GLURK
GLURK
MELT... ING...
MEL...
MELT-ING...
FEELS SOOOO GOOO-OOOD...

FOUUND YOU-!
IT TOOK SOME WORK.
LOOKS LIKE IT'S CHECK-MATE!
YEP.
COME ON. FATHER IS WAITING...
LADY SIRENE.


KILL
PLEASE...
FOR-GIVE US...!
ST... STAY BACK!
WRK --!
BA-SPLORRK

NEXT VOLUME:

The Devil Amon learns of Miki's crush, Sirene's devils launch attack after attack, and Devil Professor Rainuma's true form and true purpose are revealed?!

A young girl's pure white wings are tainted a dusky blue... and a beautiful, old-time foe returns!!!

Finally, keep an eye to the skies for more of the devil bird Sirene!

To be continued...

SEVEN SEAS ENTERTAINMENT

DEVILMAN G

GRIMOIRE

story by GO NAGAI art by RUI TAKATO VOLUME 1

TRANSLATION
Zack Davisson
Adrienne Beck

LETTERING
Bambi Eloriaga-Amago
Roland Amago

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Lissa Pattillo

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Adam Arnold

PRODUCTION ASSISTANT
Jason DeAngelis

DEVILMAN G VOLUME 1
©2012 GO NAGAI · RUI TAKATO / DYNAMIC PLANNING
Originally published in Japan in 2012.
English translation rights arranged with Dynamic planning, Tokyo
through TOHAN CORPORATION, Tokyo.

No portion of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form without written permission from the copyright holders. This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents are the products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.

Seven Seas books may be purchased in bulk for educational, business, or promotional use. For information on bulk purchases, please contact Macmillan Corporate & Premium Sales Department at 1-800-221-7945 (ext 5442) or write specialmarkets@macmillan.com.

Seven Seas and the Seven Seas logo are trademarks of Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC. All rights reserved.

ISBN: 978-1-626925-71-7

Printed in Canada

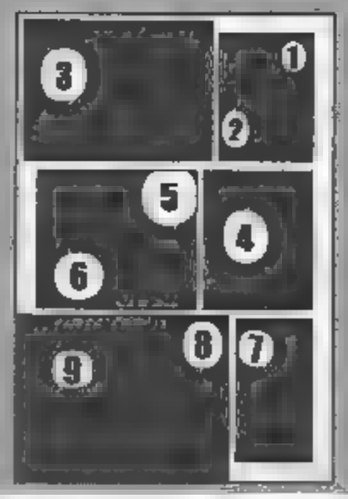
First Printing: October 2017

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2

FOLLOW US ONLINE www.gomanga.com

READING DIRECTIONS

This book reads from ***right to left***, Japanese style. If this is your first time reading manga, you start reading from the top right panel on each page and take it from there. If you get lost, just follow the numbered diagram here. It may seem backwards at first, but you'll get the hang of it! Have fun!!



IT TAKES A DEVIL TO KILL A DEVIL!

When Yuki attempts to summon a demon on the roof of her high school, things don't go quite as planned. Not only does she instigate a vicious massacre, but her friend Akira gets possessed by the legendary demon Amon the Brave, who annihilates his own kind. As Tokyo's streets grow bloodier by the day—thanks to invaders from Hell—a demonic demon slayer might be the city's only hope for salvation.

Translation: Alexander O. Smith; Lettering: Bryan Sebastian Hidalgo

Seven Seas Entertainment
sevenseasentertainment.com

OLDER TEEN (16+)
$12.99 USA
($14.99 CAN)
ISBN 978-1-626925-71-7
51299>
9 781626 925717

DEVILMAN
GRIMOIRE
VOL. 2
story: GO NAGAI
art: RUI TAKATO

Devilman Grimoire

VOL. 2

story: Go Nagai art: Takato Rui
Dynamic Productions

Translation: Zack Davisson & Adrienne Beck

WE...
SHALL WE GO, LADY SIRENE?
WE'LL TAKE YOU WITH US.
CHAPTER 5: UNIDENTIFIED GIRL
TO FATHER
KIIN

JUST KID-DING-!
YOUR POWER CAN'T AFFECT US...
TSU-BASA-CHAN
WE'VE BEEN IMPREG-NATED WITH MADAME SIRENE'S FEATHERS.
YEP.
GRAK
GRIK
FWUF
GLURRM
NO
!!

CHAPTER 5: UNIDENTIFIED GIRL

Aglon tetragram vaychcon stimula-mathon!

Demon Amon, reveal your hidden power!!

RIGHT!

TRANS-FORM, AKIRA-KUN!

THOON!

IDEN-TIFY YOUR-SELF!

WHO'S THERE ?

WHO THE —?!

"DEMON HUNTERS" ?!

WE'VE MET BEFORE

TCH!

WE ROAM THIS VALLEY OF BUILDINGS, PROTECTING THE PEOPLE'S FREEDOM! WE ARE...

DEMON HUN-TERS !!!

BEHOLD THE DESCEN-DANT OF SOLOMON, MAKIMURA MIKI!

AND HER ASSIS-TANT, FUDO AKIRA!

I CAN'T FORGIVE YOU THREE, ATTACKING AN INNOCENT GIRL!

THAT'S ENOUGH, DEMONS!

RSTL

RSTL

RSTL

RSTL

GRUK!
GRUK!
AAIEE
BU-SHRIP

ABOUT YOUR MASTER...
ABOUT THE DEMON BIRD SIRENE!

I WON'T KILL YOU.
IF YOU TALK.

AHH.
AH...!

AMON!
YOUR LIFE IS MINE!
HE'S... HERE...!!
DON'T BE A FOOL!
WE MUST FLEE!!!

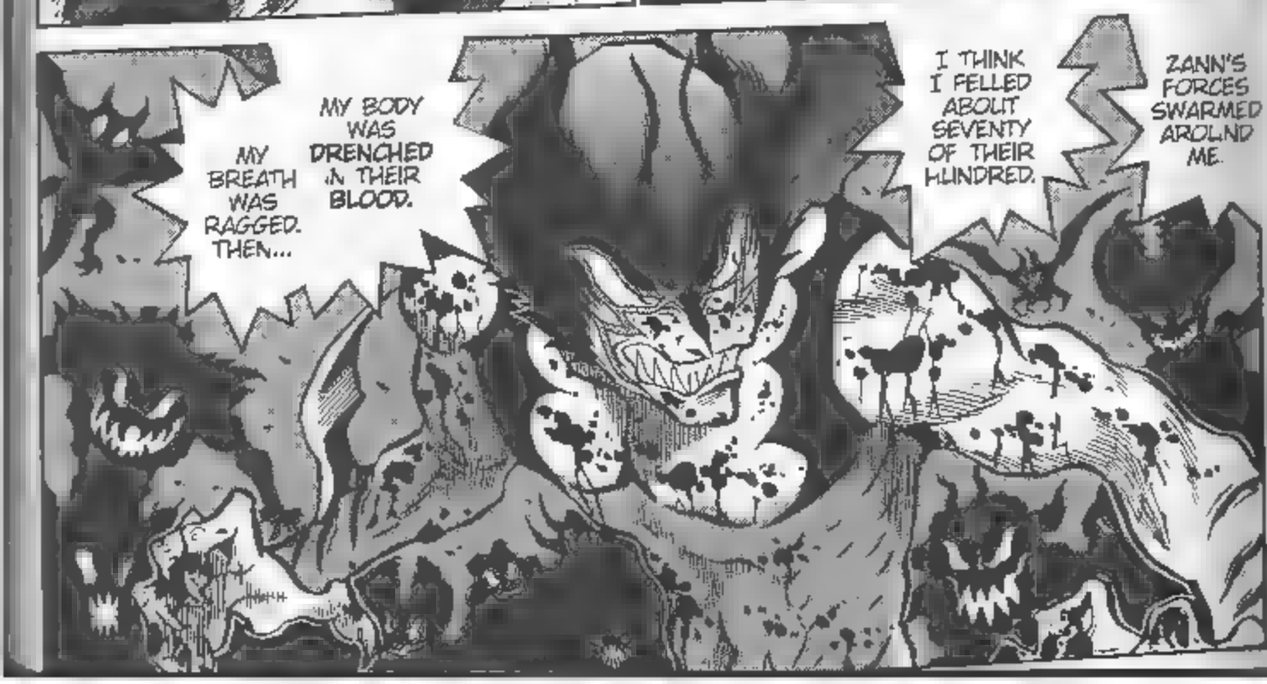
DMM DMM
DMM DMM

HAH!
YOU RAN BE-FORE, TOO.
I REMEM-BER!

AHH!

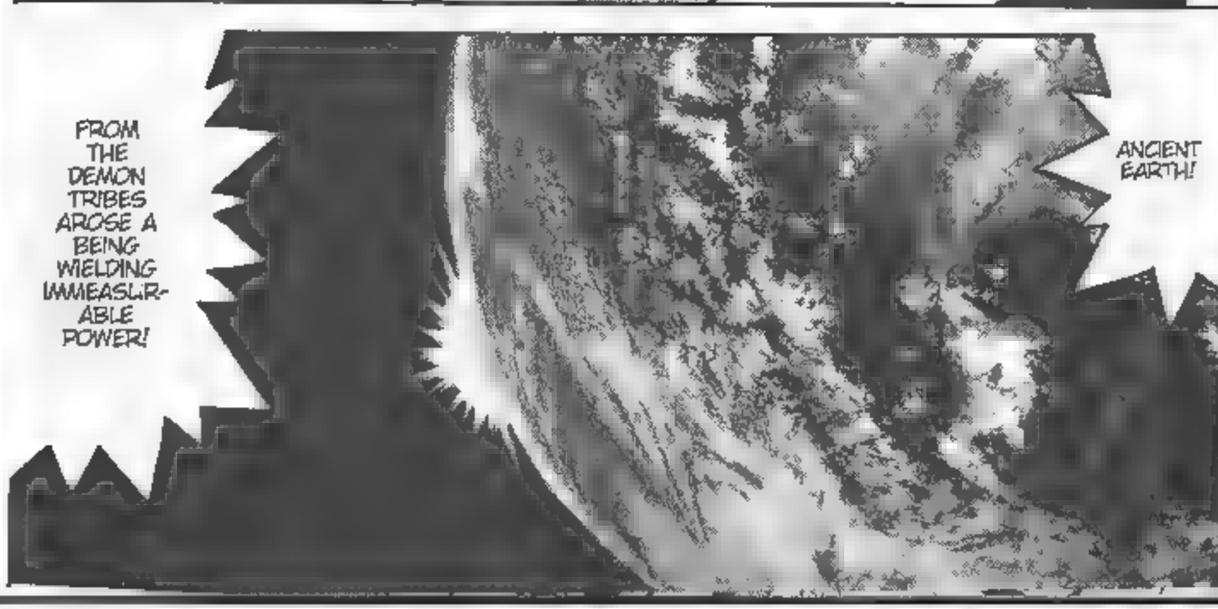
ONE DAY...
I TOOK HIS WHOLE ARMY ON ALONE!

HIS NAME WAS DEMON SHOGUN ZANN!
ZANN COMMANDED AN ARMY AMASSED FROM A HUNDRED DEMONS.


MY BREATH WAS RAGGED. THEN...
MY BODY WAS DRENCHED IN THEIR BLOOD.
I THINK I FELLED ABOUT SEVENTY OF THEIR HUNDRED.
ZANN'S FORCES SWARMED AROUND ME.

WHO'S THIS SIRENE?
AKIRA-KUN.

AH.
OF COURSE, THESE ARE AMON'S MEMORIES, BUT...
THE TIES THAT BIND US TWO RUN DEEP.
THEY CALL HER A "DEMON SHOGUN," ONE OF THE FOUR GREAT DEVILS.


FROM THE DEMON TRIBES AROSE A BEING WIELDING IMMEASURABLE POWER!
ANCIENT EARTH!

IF WE FACE EACH OTHER AGAIN ON EARTH...

I SWEAR THAT THIS TIME, I'LL KILL HER FOR SURE!

WE WERE ALWAYS EQUALLY MATCHED.

SINCE THEN... WE'VE BATTLED COUNTLESS TIMES, WITH NO CLEAR VICTOR.

AND SO...

YEAH.

SHE'S THE *BOSS* OF THOSE DEMONS WE FOUGHT...?

THIS SIREN!

THAT MEANS SHE'S SIRENE'S SUMMONER, AND ORIGINAL HOST.

THIS CHILD IS WHAT THEY WERE LOOKING FOR.

WEAVING THROUGH A GAP IN OUR DEADLY BATTLE...

SHOT A RESOLUTE SHADOW.

I WAS SURROUNDED BY WEAKLINGS. SHE IGNORED ME AND STRUCK DOWN ZANN.

THUS SHE CLAIMED THE TITLE OF DEMON SHOGUN, AND WHAT REMAINED OF ZANN'S ARMY!

IT WAS THE HARPY, SIRENE!

NOW LET ME GO...!

I... I TALKED!

A MISERABLE TALE.

ONE OF THE FOUR GREAT DEVILS, RENDERED THUS?

FEH!

EH...?

FINE. GO BACK.

I'LL GO WITH YOU.

AND BEAT SIRENE TO DEATH WHILE SHE'S RESTING.

WAA!

YOU DIE HERE.

IF YOU WON'T GUIDE ME...

THAT'S ...!

THA...

AN... ACCIDENT?

WHAT?

MADAME SIRENE WAS SPLIT IN HALF

THE SUMMONER REFUSED HER...

Y... YES.

POWER AND MIND...

GAHH!

HUFF!

HUFF...

KRK

MADAME SUSTAINS HERSELF IN A TEMPORARY BODY WROUGHT FROM AN AMALGAMATION OF HUMAN CORPSES.

NOW...

IS SEALED AWAY INSIDE THAT GIRL, HER SUMMONER.

THAT POWER...

FEAR NOT— OUR GAME WILL SOON BEGIN ANEW

WELCOME BACK, AMON.

FOR NOW..

YOU CUR-RENTLY HAVE SOME-THING I WANT..

SWOOOOO

IT'S YOU ?!

SI-RENE!

GRIK

GRIK

GRIK

!

SO I'LL TAKE IT!!

THAT VOICE ...?!

SHE WILL DIE HERE ..!

THAT'S FINE.

SHLORP

F... FEATH-ERS ...?!

MA-DAME ?!

WHAT ...?!

DA-THUMP

DA-THUMP

DA-THUMP

FOR-GIVE ME, MADAME ....!

FOR-GIVE ME!

BLOORP

BHOOF

FSHOOO
GA-PWUP
AKIRA-KUN?!

GYAAAHH!

HELP ME...!
H-HELP MEEE ...!!
MA-DAME !!

THUNK
GYA-AIEE ...!

IF I DON'T HAND OVER THIS GIRL, YOU'RE HOMELESS!
THINK I'LL LET YOU, SIRENE ?!

BURN.

TRY NOT TO BE SO LATE, OKAY?
ESPECIALLY TSUBASA-CHAN, SHE'S STILL WEAK.
WELCOME BACK, YOU THREE!
KIIII

UHH..
WHO'S THAT?
AH! AKIRA-ONII-CHAN.
DO MY HOME-WORK!
WHO'S THE GAL?
YOU'RE BACK.

KUUUN

AMON..?
DRIIS HE
AKIRA KUN!

I KNOW WE'RE ON THE SAME SIDE, BUT THAT WAS STILL TERRIFYING.
H-HE'S SO... SCARY.

UH... SURE!
LET'S GO.
MIKI.

HALF OF SIRENE.
I GOT MY HANDS ON SOME-THING INTER-ESTING.

WHO'S THIS?
HUH ...?
HEY, YOU TWO!
DO YOU KNOW WHAT TIME--

WE'RE HOME!

SCRUB
SCRUB

SPLUUSH

STUCK AS AN A-CUP. IT'S PATHETIC, I TELL YA.
PLISH
STILL...
MY OWN BABY SISTER...

DOES THIS REALLY WORK?
STOP~!
IT'LL HAVE EM SALIVATING!
HEE HEE. THIS SKINNY BOD...
KEH HEH HEH!
HYAA!
NOT THERE!

W-WAIT!
YOU JUST WATCH!
RIGHT! TONIGHT...
ONEE-CHAN'LL HELP 'EM GROW!
SPLAASH
O-ONEE-CHAN...!

SHALL I SCRUB YOUR BACKS? IT'S BEEN A WHILE.
HEY, YOU TWO...
FINE
DON'T DROWN.

GONNA GO TAKE A BATH.
WE'RE
West

AND STICK IT ON TSUBASA-CHAN'S BUST AND BUTT!
I'LL GATHER UP ALL MIKI-CHAN'S EXTRA FLESH...
I CAN MAS-SAGE YOU AFTER!
DO YOUR OWN HOME-WORK!
SHUT IT, YOU PERV SCHOOL-BOY!

TSUBASA...
YOU SPOIL TARE-CHAN.
SINCE WAY BACK, REALLY.

LET'S FORGIVE HIM, ONEESAN.
AHH... HE SHOULD DIE.
COMMIT HARA-KIR..
IT'S CUTE!
SLASH, SLASH, DEAD.

AMON...

MANIPULATING HUMAN MINDS WOULD BE CHILD'S PLAY.

TELEPATHY AND PSYCHOKINETICS WERE SIRENE'S SPECIALTY

SKRITCH

SKRITCH

WHAT ARE YOU AFTER?

YOU ARE... QUITE DIFFERENT FROM THE AMON IN SIRENE'S MEMORIES.

YOU ARE AMON.

TRUST ME ON THAT.

I'LL CAUSE NO FURTHER HARM TO MIKI'S FAMILY.

IT'S... INEXCUSABLE, I KNOW

IF YOU DIE, SIRENE LOSES HER LINK TO THIS WORLD.

SO HURRY IT UP.

A LOT DEPENDS ON YOUR ANSWER. YOU GET ME?!

FOR YOU? FOR ME? FOR EEEVERYONE?

YOU DID ME, SO I'LL DO YOU BACK, ONEECHAN. ♥

WHO ARE THESE BIG BREASTS FOR~?

A CLEVER CHARADE, INDEED.

YO, TSUBASA-CHAN.

HAH?!

BYEEE!

YOU'RE GOING TO BE LATE AGAIN!

GET TO SCHOOL!

PLEASE! WILL YOU?

HMM.

ASK AROUND ABOUT THE DISAP-PEARING GIRLS?

I'LL TREAT YOU TO SOME-THING!

HUZ-ZAH! I OWE YOU BIG TIME!

MAY-BE.

NO PROB-LEM.

I'LL POKE AROUND.

I HAD A QUESTION ABOUT YOUR LAST LECTURE.

FROM CLASS 1-B, SIR.

UM, I'M NARU-KAMI CHAKO.

A SIMPLE MYS-TERY...

FIND THE VILLAIN, EH?

HEH HEH

SURELY, THEY JUST TOOK A TRIP TO GAND-HARA OR SOME-THING?

BUT I HAVEN'T THE FIRST CLUE ABOUT IT.

I'M WELL AWARE, SIR.

GIRLS ARE DISAP-PEARING, ONE AFTER ANOTHER.

THE POLICE WERE HERE YESTERDAY FOR AN INQUIRY

DON'T "HEY" ME.

Principal

BIING

BOONG

WHAT THE HEL-?

AL-PHONSE-KUN!

HEY, PRINCI-PA-!!

IF YOU RETURN EMPTY-HANDED...

I'LL BEAT YOU BLACK AND BLUE!

UNDER-STOOD!

I'LL INVES-TIGATE AT ONCE!

THINK OF OUR SCHOOL'S REPUTA-TION! THE SCANDAL!

EVEN A PRINCI-PAL HAS HIS LIMITS!!

NIN-COM-POOP!

PERFECT TIMING.

AH! AGAWA-KUN!

HEY, ALPHONSE-SENSE!

I'VE GOT A JOB FOR A CHAR-ISMATIC YOUNG MAN LIKE YOU.

ESPE-CIALLY THE GIRLS.

UGH! MILLEN-NIALS. I HAVEN'T A CLUE HOW THEY THINK.

YOU CAN'T EVEN TALK TO THEM WITHOUT IT BEING SEXUAL HARASS-MENT.

WHAT TO DO?

EASY FOR HIM TO SAY.

HAD MY EYE ON YOU.
I'VE ALSO...
INDEED.
S-SO YOU FIGURED IT OUT, HUH?
HEE ~!
EHH ..?
YOU JUST WANTED TO SEE ME.
YOU DIDN'T REALLY HAVE A QUESTION.
CHAKO

YOU GET IT?
OR, WE... I THINK I GET IT, BUT I'M NOT SURE..
Y.. YES.
THEY'RE SOLVED JUST LIKE THAT, BY THE INFLATION THEORY.
YOU SEE? THE UNIVERSE'S HORIZON PROBLEM AND FLATNESS PROBLEM..

GLORP
ISSAT.. TRUE ..? HA HA HA..
AHHH ~!
REAALLY?
'M SO.. HAPPYYY...
HUH ...?

SHUU
SHU
THINGS'RE FUZZY..
CAN'T. HUH...?
I... I'M A LITTLE ..
STUDYING WEAR YOU OUT...?
THERE, THERE.
YEAH ..

THIS IS A MAGIC CASTLE, YOU KNOW.
YOU WANTED YOUR CLOTHES GONE, SO THEY WERE GONE.
I DID NO-THING.
HEE HEE!
WHY'M I NAKED?
WHA? THIS..
DIDN'T TAKE OFF MY .
COME MEET YOUR HAPPY NEW CASTLE FRIENDS.
MY PRIN-CESS.
ZAWA
ZAWA

SURE! I'M FREE, I'M FREE.
KARAOKE? NOW?
RIGHT NOW!
MEET YOU AT THE EN-TRANCE.
ON MY WAY!
HELLO? HEYA, CHAKO!

A DISPATCH!
AH! MY PHONE!
PU RU RU RU RU RU RU

MIKI.
BYE!
SEE YA!

TOWN PEACE IS IMPORTANT BUT SO ARE FRIENDSHIPS.
NO DIS-PATCH.
SO SOR RY

KA-CLUNK
OF COURSE!
CALL US RIGHT AWAY.
IF ANY THING HAP-PENS.

READY FOR DIS-PATCH!!
DEMON HUNTERS !!!

KYA AA AA A!

HER POWERFUL PSYCHO-KINESIS SENDS DEMONS BACK TO HELL!
THE ROOKIE!
PSYCHIC SISTER TSU-BASA!

TRANS-FORMED BY MY SPELLS INTO MORE THAN HUMAN!
HE KEEPS A DEMON IN HIS SOUL!
MY ASSIS-TANT, AKIRA!

A MODERN WITCH CON-TROLLING THE DEMON AMON!
THE SQUAD LEAD-ER'S ME, MAKI MURA MIKI!

KEH HEH HEH.

THE GAS WORKS EASILY WITH HER...

SLUMP

EE HEE HEE!

OHH, SO NAUGHTY, TARE-CHAN!

ENOUGH HOME-WORK!

TONIGHT'S MY TURN IN THE BATH WITH YOU, TSUBASA-CHAN!

EHHH... I DON'T UNDER-STAND.

THE EMPHASIS GOES HERE NOT HERE. SEE?

NO, TAKI CHAN

A LITTLE LATE.

WHERE'S BANBA?

MIKI.

WE'LL WAIT

OKAY.

HUH ..?

THER...

SNIFF...

YESTER-DAY MY LITTLE BRO...

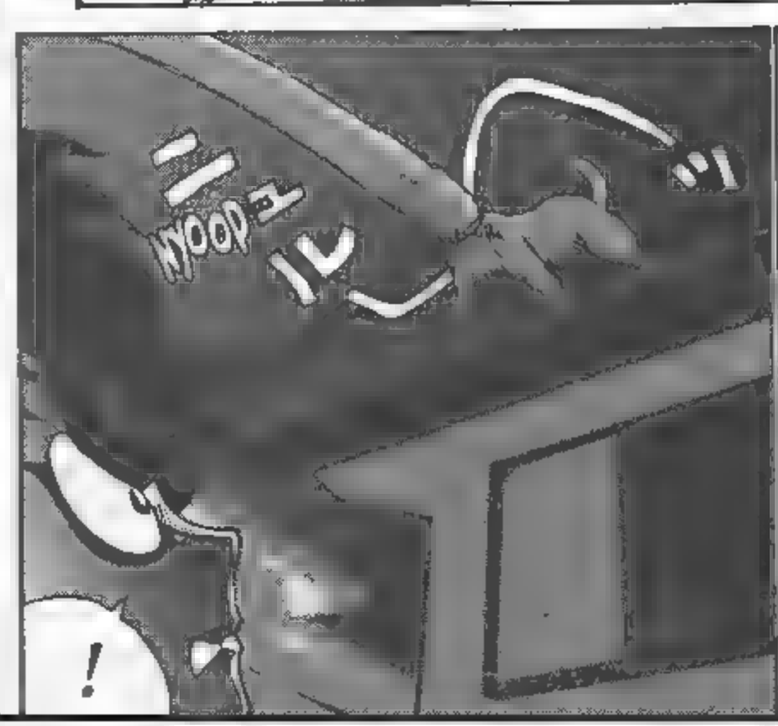
OH YEAH! CHAKO?

CHAKO ~! ♪

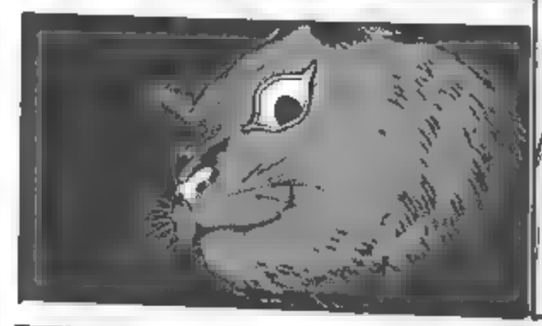
HEH HEH. AMON.
MES-SAGE FROM AGWEL.

YOU!
I'VE SEEN YOU HANGING AROUND.
WHAT DO YOU WANT?
MYAAA!
MROW!

"WE HAVE MAKI-MURA MIKI.
"TRADE FOR RAINJIMA TSUBASA.
"WAIT AT SCHOOL."


NYOOP
!

THAT MELTY BAS-TARD!
AG-WEL!



KA-CLUNK

!!!
ZWWWIIIP
WIP

SHIIIING

TUMP
OH!
GWIIISH
I KILL YOU! I TAKE DR. RAINUMA'S DAUGHTER!!
I, JACON OF THE BESTIA!
GLORY FOR ME, NOT AGWEL!!

THEY COME. THEY COME.

AMON AND RAINLMA'S DAUGHTER.

AGWEL-SAMA.

WEL-COME, SIR BRAVE...

HEH HEH.

SHUNK

A MERE SPY THINKS IT CAN KILL ME...!

SCUM.

ROLL

YEAH. COME ON.

SHALL WE GO TOGE-THER?

HELL IF I CARE WHAT HAPPENS TO YOU, ANYWAY.

CHAPTER 6: CRY FOR THE MOON

GLOORP

GLOORP

GLORP

GLORP

OUR DEMON PRINCE...!

OUR PRINCE.

SHLOOORP

I'LL DE-STROY HIM AND RESCUE MIKI.

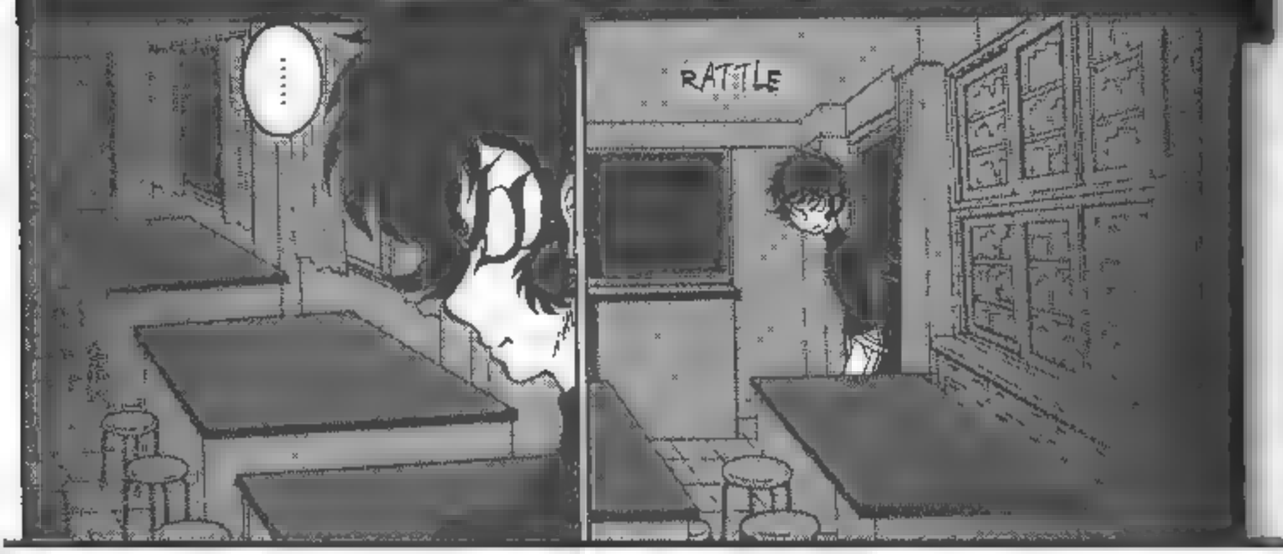
IT'S AGWEL OF THE GNOMES.

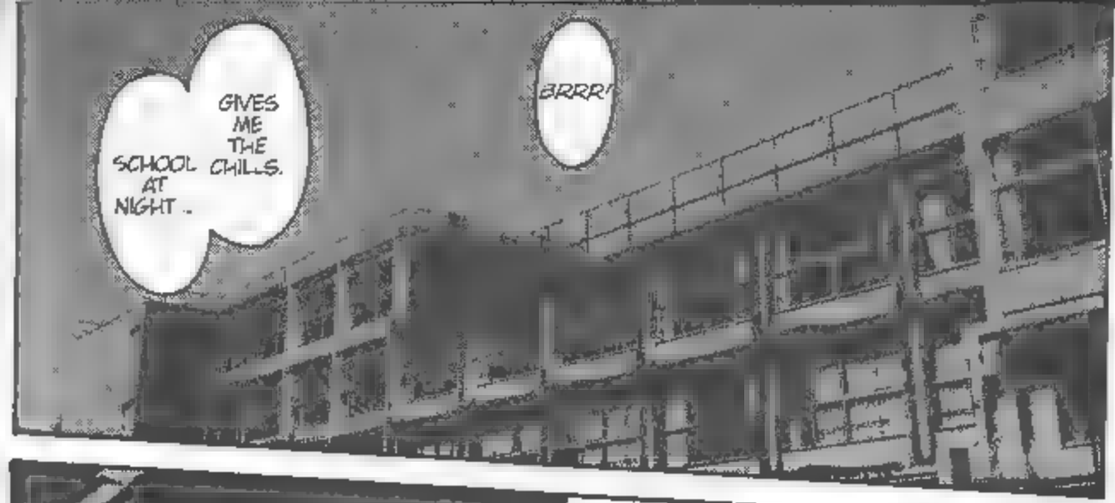
TONIGHT, WE AREN'T DEALING WITH MOANING WHATSHERNAME OR SOME HAUNTED MUSIC ROOM.

AH, WELL.

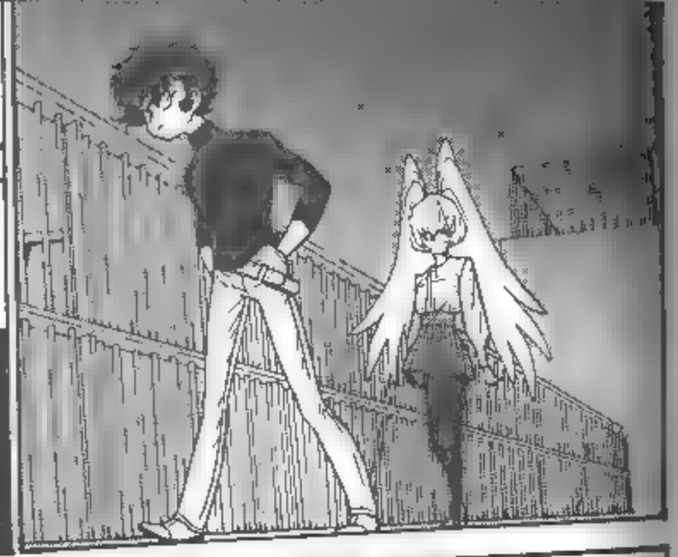
IT'S THAT SIMPLE ...!

CHAPTER 6: CRY FOR THE MOON





IT'S WHERE MIKI AND I FIRST MET THEM.
THIS ROOF.
I JUST REMEM-BERED.



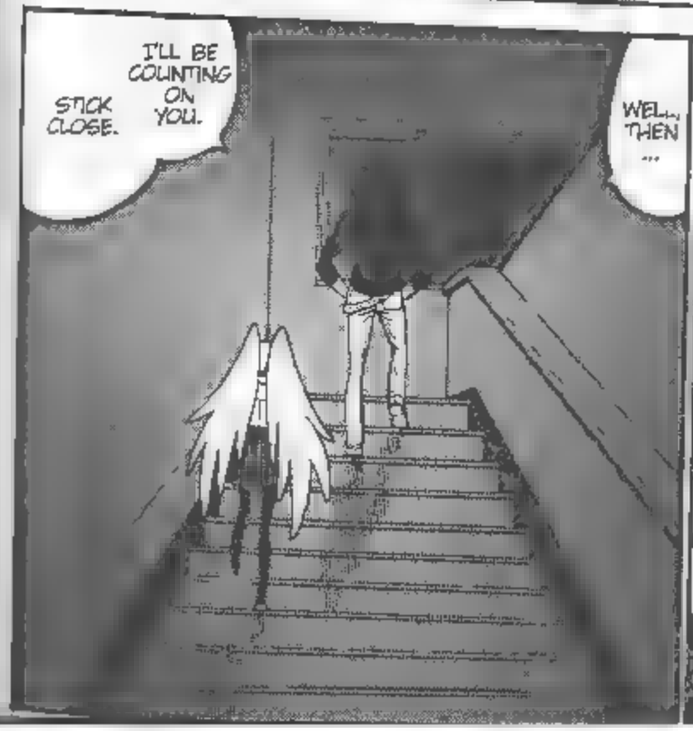
GET YOUR ASS OUT HERE AND FACE AMON !!!
ENOUGH HIDE-AND-SEEK!!
AGWEL!

!!!
MIKI-CHAN!
AKIRA-KUN...

HE COULD BE ANY-THING.
AN ART AT WHICH AGWEL IS NOTABLY TALENTED.
NO...
GNOMES EVOLVED THE ABILITY TO MELT FLESH INTO INANIMATE OBJECTS.
BE ON GUARD.

WE'LL BE FINE.

HE CAN DIVE INTO 'EM LIKE THEY'RE WATER.
WALLS, FLOORS, CEIL-INGS.
HE DOESN'T REALLY BECOME THINGS, TECHNI-CALLY.


STICK CLOSE.
I'LL BE COUNTING ON YOU.
WEL... THEN ...

THEIR AURAS.
I CAN FEEL THEM..
I CAN SENSE THEM IF THEY AP-PROACH.
SIRENE'S DE-MONS...

AKIRA-KUN...
SAVE ME...
I'M THE REAL ONE..
IT'S ME. I'M REA...
AKIIIRA-KUN.
I'M WAITING!
AKIRA-KUN!
BWAK
SHUT UUUP !!!
SHRUUUK
POP
WHAT THE --?!
I... I CAN'T MOVE...!
S... SAVE ME...
LEGS.. GONE...
I AM FAKE...
DLROP
HEE HEE.
TRUE.
SHE'S HIS DOLL.
DON'T BE FOOLED!

ENOUGH !!
AKIRA-KUN...

SHE'S REAL!
I CAN'T SENSE ANY DEMONS...

MIKI ...!

AH...
AKIRA-KUN..!

LOOKS LIKE YOU REA-AALLY WANNA DIE A PAINFUL DEATH, DON'TCHA?
THE HE... YOU THINK YOU'RE MAKIN' ME DO?
AGWEL ...
HRAH!
HRAH!
SHOW YOUR-SELF, AGWEL!!

AKIRA-KUN'S SO MEAN...
OUCH ...
THAT HURT...

I'LL GO.
UNDERSTOOD.

THANKS, AND...
I'M SORRY
O.. OKAY.

TO MY FATHER, RAINUMA.
TAKE ME, MIKI-SAN.

AKIRA-KUN.
WAIT HERE...

AN... AND... MIKI-SAN.

DON'T WORRY. MIKI-SAN WILL COME BACK SAFELY
TSU-BASA!

HE'LL KILL ME.
STAY BACK!
PLEASE.

STAY BACK!!

PLANTED IN MY BELLY.
IT'S COMMANDING ME!
IT'S INSIDE ME.
SIRENE'S FEATHER...

WHAT'RE YOU SAYING?!
?!

BE EATEN FROM THE INSIDE...!
IF YOU DON'T, I'LL...
GIVE ME THAT GIRL...

THE REAL MIKI-SAN HAS BEEN HYPNOTIZED.

SHE BELIEVES I AM HER BELOVED LITTLE SISTER, BORN AND RAISED TOGETHER. FAM...Y.

YOU DIDN'T COPY.

BUT THERE'S ONE THING...

INDEED

EXACTLY

BUT, AMON ...

YOU CAUGHT ME!

HA HA!

I REMEMBER NOW. AGWEL IS NOT THE *ONLY* ONE TALENTED AT TRANSFORMATION. ZALDOVER OF THE *GORGONS*!

H...

HOW COULD YOU TELL?!

MY TRANSFORMATION IS... FLAWLESS...!

BUGYAAARRGH!!!

AGWEL!!!

YESSS.

SHORP...

ZLORP

ZLORP

ZLR

OOOH, SCARY..

GLURG.

HAND HER OVER AND I'LL GRANT YOU A PAINLESS DEATH!

BASTARD! GIVE ME MIKI!!!

YOUR FRIEND IS ELSE-WHERE.

I'M NOT SO RECK-LESS AS TO FIGHT YOU.

SAVE YOUR STRENGTH, AMON.

AMON!!!

BE-HIND YOU.

WA WA WA

!!

GLOOORRRP

IF I'D SEEN MIKI'S FACE IN THERE...

YOU'D BE A PILE OF ASH!

LUCKY BAS-TARD.

AG-WEL.

BUT... WILL YOU STILL BE ALIVE TO MEET HER?

HEH HEH ...

YOUR PRINCESS IS UN-HARMED.

THAT'S WHY I DIDN'T SHOW HER FACE.

PROB-ABLY.

WRIGGLE

PLEASE JOIN US, MADAME ...!

PERFECT TEMPO-RARY VESSELS.

SEVEN MAIDENS OF LIVING MEAT.

ZLUNG LURG...

SIRENE'S FEATHER!

?!

EHHH...

AH AH

FEEELZ GULID -!

EEEE

KIL-ME.

K-KUH

HIII.

KILL US..!

URK!

GLRG

GLURG

GLRG

GLRG

ALL THEIR PRECIOUS VITAL ORGANS ARE INTACT.

THESE GIRLS ARE STILL ALIVE.

YOUNG LADIES, LIKE TASTY MEAT DUMP-LINGS.

BEAUTI-FUL, DON'T YOU THINK, AMON?

妖鳥複製

DEMON BIRD REPLICANT!

GLARE

BLUK

BLUK

BLUK

BLUK

BLUK

SIRENE ?!

MEANING ?

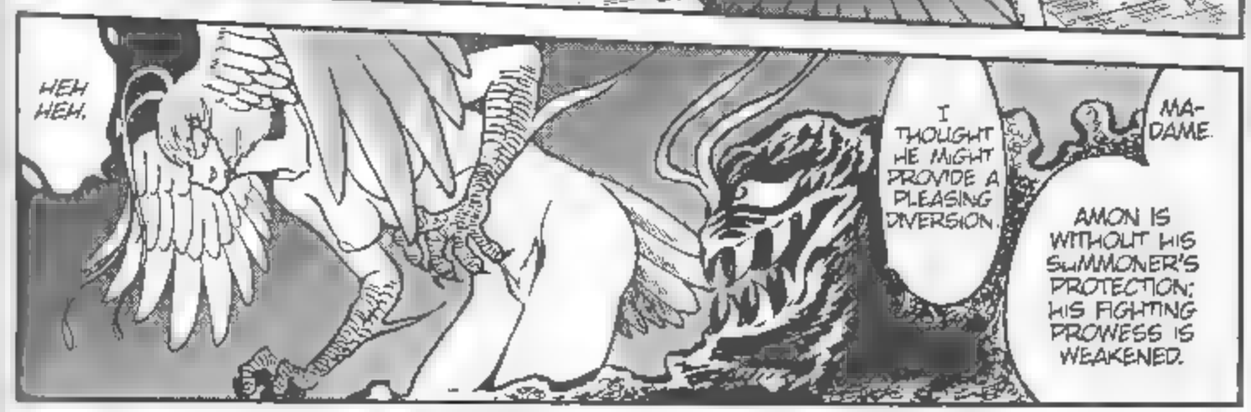
AMON ...
DO AS YOU WISH.

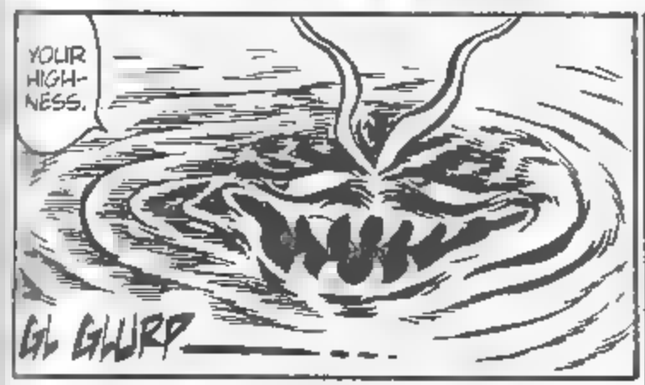
PFFT!
I'M NO COMIC BOOK SUPER-HERO.
DON'T WORRY ABOUT THAT.

UN-LESS... THAT IS YOUR WISH?
TO FACE SIRENE, AND DEFEAT HER IN HER FULL POWER?

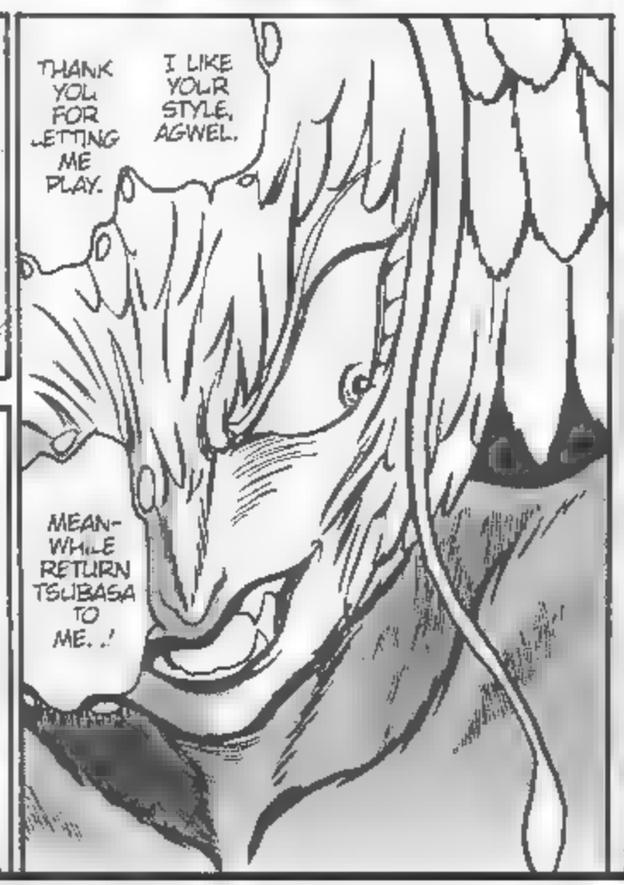
IF SIRENE TAKES ME.. HER TRUE FORM WILL BE REVEALED.
I'LL BE FINE...! YET
THINK FIRST ABOUT SAVING MIKI-SAN.

FACE TO FACE AT LAST.
HO! AMON...
AND MY SUM-MONER.


HEH HEH.
I THOUGHT HE MIGHT PROVIDE A PLEASING DIVERSION.
MA-DAME.
AMON IS WITHOUT HIS SUMMONER'S PROTECTION; HIS FIGHTING PROWESS IS WEAKENED.


YOUR HIGH-NESS.
GL GLURP

COME ON, THEN.
OH?


THANK YOU FOR LETTING ME PLAY.
I LIKE YOUR STYLE, AGWEL.
MEAN-WHILE RETURN TSUBASA TO ME..!

LET'S DO IT!!

GLOM!!! GLOM!!!

AMON!!!

SIRENE!!!

BATTLES ARE SWAYED BY LUCK.

IF THE ENEMY IS WEAKENED, YOU ENJOY YOUR EASY VICTORY.

THAT'S A DEMON'S IDEA OF FAIR PLAY.

YOU GET YOUR ASS OUT OF HERE!

I'LL CLEAN UP THIS TRASH.

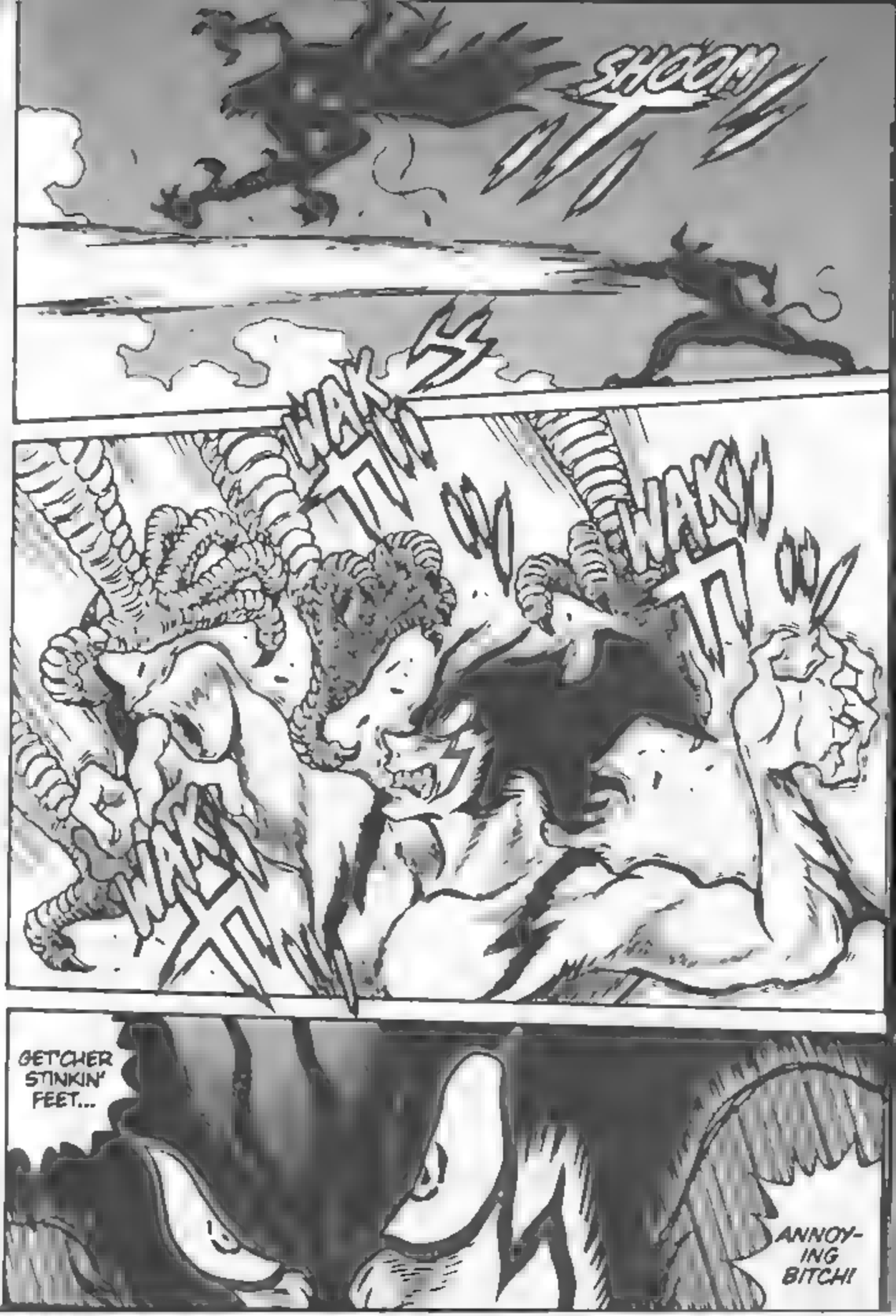
ZAWA ZAWA ZAWA

WE DON'T ABANDON FAMILY!

REMEMBER... YOU'RE MIKI'S SISTER.

GWUF...

YAH!
OFF MY HEAD !!!
BUU
DOOOSH
GAN
SHOO


SHOOM
WAK
WAK
WAK
GET'CHER STINKIN' FEET...
ANNOY-ING BITCH!

WAK
WAK
FIGHTING AGAINST A FOE WHO CAN KILL YOU IS THE GREATEST THRILL!
BLOOD RUSHING, HEART POUNDING!
HA HA! THIS IS WONDER-FUL, AMON!
KILLING JUST TO EAT CAN'T EVEN COMPARE!!
LIKE I CARE, BIRD BREATH!
GET HIGH IF YOU WANT..
BUT ME...

DIE !!
FSHOOM
BWISH
AWWWK?!
DWOKK

!
PLAP
PLAP
PLAP
PLAP
BRZZT
BRZZT
GYAAAAHHH?!
YOU MOCK ME? A DISPOSABLE BODY HAS ITS ADVANTAGES IN A FIGHT!
HEH!
ARGH!!
ZUN

SLASH
I AIN'T GOT TIME TO PLAY WITH DEAD MEAT !!
READY TO GO BACK TO BEING MEAT DUMPLINGS?!
GAME OVER!
KIIIN
UGH!
BYURUN
GAAAAHH...!

『乙女(スタ)火(ー)の見櫓(ス)より身(ト)を投(デ)げし夜歩(カ)(ン)』!!!!

STARDUST DECADENCE!!!!

DA-DOOON

AHA HA HA! NOW ISN'T THIS FUNNY!

I'VE THOUGHT UP A NEW DIVERSION FOR US!

SHLOP

SHLOUUUP

FSHUUUU

AH, WELL. THIS IS JUST A CORPSE DOLL.

IT CAN ONLY DO SO MUCH.

HEH. IT DIDN'T PIERCE YOU THROUGH.

GLOOP

!

WHAT'S THIS? DID YOUR BODY MISTAKE THE FEAR OF DEATH FOR A DIFFERENT THRILL?

OH, AMON ...!

HAH

HAAAH—!

KOFF!

HAAAH!

HAAAH—!

ANNHH
DRIP
DRIP
DRIP
NNNNGH!
SPLOOSH

MOCK THIS BODY AS DEAD MEAT, WOULD YOU?!
SHLORP
SHLORP
SHLORP
SHLORP
THEN WHAT DOES THAT MAKE YOU, FOR GETTING RAVISHED BY CORPSES?!
BWAH
HA HA HA HA HA HA
LESS THAN DEAD MEAT?!
SHAME, AMON! SHAME~!

RUN AWAY RUN AWAY, LITTLE KITTY.
GET LOST IN THE FOREST DEEPER. DEEPER...
GEH HEH!
YEE——!!
SENSEI ?!
DL OO OP

HUFF!
HUFF!
HUFF!
HUFF!
DL OO OR OP!
KIIIIN
!
BWSH

FLAIL
FLAIL
MMF!!
FLAIL

STILL ALIVE, AMON?
MAYBE EVEN I COULD BEAT YOU NOW?

HUNH.

CLOP...

EAT... EATING ME...!

HEL...
HELP ME...!
WORKING OVERTIME... MONSTERS...

SMIRK

GRAB

WELL... SHALL WE?
HIDE-AND-SEEK IS OVER, KITTEN.

GOT YOU~! ♥

SHLOOOOR

YUCK!
SPLAT
TSU-BASA... TOO.
AS PROM-ISED.
TAKE HOME YOUR PRIN-CESS FAIR.
WOBBLE
I'M FAR MORE AFRAID OF MADAME THAN YOU!!
HA HA HA!
THAT'S IMPOS-SIBLE.

ONE-ON-ONE WITH AMON ...?
YOU WANNA TRY IT?
SO IT WAS YOU.
HEY, SHIT-BAG SENSEI!
I TOLD YOU. TODAY'S PURPOSE WAS ENTIRELY HOSTAGE EX-CHANGE.
NO.
TOSS
SPLOTCH
I DON'T WANT TO BE GREEDY.

SORRY, BUT...I'LL HAVE TO LEAN ON YOU...

RIGHT...

CHAKO ..

SHE'S STILL INSIDE ...!

BUT...

I... I'M FINE!

WOOOZZ

HERE!

HER FEET AND HANDS ARE STI... TRAPPED!

HURRY! FREE HER!

LEAVE HER MUCH LONGER AND SHE'LL MERGE INTO THE FLOOR FOR REAL.

BETTER HURRY.

YOU WON'T DIG OUT HER HANDS AND FEET?

SO.

FINE...

UNDER-STOOD!

YOUR FIRST JOB AS DEMON HUNTER SQUAD LEADER.

IT'S UP TO YOU.

SORRY...

I DON'T THINK I COULD BREAK A CRACKER, RIGHT NOW.

OUR ACQUAINTANCE HAS BEEN SHORT, BUT SWEET.

AH, SCHOOL DAYS! ♥

FUDO AKIRA-KUN. MAKIMURA MIKI-KUN.

WE'LL MEET AGAIN SOON.

YOU'RE OKAY...

BUT I'M GLAD...

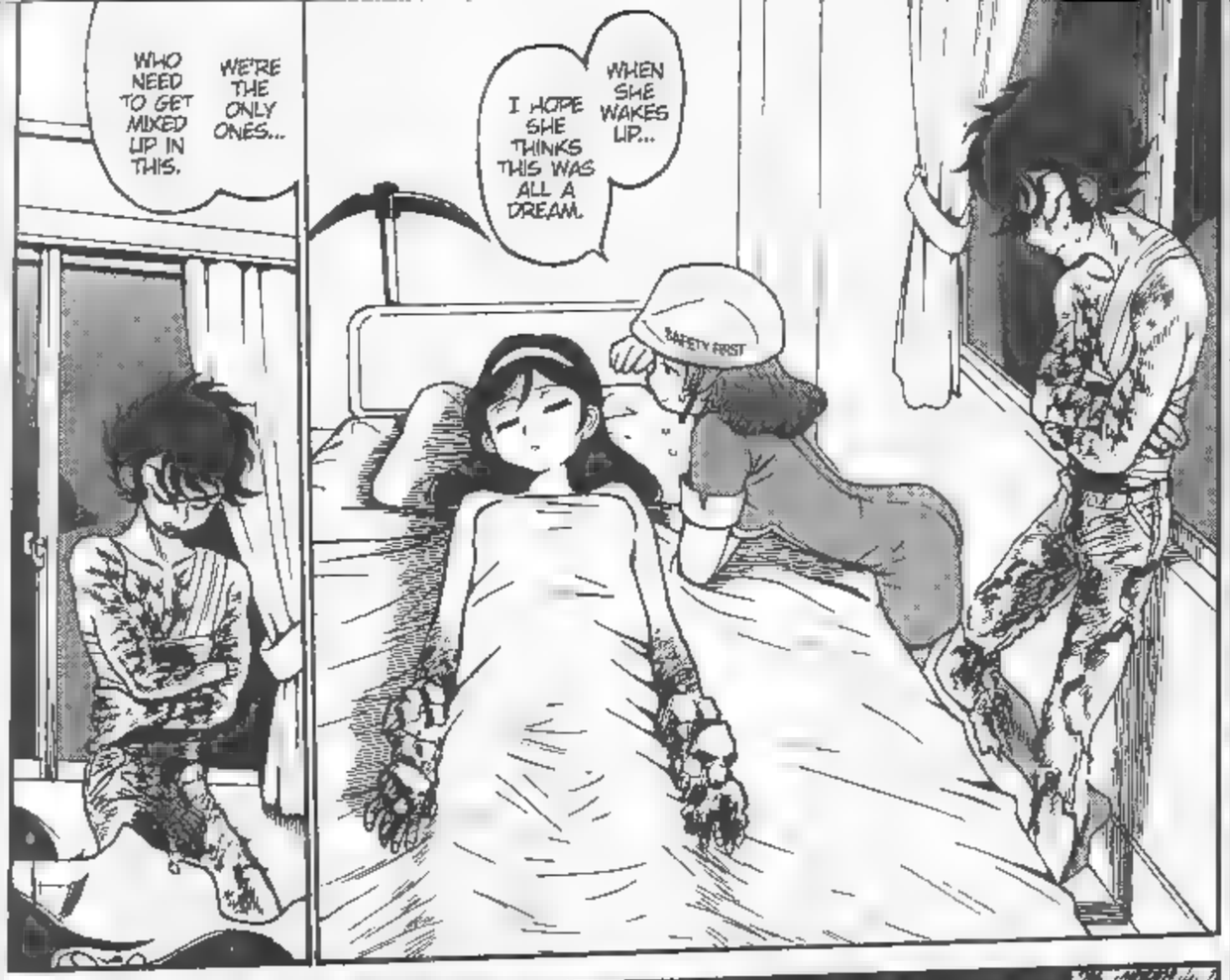
SORRY...

MI... MIKI...

AKIRA-KUN! AKIRA-KUN!!

AKIRA-KUN!!

CHAPTER 7: TSUBASA FULL OF SCRATCHES



CHAPTER 7: TSUBASA FULL OF SCRATCHES

BUT TO SAVE. TO PROTECT. IN THIS UNFAMILIAR KIND OF BATTLE...

NOT KILLING FOR PLUNDER...

FAILURE AND LOSS ARE EQUALLY MASSIVE.

PERHAPS IF I JUST MERGED WITH HER LIVING BRAIN...

THEN MAYBE ...!!!!

SHLURP...

NYUUU

MY ORIGINAL POWER...!

MAYBE I CAN GET BACK...

CLENCH

I...NEED...POWER!!!

SNOOORE

CREAK...

SHE WHO SUMMONED ME INTO THIS WORLD

IF I CANNOT HAVE HER WHOLE BODY FOR MY HOST...

I'VE TRIED MANY TIMES, BUT ALWAYS FAILED.

THERE'S NO TRANSFERRING

ONCE FUSED WITH THE LIVING FLESH OF A HUMAN BEING...

THAT'S WHY SIRENE'S BEEN BUYING TIME WITH TEMPORARY BODIES MADE FROM HUMAN CORPSES.

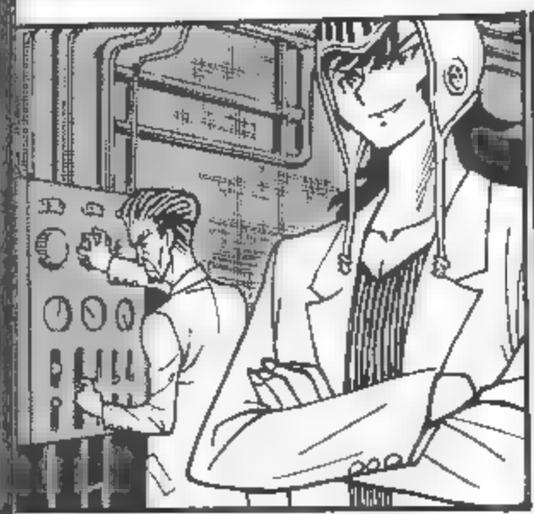
MAKI-MURA MIKI...

HOW CAN SHE SLEEP LIKE THAT...?

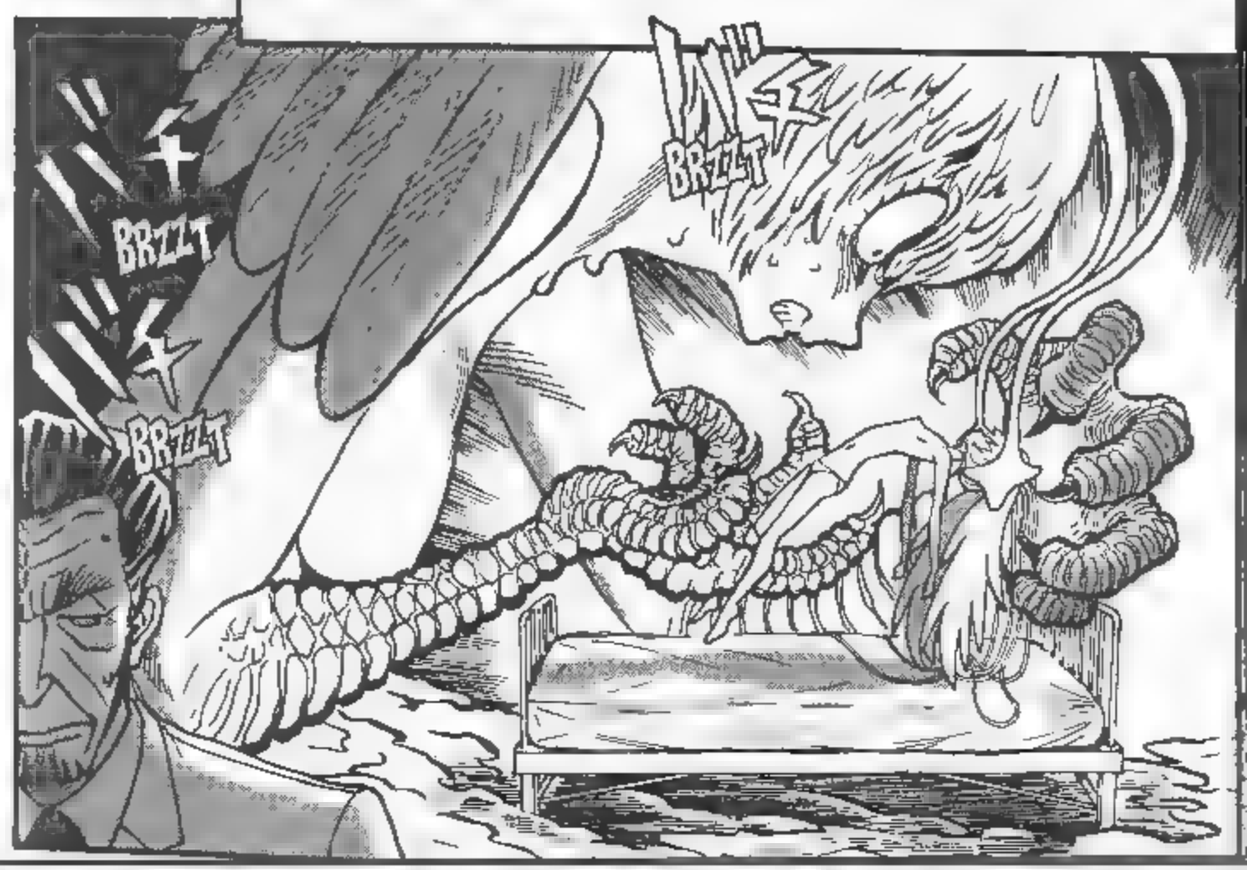
ORIGINALLY, THIS GIRL WAS SUPPOSED TO BE MY HOST.

SNORT

TWITCH
TWITCH
GUAAH!
AHH!
BI
BI
BUH-BUH-BUH!
GUU-AAH! AAHH!
BI
AH!
BI
TWITCH



RAINUMA! INCREASE POWER!!
STUB-BORN GIRL!
YOU STILL REFUSE ME?!
ZAT
ZAT
ZAT
ZAT



RAI-NUMA! MORE!!
DAMN YOU!

N...
N... NO ...!

I DON'T CARE!

IF YOUR HOST'S BRAIN DIES, THEN ALL THIS WILL BE--
B-BUT, MADAME.
THIS IS THE LIMIT.

DO IT!!!

I'LL TAKE HER JUST BEFORE DEATH!

CLICK...
CLICK...

Y...
YES... MADAME.

IF YOU BECOME ONE WITH ME...
YOU CALLED ME, DIDN'T YOU?!
YIELD TO ME!!
YOU CAN GIVE UP THAT FRAIL HUMAN BODY!
IT WAS THOSE FOUL HUMANS WHO TORTURED YOU!!
SO CAST ASIDE YOUR HUMANITY AND BECOME A DEMON...
RAI-NUMA TSU-BASA !!!

!!
ZUT
ZUT
ZUT
ZUT

I CALLED YOU IN TO SEE THE REASON THOSE MEN DIED.

SHE WAS BROUGHT IN SIX MONTHS AGO.

LAST MONTH, SHE WAS TRANSFERRED FROM PSYCH TO THIS SPECIAL WARD.

ALONG WITH HER... "CUSTOMERS."

DEAD.

CAN'T QUITE PULL THAT LEVER...?

WELL, DOCTOR?

TSUBASA ...!!!

.....

IT'S STARTING.

AS SHE MOVES FROM SLOW-WAVE TO R.E.M. SLEEP.

JUST WATCH.

YOU THINK A PHYSICIST CAN CURE MENTAL ILLNESS...

DR. ASUKA ?

ODD...

NINE YEARS OLD.

PARENTS ARE DECEASED.

THE RELATIVES ...?

UNFORTUNATE.

SEEMS THEY FORCED HER TO DO CERTAIN KINDS OF .. WORK.

I'D RATHER NOT DESCRIBE OUT LOUD.

RELATIVES TOOK HER IN. BAD PEOPLE.

SHE SUFFERED TERRIBLE ABUSE. POLICE INVESTIGATED.

KOOOOOOON
NE TRIN
FEEF
FFOOF
KRUK
WUNNK

FWIFFLE
FWIF...
FWIFFLE
RATTLE
RATTLE
RATTLE
RATTLE
RATTLE
GRRRRIP

UNDER-STOOD. YOU CAN COUNT ON ME.
I... SWEAR IT.
A MERE MEDICAL DOCTOR LIKE ME... I COULDN'T FIND IT BUT MAYBE YOU...?
DON'T YOU WANT TO KNOW THE TRUTH?
I KNEW YOU'D AGREE.
DON'T WORRY, TSU-BASA-SAN.
NO ONE WILL HARM YOU.
I'M RAINUMA JUZO.

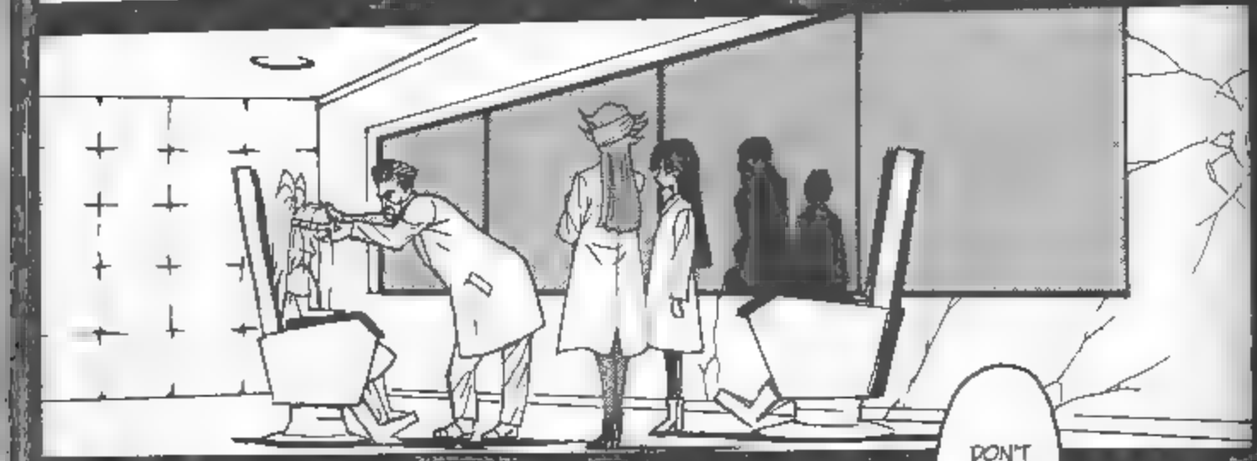
ガシャ
THR-KRUSH
DR. ASUKA!
YEARRRGH?!
RAGES... THEN VANISHES.
IT APPEARS IN THAT SEALED ROOM FROM SOME-WHERE..
NO DEVICE. NO TRICK...
I COULDN'T BELIEVE MY EYES THE FIRST TIME I WATCHED AGAIN AND AGAIN.
SUCH PHENOM-ENAL POWER... IT'S REAL!
WELL? D-DID YOU..
SEE ?
HNGK...

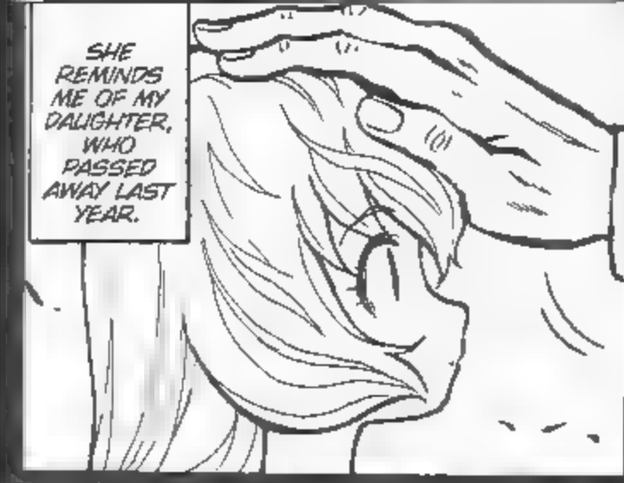
IT WAS ALMOST AS IF A SENTIENT WILL LAY BEHIND THEM, AND IT WISHED TO ISOLATE HER ONCE AGAIN

IF I HAD TO SAY.

HER ABILITIES CONVERSELY GREW MORE VICIOUS, TURNING EVEN ON US.

AS TSUBASA'S MENTAL STATE STABILIZED.



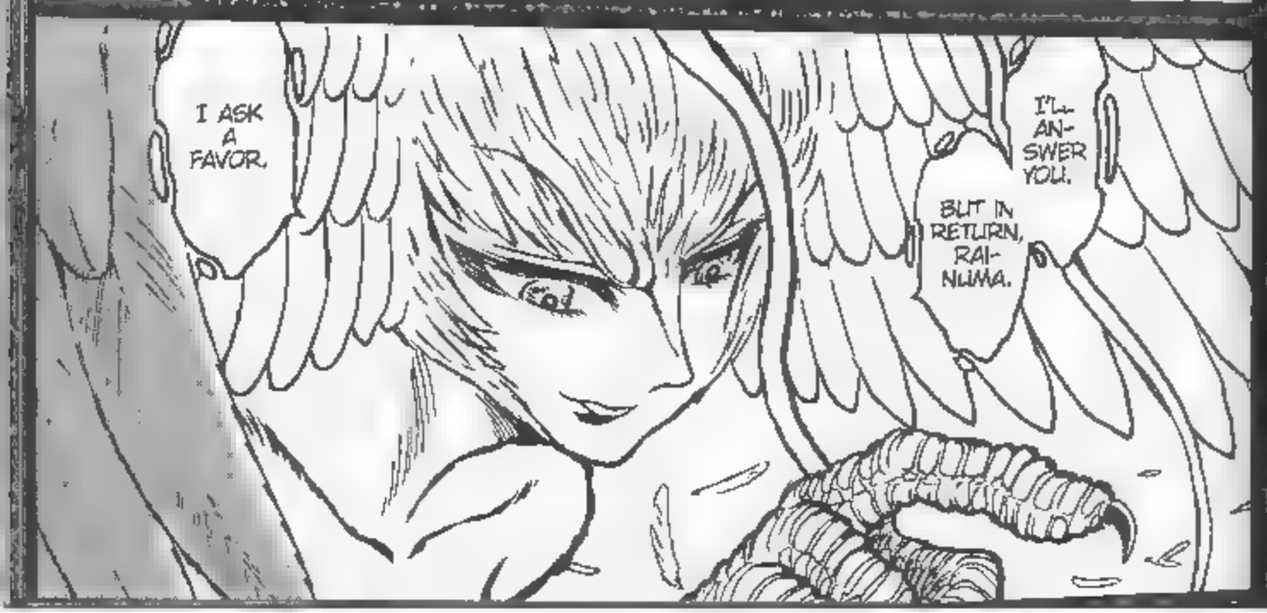


IT'S A...
BIRD ?!
NO, A WOMAN ?!
IT'S... BEAUTI-FUL!!!
WE'RE HERE!!!
WE...

HYPER-SONIC WAVES ENGAGED.
STAY CALM, TSUBASA-SAN.
I-I'LL TRY
GOOD. DO IT.
WE'RE BEGINNING BRAIN WAVE SYNCHRO-NIZATION.
DR. RAI-NUMA.
KHHHHHN
AH.
AHH...
URH...
UNN!

WHERE DID YOU COME FROM?
WHAT ARE YOU?
TELL ME.
I AM TSUBASA'S... FATHER.
I AM RAINUMA.

A FIRST FOR HUMANITY...!
SPEAKING WITH AN UNKNOWN LIFEFORM...


I ASK A FAVOR.
I'LL ANSWER YOU.
BUT IN RETURN, RAINUMA.

OUR VISITOR.
WHAT'S YOUR NAME?!

SIRENE ...

YES... INDEED.
WE DID IT.
UNDENIABLY WE STAND... IN A PRESENCE.

SAID HER NAME!
YEP.
DID YOU HEAR?
IT.. TALKS.

WHO WOULD *BELIEVE* A THESIS LIKE THAT?

USE COMMON SENSE.

THEY ARE ABLE TO RETURN TO EARTH.

USING HUMAN BRAINS AS INTER-MEDIARIES...

DEMONS LOST THEIR PHYSICAL BODIES AND WERE SEALED IN AN EXTRADI-MENSIONAL PRISON.

IN THE CRETACEOUS PERIOD, GOD FOUGHT WITH THE DEVIL.

YES!!

AREN'T YOU?!

YOU SCARED?

BUT SUM-MONING THE REAL THING?

AND THIS.. METHOD.

I GET THAT.

IT'S TIME.

LET'S GO.

HAS EVEN MORE TO FEAR.

BUT THAT CHILD.

Y-YEAH...

IT'S BEEN FIFTEEN YEARS SINCE MARS' LAST PERIGEE.

YEAH.

TODAY'S THE DAY.

THREE YEARS ALREADY, HUH?

FOR ALL OF US...

THERE'S NO GOING BACK.

BE-SIDES...

CAN'T KNOW UNTIL WE TRY.

WHAT SIRENE SAID.. "THE GATE OF HELL"?

BUT WILL IT REALLY OPEN?

WHAT?

PRESENT AN *ACADEMIC PAPER?*

BUT...

THERE'S GOT TO BE ANOTHER WAY...

I... SUP-POSE.

HOW CAN WE GO BACK TO NORMAL, BORING RESEARCH AFTER *THAT?*

WE CAN'T UNSEE WHAT WE SAW.

THAT'S RIGHT!

FUNTIZ
FUNTIZ
FUNTIZ
FUNTIZ
FUNTIZ
FUNTIZ
FUNTIZ

CAN'T HEAR YOU AT ALL!!

WHA-AAT?!

..WHAT-EVER

FOR MY FIRST TIME TO BE LIKE THIS.

I'VE NEVER ..MM. DONE IT

WHAAT?!

I'VE NEVER SAID THIS, BUT ..

SO.

UNTZ

WOOHOO! LEMME JOIN THE FUN!!

OH!

N... NEI-THER ...

ALL ALONE ?

GRASS OR DUST, WHICH YA SMOKIN' ?

ANNHHHH!!

LESSENED REASONING CAPACITY.

THEN. .

YOUNG PEOPLE, WHO BELIEVE THEY ARE PARTICIPATING IN A HIGHLY PAID PSYCHOLOGICAL EXPERIMENT

DENATUR-ATION VIA TRANCE MUSIC AND DRUGS.

HAPPY BIRTH-DAY.

WEL. TSU-BASA.

THEN...

THESE PEOPLE ...?!

I HAVE TO DO THIS.

IN ORDER TO SAVE YOU...

EXACTLY

DEMONS HAVE LONG WANTED TO POSSESS YOU.

IF YOU GET THEM ...

WE NEED ONE HUNDRED PEOPLE TO SERVE AS SACRIFICES.

WHEN MARS NEXT REACHES PERIGEE, MY ARMY WILL RETURN TO EARTH.

RAI-NUMA!

I WILL *SPARE* YOUR DAUGHTER ALONE.

AH! TSUBASA!

DRT

HOW... COULD YOU...?!

ARE YOU AFRAID?

TSU-BASA.

FLINCH

YOUR FATHER...

MADE A DEAL WITH THE DEVIL.

THREE YEARS AGO...

WHY DO I HAVE TO SEE THIS?

WHY...?

YANK

TROMP TROMP TROMP

WOO-HOOO!!

DEMONS ARE COMING!!

IF YOU'RE HERE, YOU'LL ALL BE KILLED !!!

RUN AWAY !!!

LISTEN TO ME!!!

DEMONS... DEMONS ARE COMING!!

AGAWA-SAN! PLEASE, STOP MY FATHER!

OPEN THE DOOR!!

AH!

BY YOU..

TSU-BASA.

DEMONS ARE COMING.

YEAH.

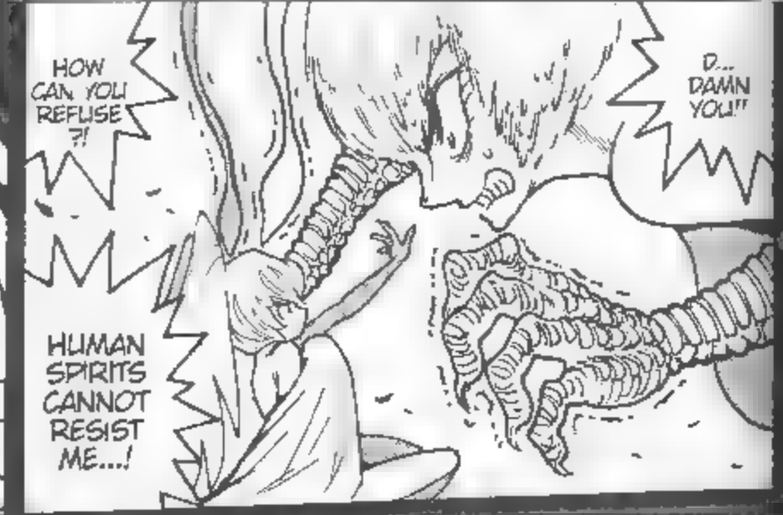
THE GATES OF HELL WILL BE THROWN WIDE....

FATHER !!!
TO-KUN

AHA! GHEL-MER.
YOU'VE COME TOO?!
AG-WEL.
GRA
AAA!
AAA
ARR
RRR
RGH!!
HELP!
MON-STERS!
AHH?!
AIEEEE !!

SWO
OOO!
OOO!
OOO!
OOO!
DROP...
!!!
IT'S BEGUN !!
BWA HA HA HA HA !!
GHEH HEH!
GUEH
HEH HEH!
BODY CHANGING. THIS IS A DEMON.
I SEE..! I FEEL..!
GUH...
GUH HUH!
AND NOW I...
BECOME YOU...?!

AHA HA HA HA HA HA!
WE'RE ALL DEAD.
DEAD.
HA HA..
HA HA HA...
WHAT'S HAPPEN-ING?
GLANCE
MY MY BREASTS ...!
WHA WHAT ?
GLANCE
GWOOOOOOSH
オオ
オオオオ
MAG-NIFI-CENT!!
NOW, AS PROM-ISED...
I SHALL "SAVE" YOUR DAUGHTER!!
HA HA HA! WELL DONE, RAINUMA!!
THE FEAR AND CHAOS!
BECOME DEMONS, OR BECOME DEMON FOOD!!
ぎゃ
AAA
AAA!
YOUR FEAR TURNS YOU INTO THE PERFECT VESSELS!
AAA
あ
RUN AWAY, HU-MANS!
AHH
HHH
あ
HHH!
あ
EITHER WAY, YOU DIE!!!
LEMME OUT!
NO OO !!
LET US OUTTA HERE!!
GYAAHHH!!
YEEEEEEEEK!!
SPLUGH
TH-THIS ISN'T FUNNY!
WHA ...?!
I-IS THIS WHAT IT MEANS...
TO SUMMON DEMONS ..?!

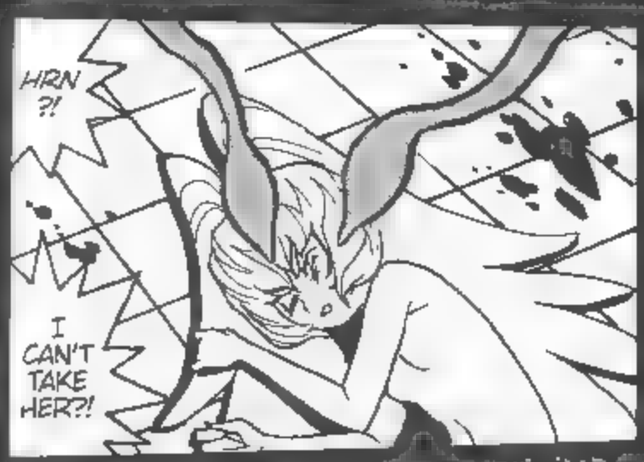

HOW CAN YOU REFUSE ?!
HUMAN SPIRITS CANNOT RESIST ME...!
D... DAMN YOU!!

LET'S GET OUT OF HERE!
TOGE-THER ...!

FA-THER ...

WSH
WSH

AREN'T YOU GRATE-FUL?!
IS TO BECOME THE VESSEL FOR ME, DEMON SHOGUN SIRENE!
THIS WORLD WILL SOON BE AS HELL!
THE ONLY WAY TO SUR-VIVE...
BWA HA HA!!


HRN ?!
I CAN'T TAKE HER?!

N...
NO...

THEY'VE BEEN SYNCHRONIZED FOR SO LONG THAT TSUBASA'S MIND HAS DEVELOPED A RESISTANCE TO SIRENE!
I... SEE.

KU

KREE..
ギィイ
EEP!
SHOVE!!
スサァ
TSU-BASA.
RUN AWAY.
DON'T WORRY
I'LL TAKE CARE OF THIS...
DADDY ...!!
BTAM
バタン

KIIII
キイイ
IIIN
URK!
IT HURTS ...!
NGH!
URGH ...

AMON.
I ASK A FAVOR.
CHAPTER 8: REBIRTH ~GODDESS REINCARNATION~
MY FATHER WAS WAITING.
THE DEMONS SAID.
PLEASE SAVE HIM.
IF MY FATHER IS STILL ALIVE...
SIRENE SUCCEEDS IN STEALING MY BODY...
IF... NO, WHEN.
I CAN'T PROMISE.
I FIGHT FOR ME AND MIKI ALONE.
IF MIKI ASKS...
I CAN'T NOT HELP.
AHH. FINE

LET'S GO.
WE HAVE SOME DEMON-- NO, HARPY SLAYING TO DO!
SO.
HEY, AKIRA-KUN! GOOD MORNING!
M-MORNING.
TWO FULL DAYS.
HOW LONG... DID I SLEEP?

CHAPTER 8: REBIRTH ~GODDESS REINCARNATION~

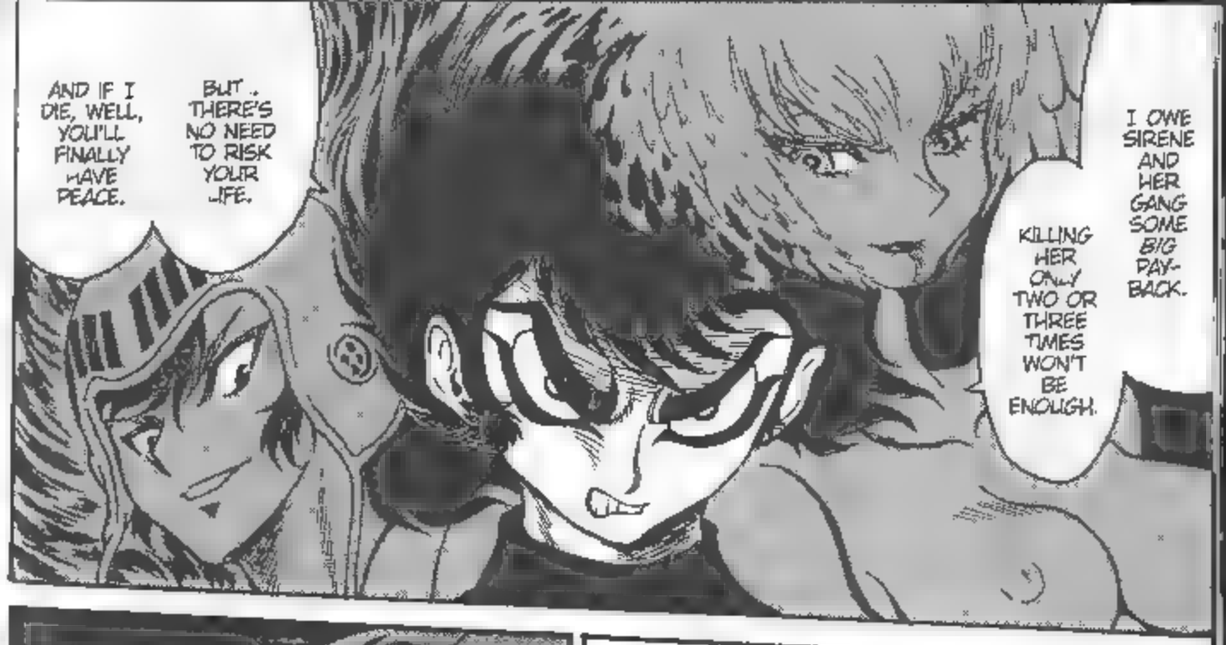
THAT'S WHY I HAVE TO GO!

THEN...
IF ONLY I'D KEPT HER SAFE THE FIRST TIME.
IF... DAMN

WE'LL MAKE IT IN TIME, I KNOW IT!
DON'T WORRY, IT'LL BE OKAY!

SHE MAKES PAINFUL POINTS.
WELL...
T-TRUE, BUT...

HOW ARE WE SUPPOSED TO BEAT SIRENE, IF SHE'S IN TSU-BASA-SAN'S BODY?
AND WITHOUT AMON'S FULL POWER..
YOU AND ME, WE'RE ONE.


AND IF I DIE, WELL, YOU'LL FINALLY HAVE PEACE.
BUT... THERE'S NO NEED TO RISK YOUR LIFE.
KILLING HER ONLY TWO OR THREE TIMES WON'T BE ENOUGH.
I OWE SIRENE AND HER GANG SOME BIG PAY-BACK.

BA-DUMP

NO WAY WOULD MY LIFE BE "PEACEFUL" WITHOUT YOU AROUND!
MORON! WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?!

I'LL HAVE TO KILL TSU-BASA!
IF SIRENE BONDS WITH HER...
I DON'T WANT YOU TO BE THERE FOR THAT...!
DO YOU UNDER-STAND ...?!

N-NO.
GO HOME!

GET THE GIRL FIRST!

UNDERSTOOD!

THEY'LL NEVER KNOW...

STRIKE FROM SHADOWS, UNSEEN!

MY DEMON EARS HEAR EVERYTHING.

FOUR HUNDRED METERS... THEIR WHISPERING MIGHT AS WELL BE SHOUTING.

ALL OF SIRENE'S REMAINING FORCES

IN ONE ATTACK...

NO, MAKE THAT THIRTY...

HIDDEN IN THAT CLOUD... TWENTY.

GLEAM

VARIABLE EYE! 透視力

THAT'S HIS WEAKNESS!!

ATTACK HIS SUMMONER!

MADAME'S REBIRTH DRAWS NEAR!

IF HE GETS CLOSER, WE DEFEND TO THE DEATH!

HE'S COMING TO OUR HEADQUARTERS!

IT'S AMON.

AMON'S APPEARED!

HWO

AH, RIGHT.

SORRY. DIDN'T MEAN TO MAKE YOU REPEAT YOURSELF.

THIS IS WHAT MAKES YOU... YOU.

I LONG AGO MADE UP MY MIND!

I AM A WITCH...

SHE WHO USES DEMON POWERS TO PROTECT HUMANITY FROM DEMONS!

THAT...

FIGHT WITH ME!!!

Rise, thou demon Amon, and show your power--

Aglon tetragram vaycheon stimula-mathon!

YEP. WE'RE ON THEIR TURF

THEY'RE COMING. OUR ENEMIES.

IS ALIVE..!

TSU-BASA-SAN...

THEY'RE DESPER-ATE TO STOP US.

THAT MEANS..

WHAT WAS A FAINT HOPE JUST GOT THAT MUCH BRIGHTER.

WELL, THEN..

YOU TALK TOO MUCH!

I'LL ASK ONE LAST TIME.

YOU SURE YOU WANNA DO THIS?

WAIT ANY LONGER, AND FOR BETTER OR WORSE, YOU CAN'T GO BACK!

THEN DID THE TWO GAIN NEW POWERS...
BECOMING AS ONE!!!
GYUN
GYUN
GYUN
HE TRANS-FORMED ?!
THEY NOTICED US!
GHOOOOOO
SHOOM

THE WOMAN I LOVE!
IS WHAT MAKES YOU...
GRIK
GRIK
GRIK
GRIK
RESONATED FULLY WITH THE WARRIOR SPIRIT OF AMON THE BRAVE...
THUS, WHEN THE STRONG HEART OF SUMMONER MAKIMURA MIKI...

PLOP
PLOP

VIIIIN

YARGGI
GYUUN
GYARGH!
AND ALL FALL BEFORE THEM !!!

WE HAVE TO USE OUR TRUMP CARD!
WE DON'T HAVE A CHOICE
INCLUDING ME!
SMALL FRY IN A BIG BUNCH ARE STILL SMALL FRY...
LAMYG-DOL!

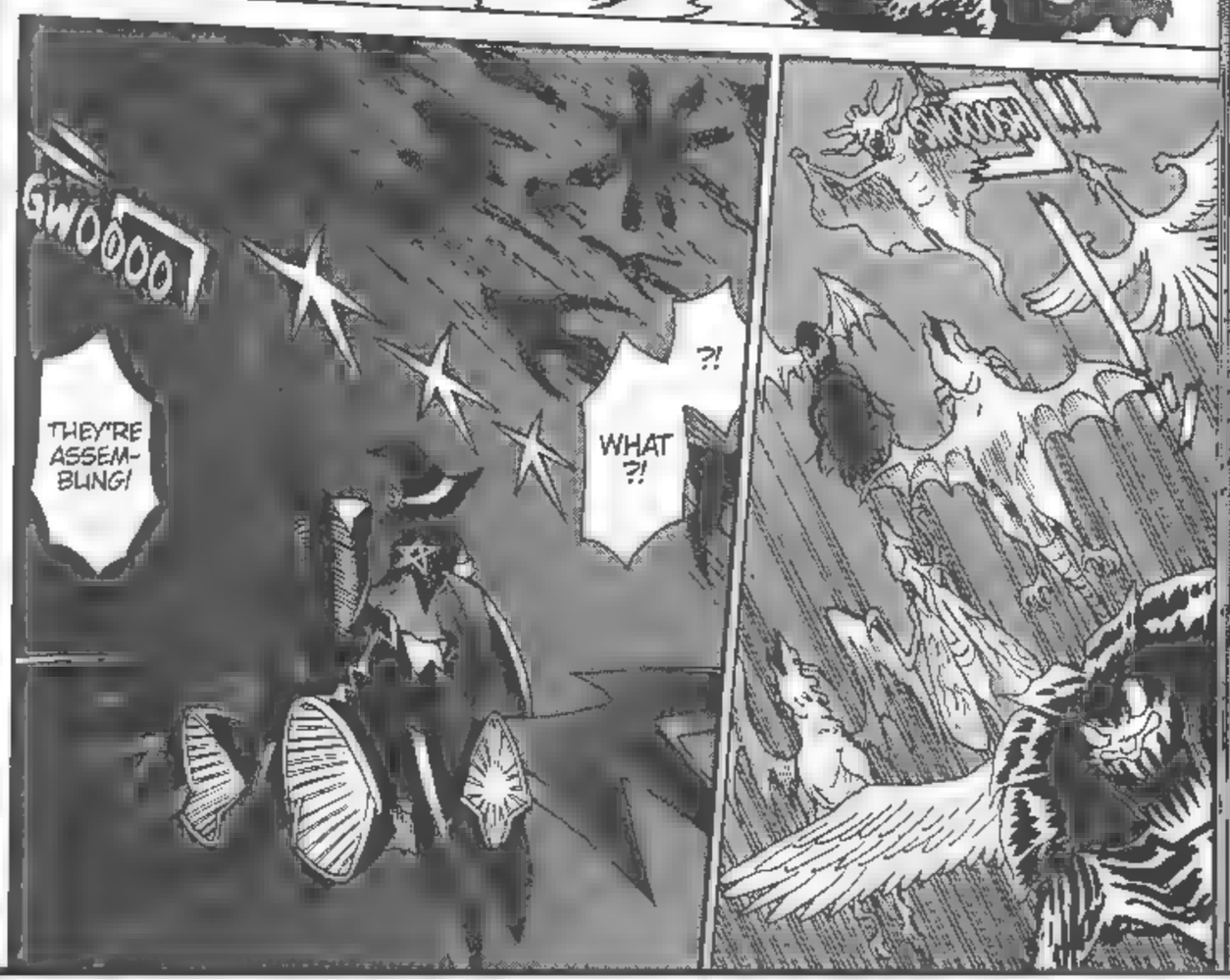
BUT IF THEY SPREAD OUT, HE'LL PICK THEM OFF INDIVIDUALLY!
FOOLS! WHY ARE YOU OH-SO-POLITELY MAKING SUCH A BIG TARGET OF YOUR-SELVES?!

SONIC ARROW !!!

NO... MERGING!

SACRIFICING THEIR IDENTITIES FOR MASSIVE POWER, TO STRIKE ME, AMON THE BRAVE!
DRIVEN BY DEMON-KIND'S BATTLE INSTINCT...
THEY CHOSE THE PATH OF NO RETURN !!!
DOZENS OF DEMONS ARE FUSING INTO ONE!
THE DINOSAUR, LAMYGDOL! INSIDE ITS ENORMOUS, TWENTY-METER BODY...
THEY'RE DESPER-ATE!
TRYING TO BUY TIME....!

COMBINED OPERATION!!!
合体指令音波!!!
KREEEEEEEE


GWOOOO
THEY'RE ASSEM-BLING!
WHAT ?!
?!
SWOOOSH

HAAH
HAAH
HAH
HAAH...

I ADMIRE THEIR RE-SOLVE..
YET...
TIME IS PRECIOUS HERE!

YOU'LL REGRET YOUR ARROGANCE TODAY!!
YOU SHOULD BE ONE WITH US!!!
AMON THE UNEATER !!
GREEEEEEE

IT STRUCK ME. AFTER ALL, THIS BODY BELONGED TO YOUR MOST EXCELLENT STUDENT

BUT THAT WASN'T ALL.

IT WAS AGAWA SHIRO'S.

I'M SURE THAT WAS PART OF IT. RESIST, AND WE WOULD'VE KILLED YOU.

DID YOU SELL YOUR SOUL TO THE DEVIL TO PRESERVE YOUR OWN LIFE?

YOU HELPED TSUBASA-SAN ESCAPE ONCE. WHY, THEN, TRY TO HELP US?

THAT WAS YOUR TRUE PURPOSE.

YOU WANTED THE RESONANCE BETWEEN THE TWO TO ERASE MADAME SIRENE!

AS SOON AS WE CAPTURED HER, YOU PRETENDED TO SAP HER STRENGTH, WHEN IN REALITY, YOU AMPLIFIED IT.

TSUBASA-SAN'S PSYCHIC POWERS COME FROM MADAME SIRENE. THEY ARE, IN EFFECT, BOTH A VIRUS AND ITS *VACCINE*.

LET'S JUST LEAVE IT AT THAT, SHALL WE?

GEH HAH! WELL, THEN...

DLOOOP

I'M THE HORRIBLE FATHER WHO SOLD HIS ADORING DAUGHTER TO DEMONS AND BETRAYED ALL MANKIND...

THAT'S ENOUGH.

YOU THINK I'D ADMIT IT...?

ZLOOOPP...

AM I RIGHT?

DR. RAINUMA.

DOCTOR...

IT'S EXACTLY AS YOU PLANNED.

WHAT.. ARE YOU SAYING?

.....

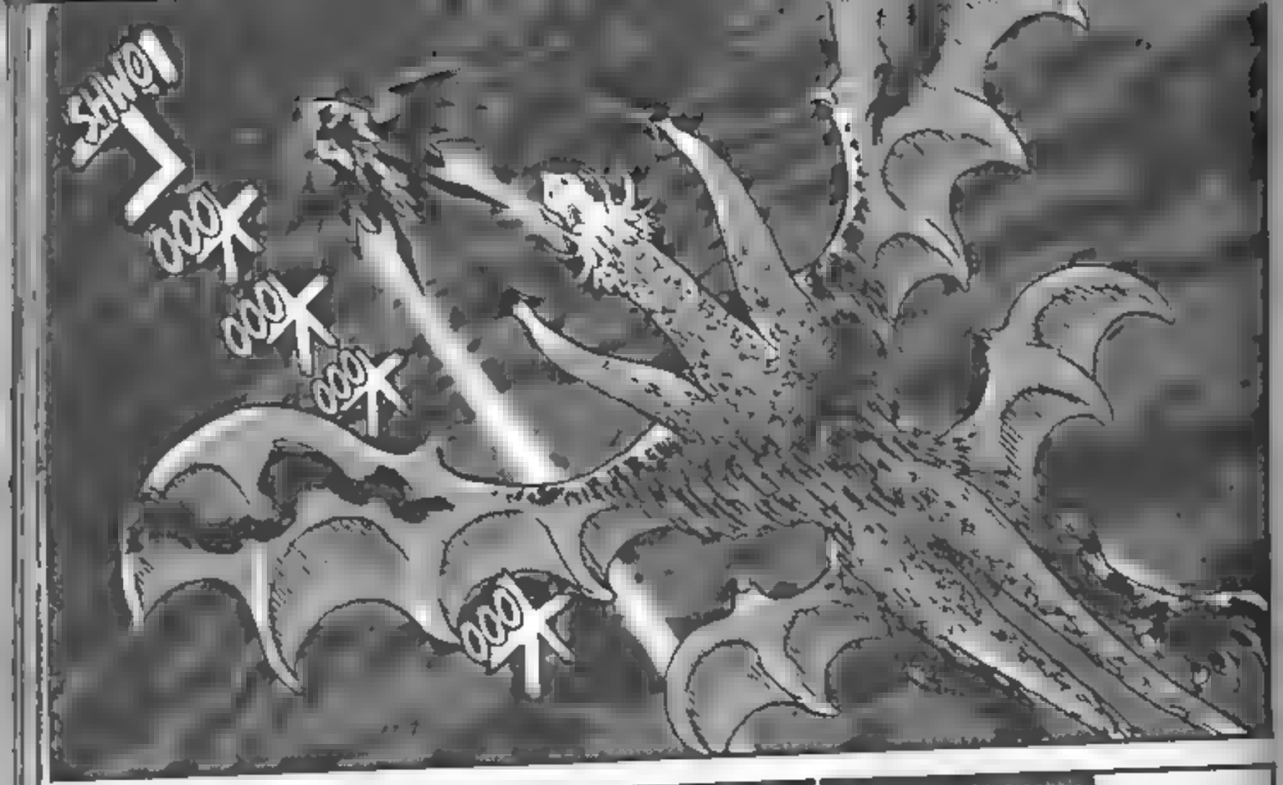
DID YOU THINK I TRUSTED YOU?

NOW, NOW

IT SEEMS WE HAVE NO TIME.

AND MADAME SIRENE'S BODY IS RAPIDLY DETERIORATING.

AMON IS ON HIS WAY.

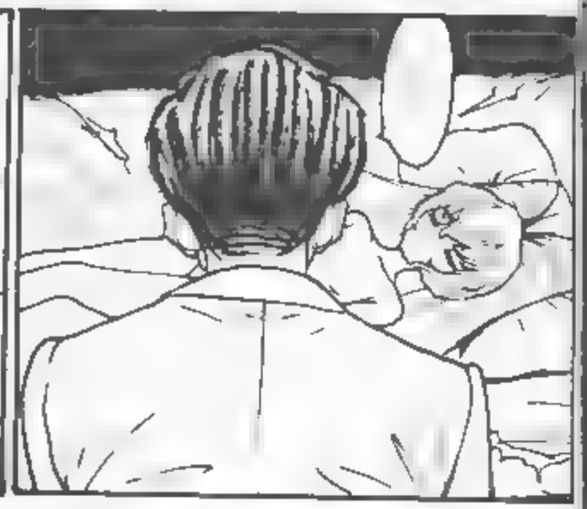

SHING!

AH!

WHA HA HA! AS EXPECTED, THIS IS THE ENDGAME!
GET READY !!

NO, REALLY IT WAS A WELL-DEVISED WAR OF ATTRITION, JUST LIKE IN YOUR RESEARCHER DAYS
SPLENDIDLY DONE.
THINGS ARE LOOKING DIFFICULT FOR US.
AND HER POWERFUL ENEMY AMON DRAWS NEAR.
IN TRUTH, MADAME IS ALMOST COMPLETELY EXHAUSTED.

WHY LET ME CARRY OUT MY PLAN?
ASSUMING YOUR GUESS IS CORRECT



WHEN THE CHANCE COMES TO PLUCK A LARGE THORN FROM YOUR SIDE, YOU HAVE TO TAKE IT.
DEMON-KIND'S ENEMY IS DEMON-KIND..
HEH HEH HEH!
YOU SEE, DOCTOR.
I'M ON YOUR SIDE.

HUH ?!

EVERY-ONE, GET OUT OF HERE!

I'LL SQUASH YOU!!

CHECK-MATE!!

SWOOOOOOO

THOOM

GRAVITY BEAM!!!!

重力波!!!

WHUUN

BODY... HEAV... Y...!

GUNH! HEAVY...!

WHAT ?

IS IT...

A PERSON ...?

IT FEL...!!

WHAT'S THAT?!

GA-KRUN

WAIT... WAIT. LIFT UP OUR FOOT!

SQUEE! WE KILLED HIM!

GREAT VENUS!

SHWUF

HRRRR...!

URRGH!

EH?!

NO.

HOLD ON, AKIRA-KUN!!

URNK...!

UH...

WHA-AAT...?!

MIK...

COME WITH ME...

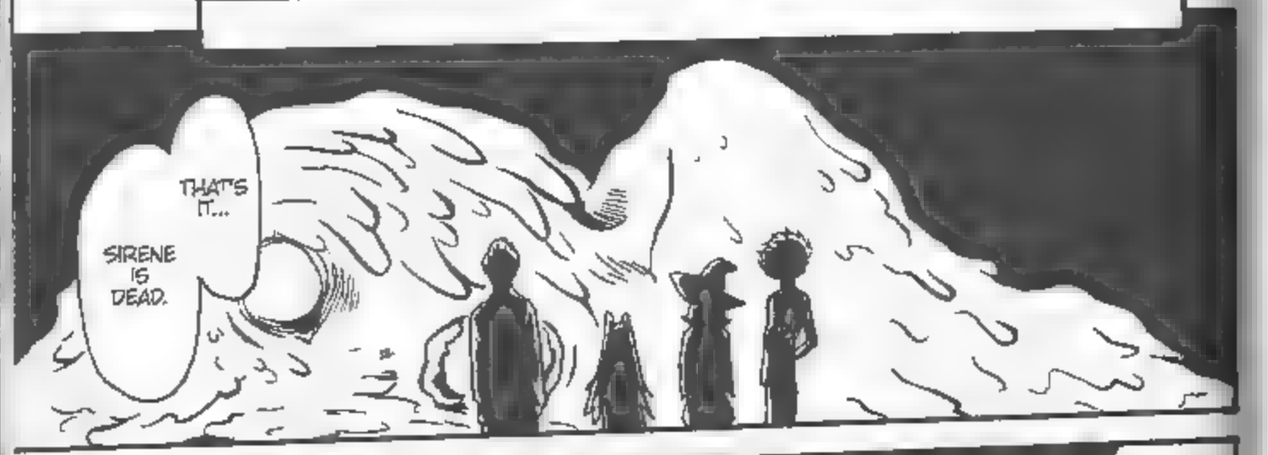
TO THE DEPTHS OF HELL!!!

I CAN'T HOLD ON.

BRRUK
GRO
GOT HER !!!

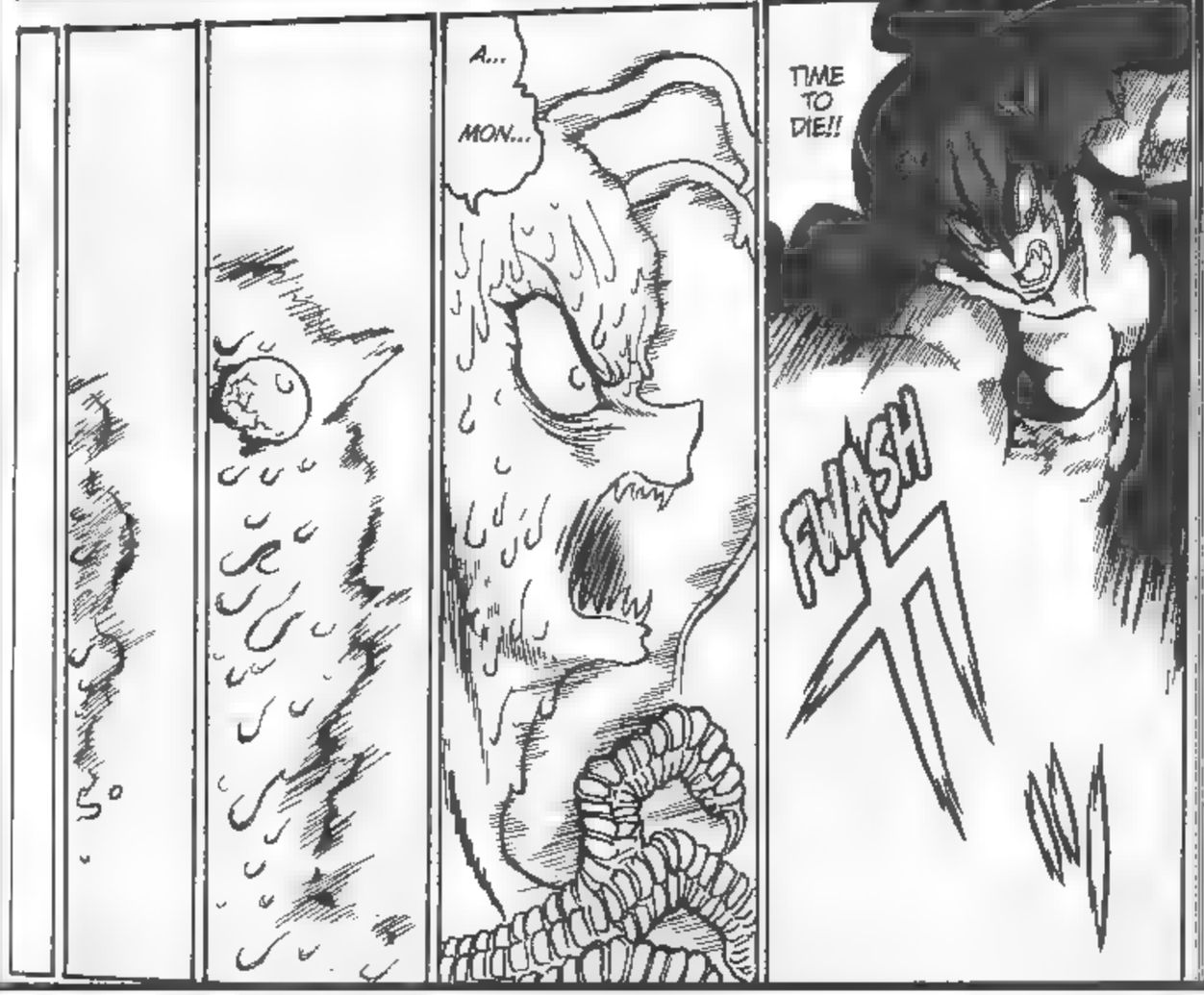
DO DO DO
DO DO DO
UAA-HHH-HHH-HH!!!
...AMION!
I'M HERE.
AMON.
HURRY..
!!!
TSU-BASA ?!!
FOR NOW, WE TAKE A SHORT-CUT!!!
WE'LL DEAL WITH THAT HUGE MONSTER LATER!!

AMO...
AM...
A-MONNN !!!


THAT'S IT...
SIRENE IS DEAD.

KEN KEN

A... AMON?
OF DEMON-KIND..?
SO, RAINUMA-SAN..


A... MON...
TIME TO DIE!!
FLASH

IF THERE'S ANY-TH NG WE CAN DO...

SO I DECIDED.

AKIRA-KUN AND I WIL FIGHT!!

I'LL NEVER FORGET THAT AS LONG AS I LIVE...

DEMON AND HUMAN...

FIGHT-NG... TOGE-THER...

LEND US YOUR STRENGTH

FIGHT WITH US...!

DOC-TOR.

RATHER THAN BLAMING YOUR-SELF...

THE BIGGER THE ORGANI-ZATIONS INVOLVED, THE LONGER IT WILL TAKE FOR THEM TO ACT.

IT'S AT TIMES LIKE THIS WHEN HUMAN SOCIETY'S BUREAU-CRACY IS A TRUE PAIN.

HOW MANY CAN YOU STRIKE DOWN BEFORE THEN...?

SOCIETY WILL BE WRAPPED IN FEAR.

DEMONS WIL INCREASE IN NUMBER.

AS LONG AS THERE ARE SUMMON-ERS...

FIRST, WE MUST REVEAL THE EXISTANCE OF DEMONS TO THE APPRO-PRIATE PEOPLE.

WORK OUT A BATTLE PLAN.

TSUBASA-SAN'S TELEPATHY.

SHE SHOWED US EVERY-THING, TOOK US INTO YOUR PAST, DOCTOR.

DREAMS ?

THIS DOESN'T FEEL LIKE OUR FIRST GREETING. WE'VE MET BEFORE, IN DREAMS.

FA-THER!

SO MANY DEAD... MY FOLLY.

O-OHH...

SO YOU KNOW.

PEOPLE GOT INVOLVED BECAUSE OF ME-- AND DIED.

WE HAVE THAT IN COMMON.

DOC-TOR.

THAT NIGHT AKIRA-KUN AND I MET THE DEMON AMON...

YES...!

THIS IS THE LEAST I CAN DO TO ATONE.
I'LL TRY...!!
BUT WE HAVE NO OTHER OPTIONS.

BY STUDYING MY BODY, PERHAPS WE CAN DISCOVER THE WEAKNESSES OF ALL DEMONS.
USING SIRENE'S POWERS, I CAN FIGHT THE LESS POWERFUL DEMONS.
I'LL HELP TOO!

YOU KNOW...
IT... FEELS GOOD.
THAT WHOLE PROTECTING AND HELPING PEOPLE THING...
IT FEELS... PRETTY GOOD.

AFTER ONE NIGHT ON IVs, THEY WERE DISCHARGED FROM THE HOSPITAL.
THERE ARE NO ABNORMALITIES IN THEIR BODIES.
GREAT.
HEY, MIKI-CHAN?

AND THIS TIME WE'LL BE A FAMILY FOR REAL!
I WANT THINGS JUST LIKE BEFORE!

NO, NO!
DON'T BE SO FORMAL WITH YOUR SISTER!
PLEASE, MIKI-SAN!

TOK
TOK
TOK
TOK
OH!
WHAT?
AGWEL...
I HEARD THAT BASTARD BETRAYED SIRENE...
WHERE IS HE HIDING?
WELL...
HE'S HARMLESS BY HIMSELF...

WELL, DUH!
WHAT ARE YOU GOING ON ABOUT, AKIRA-KUN?
OF COURSE IT DOES!
YOU'RE HUMAN TOO!
YOU CAN'T KNOW NOT YET
I CAN'T TELL YOU!..
I'M NOT FUDO AKIRA.
MIKI... I'M NOT HUMAN
I JUST... DON'T WANT TO MAKE YOU SAD
PLEASE... FORGIVE ME... MIKI...
R-RIGHT...!

GA-KRRAK
EH ...?
WHAT ...?
THIS...
NO!
A DREAM ...?
AMON!
WHY...?!

FATHER ..?
RSTL
GACK ..!
GUG...
GU GRB-BLE.

BA-THUMP

TODAY IS THE DAY YOU FINALLY ACCEPT MY SOUL, AND BECOME MY NEW BODY!!

TODAY...

COME, TSUBASA.

THAT IS THE DESPAIR I'VE BEEN WAITING FOR!!

THE MOMENT YOUR HEART DRIES AND CRACKS FROM LONELINESS!

BA-THUMP

BA-THUMP...

SLUUMP...

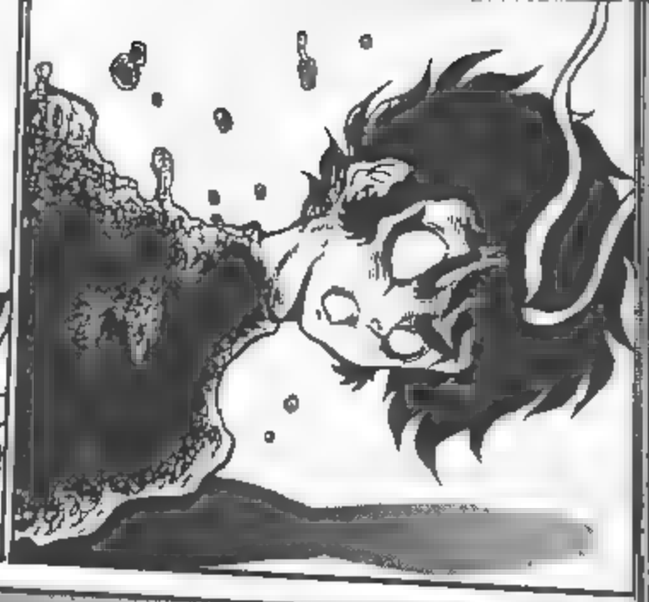
ガラン…

THUK!

FASH

NOOOOOOO!!

HEH
HEH
HEH
HEH
HEH
HEH
HEH
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
HA
SHRRID



YOU'RE UP EARLY!

GOOD MORNING!

NOT LIKE THOSE OTHER THREE!

SHUKA SHUKA

LOOKS LIKE TARE-CHAN'S TEST SCORES ARE DOING GREAT.

YOU DO A WAY BETTER JOB THAN AKIRA-KUN.

YOU'RE A GREAT TUTOR.

I'LL GO AND WAKE THE OTHERS, NOW!

LEAVE IT TO ME, DAD.

EH?

YES.

HE SAID THERE ARE PEOPLE OUTSIDE OF JAPAN HE NEEDS TO CONSULT

THE DOCTOR'S GONE TO THE U.S.?!

AHHHH あ

HAA! はっ

HAA! はっ

HAA! はっ

HAAH!! はっ

THE REST OF SIRENE'S ARMY IS STILL WANDERING AROUND HERE IN TOKYO. TAKIN' OFF OVERSEAS...
IS WAY SAFER FOR H.M.
HE'S GOT A LOT ON HIS MIND.
BE-SIDES...
HOW RUDE!
HE DIDN'T SAY GOOD-BYE.
NO... NO, I SHALL DROP YOU INTO THE DEPTHS OF FEAR AND DESPAIR, AND KILL YOU WHEN THE TIME COMES.
I WON'T KILL YOU YET.
AMON AND MAKI-MURA MIKI...
DANCE AS MUCH AS YOU CAN! A BLOODY WALTZ, ON THE STAGE OF A FRESH BATTLE...!!!!
UNTIL THEN, I, SIRENE, SHALL USE YOU AS MY UNWITTING PAWNS!

CHAPTER 8.5: WAKE UP YOUR HEART

...
Divin ation
YOUR HAND, PLEASE
THE NUMBER OF STROKES IS AUSPICIOUS.
IZUMI MASAMI. FEBRUARY SIXTH, 198X.
YOUR NAME AND BIRTHDAY?
OKAY

SHIN-JUKU!!
A HUNDRED MILLION YEARS LATER !!!
IT'S SO DRAINING.
Korean BBQ Bowl Event
(Kaibidon Half-Off Fair)
WELCOME!
UGH. STUCK WORKING OVERTIME UNTIL AFTER MIDNIGHT.. AGAIN.
GASHOO
THAT'S ONE REGULAR BEEF SHABU BOWL, RIGHT?
Tickets
AND FAMILY DINERS ARE PRICY
I MEAN, MOST OF THE OTHER PLACES ARE CLOSED BY NOW.
TWO WEEKS OF NOTHING BUT CHEAP BEEF BOWLS FOR DINNER.
IT'S BEEN TWO WEEKS ...
TONK
HECK... I DO WANNA GET MARRIED SOMEDAY.
I HAVE TO GET OUT.
THANKS.
GASHOO

I KNEW IT.
THE ASSISTANT MANAGER?
I'VE... MET HIM?
HUH?
IS HE GOING TO EAT ME UP?
IF I WAIT...
NOW...
YOU HAVE ALREADY MET HIM.
YOU NEED BUT WAIT TO BE CONSUMED.
TNK
THE MAN TO CONSUME YOU...
BE NOT IMPATIENT. BE NOT IMPATIENT.
IS ME.
WILL I GET MARRIED?
WHEN CAN I QUIT MY JOB?
HOW'S IT LOOK?
SO...
PATIENCE
I SAW SOMETHING.
OH MY MY, MY. HOW STRANGE!
STRANGE INDEED...
HUMPH. LOOK HERE...
GOOD. GOOD.
HO HO!
WHO IS IT? HOW'S IT STRANGE?
HELLO, MARRIAGE? BYE-BYE, JOB?
THAT MEANS...
R... REALLY ?!
YOU WILL MEET SOMEONE WHO WILL CHANGE EVERYTHING.
A LARGE TURNING POINT IN YOUR LIFE IS COMING. YES. IT IS COMING SOON.
NOD NOD

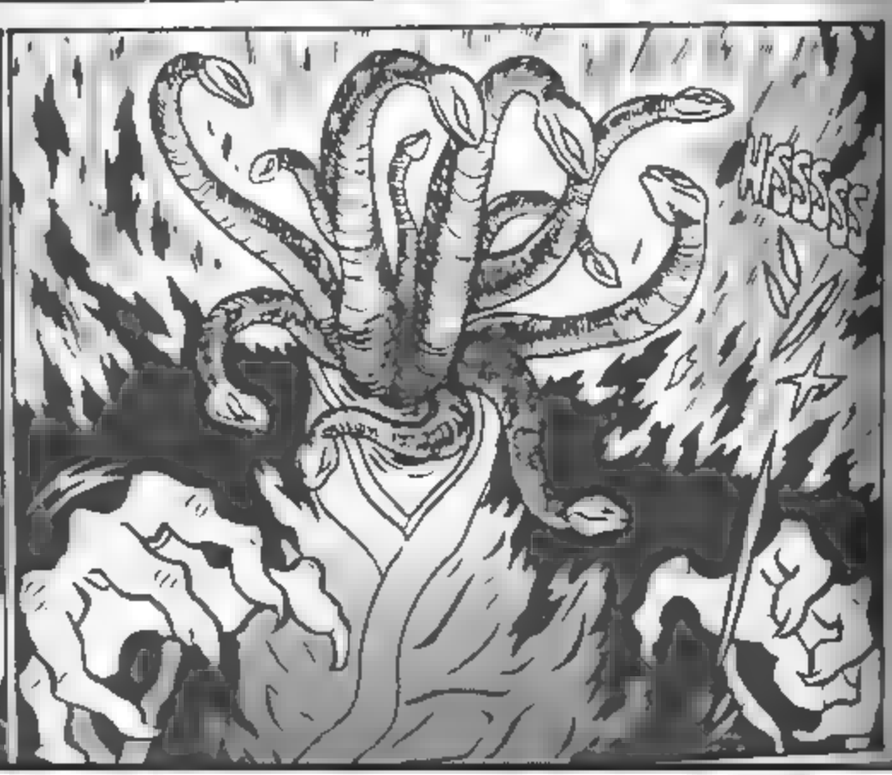
STAY AWAY FROM ME!!
SWACK
SWACK
SWACK

NO!
GET BACK !!

DANGLE

HO HO!
SPUK
SPUK
SPUK
HEALTHY HEALTHY

AH AH. !
AH.
PHSSSSH


HSSSSS

SSS
HSS
SSS

SSS
HSS

EEP ...!

SOME-ONE...!! ANY-ONE...!!!
NOOOOOO!!!
YANK
HEEEEEELPP!!!
STOP!
NOOOOOO!!!
ANY-OOO-OONE!!!!
DRAAAGooo

AHHH...! AH!
THUNK
HATYAAAH!!
HISSS
SSSS
HSSS
EH?
CHOMP

ZAA
HEEL-
LLPP
...!!

BURNING THE MIDNIGHT OIL, HUH?
YO, BUDDY.
ZAWA OO
ZAWA OO
ZAWA OO

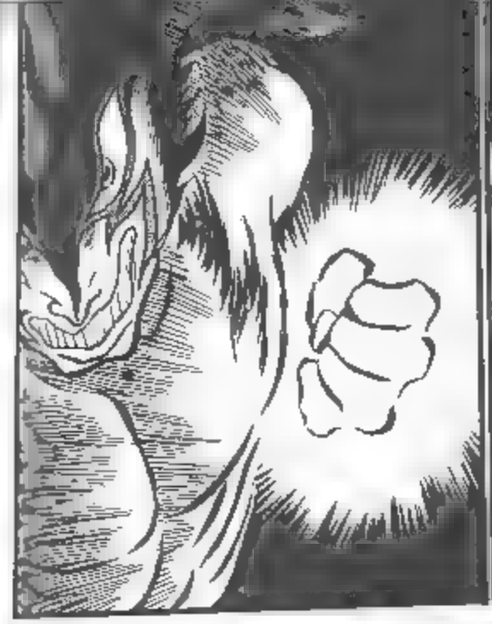
VENOM SPLASH!!!
毒蛇斉射!!!
WOO
WOO
WOO
SONIC ARROW!!!
震空音檄!!!
SPLURK
SPLURK
SPLURK
SPLURK

SORRY TO INTERRUPT YOUR DINNER.
GOT ROOM FOR ONE MORE?!
AMON !!
YOU ARE AMON!
HERO OF THE BESTIA...
TAKE MY NAME WITH YOU TO HELL!!
LOSCEAD OF THE REPTILIANS!
WAIT, NEVER MIND. I DON'T CARE.
AND WHO'RE YOU?
CLOM
CLOM
CLOM
YOU'RE JUST SOME SHLUB ALREADY HALFWAY TO THE NEXT LIFE.

SO?! WHAT'S WRONG WITH THIS?
ZWUN
URK ?!

HYA! 00
AAA
AAA
AAH
HHH
HHH
HHH!!
SHLUK!
SHLUK!
SHLOORK!!

AIN'T THIS MUCH MORE THRILLING?
HUMANS ARE WEAK AND SQUISHY THINGS. WHY HUNT THEM?!
SEE YA.
IT WAS FUN WHILE IT LASTED.



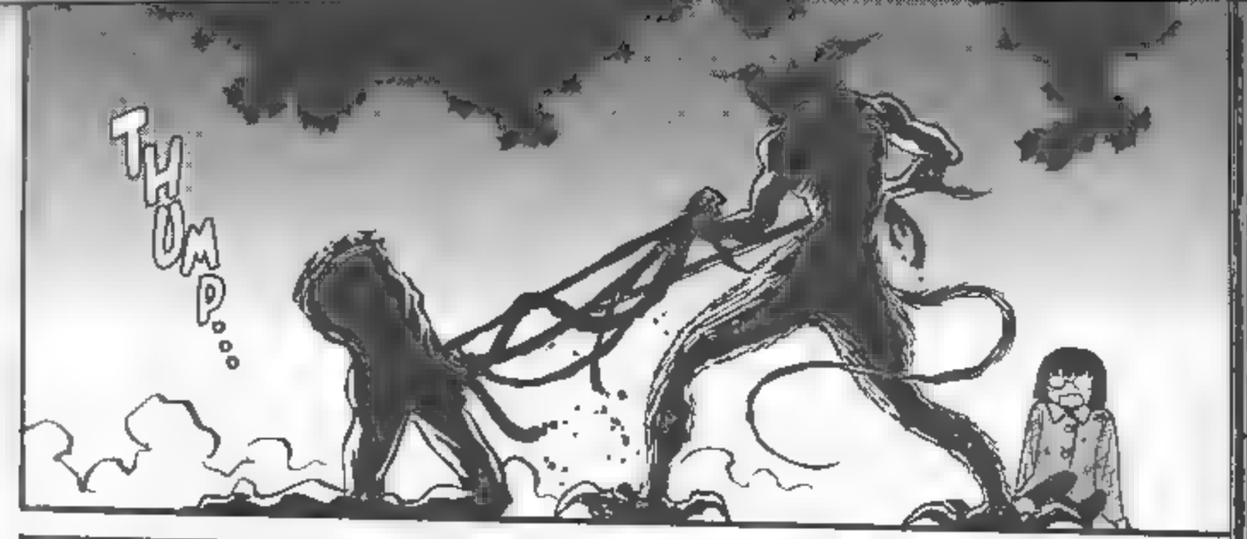
HUSS!!

TERMINATION BEAM!!!
焼滅光線
KAAN

AND SWIPE OTHER PEOPLE'S DINNER!
THERE'S NO NEED FOR YOU TO GO OUT...

C'MON, AMON! RUDE!
HEY!
QUIT IT!
YOU'RE ALREADY SO POWERFUL!

CHOMP
LOO
CHOMP
SNAP


THUMP...

AHH-HHH..
GLOH
GLOH
GLOH
H... HH...'

AH ?!

KUUUU

THOSE BODILESS SOULS, DRIFTING IN THE VOID BETWEEN DIMENSIONS-- DEMONS!

AND WE CONTACT THEM!

UNUSED AREAS OF THE BRAIN AWAKEN...

TRIGGERED BY FEAR AND PLEASURE BEYOND MEASURE...

KIIIIIIIN

AWO

ARO

ONLY THE DEMON REMAINS!

PUFFURLE OF THE BESTIA IS REBORN!!

HERE THE HUMAN IZUMI MASAMI DIES...

NGRRRR

ONCE SUMMONED, THE DEMON TAKES THE BODY OF ITS SUMMONER AS A HOST...

RE-GAINING A FLESHLY BODY TO REPLACE THE ONE IT LOST!

WHRL

AHA HA HA!

HA HA HA HA!

AAH... AHA HA...

CLOM

CLOM

CLOM

BY HUMAN BEINGS !!

HR RR K?!

KIIIIIN

THOUGH THEIR BODIES ARE LONG SINCE BANISHED FROM THE EARTH, THEIR SPIRITS CAN BE RECALLED.

HAAA

HEE

HEE HEE HEE HEE !!

AHA HA HA HA HA !!

DEMONS ARE EARTH'S INDIGENOUS TRIBE!

NEXT VOLUME:

The Senatus Diaboli proclaims an order of execution for Amon of the Bestia!

The aforementioned defendant is accused of murdering Harpy Sirene in a private battle between first-class demons! The sentence... is death!

The demon elite gather from across the world! Massive battles await in the next blood-spattered installment!!

CHAPTER 8.5: WAKE UP YOUR HEART

To be continued...

SEVEN SEAS ENTERTAINMENT

DEVILMAN G

GRIMOIRE

story by GO NAGAI art by RUI TAKATO VOLUME 2

TRANSLATOR
Zack Davisson
Adrienne Beck

LETTERING
Bambi Eleriaga-Amago
Roland Amago

COVER DESIGN
Nicky Lim

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Shanti Whitesides
Brett Hallahan

ASSISTANT EDITOR
J.P. Sullivan

PRODUCTION ASSISTANT
CK Russell

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Lissa Pattillo

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF
Adam Arnold

PUBLISHER
Jason DeAngelis

DEVILMAN G VOLUME 2
©2013 GO NAGAI · RUI TAKATO DYNAMIC PLANNING
Originally published in Japan in 2013
English translation rights arranged with Dynamic planning, Tokyo through TOHAN CORPORATION, Tokyo.

No portion of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form without written permission from the copyright holders. This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents are the products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental

Seven Seas books may be purchased in bulk for educational, business, or promotional use. For information on bulk purchases, please contact Macmillan Corporate & Premium Sales Department at 1-800-221-7945 (ext 5442) or write specialmarkets@macmillan.com.

Seven Seas and the Seven Seas logo are trademarks of Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC. All rights reserved.

ISBN: 978-1-626926-70-7

Printed in Canada

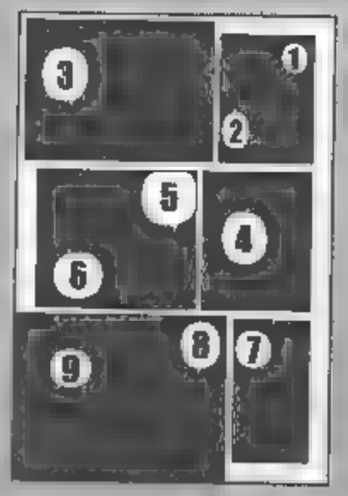
First Printing: February 2018

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

FOLLOW US ONLINE: www.sevenseasentertainment.com

READING DIRECTIONS

This book reads from ***right to left***, Japanese style. If this is your first time reading manga, you start reading from the top right panel on each page and take it from there. If you get lost, just follow the numbered diagram here. It may seem backwards at first, but you'll get the hang of it! Have fun!!



BLOODLUST

[illegible] for blood, and [illegible] signs on [illegible] closer [illegible] to stop his ancient foe, the legendary devil Amon is prepared to fight the [illegible] of hell [illegible]

Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC
www.sevenseasentertainment.com
Printed in Canada
Distributed by [illegible]

OLDER TEEN
$12.99 USA
($15.99 CAN)
ISBN 978-1-626926-70-7
51299>
9 781626 926707

DEVILMAN
GRIMOIRE
VOL. 3
story: GO NAGAI
art: RUI TAKATO

Devilman Grimoire

VOL. 3

story: Go Nagai art: Takato Rui
Dynamic Productions

Translation: Adrienne Beck

CHAPTER 9: MASK

GULP...

I'M JEALOUS.

W-WOW. YOU'RE EATING SOME REALLY GOOD STUFF, HUH?

ALL THE ALCOHOL IN ITS SYSTEM WOUND UP MAKING ME DRUNK...

SO I EVEN CAME A LITTLE BIT WHILE EATING IT.

IT WAS COMPLETELY PLASTERED WHEN IT CAME GROPING AFTER ME...

SO I JUST WENT "NOM!" AND GOBBLED IT RIGHT UP WITH MY OTHER MOUTH.

Continued in chapter 01: "Great Gut Bowlman Competition"

www.shonenjumpmanga.com

RAMEN

NOT SO LOUD.

H-HEY.

I WANNA FIND A HOT GUY AND EAT HIM UP!!

GAAAH! NOW I WANT ONE SO BAD I COULD JUST EXPLODE!

FIDGET FIDGET

I'M GONNA GO TO THE FIRST MIXER PARTY I CAN, NAB A HOTTIE...

AND THEN CHOW DOWN!

THAT'S THE SPIRIT.

THAT DOES IT!

I'M GONNA DO IT TONIGHT.

ALL RIGHT

FLUBBBBB

YUME HISSATSU RAMEN

THE PRESENT DAY!

DEMON-KIND HAS REVIVED, AND NOW SEIZE HUMANS AS THEIR HOSTS!

SLOWLY, STEALTHILY, THEY INFILTRATE HUMAN SOCIETY!!

SPEAKING OF YUMMY THINGS...

HAVE YOU EATEN ANY HUMANS LATELY?

AHHH!

THAT HITS THE SPOT.

YOU?

NOPE!

HAVEN'T HAD MUCH CHANCE.

IRUMA SACHI
(ILLUGE OF THE HARPIES)

I ENJOYED ONE FOR THE FIRST TIME IN A WHILE JUST THE OTHER DAY.

AND OH, WAS IT THE TASTIEST THING.

ARIMA NEMU
(ALEDA OF THE GORGONS)

SUCH INTELLIGENCE...! IT'S NO WONDER SHE'S IN HIGH SCHOOL AT HER YOUNG AGE.

AHHH, TSUBASA. MY ANGEL.

AND SUCH BEAUTY! SHE'S AS DELICATE AND EPHEMERAL AS A DRIFTING SNOWFLAKE...

AS GRACEFUL AS A BALLERINA DANCING TO SWAN LAKE.

CHAPTER 9: MASK

A-HEM. YOU WERE NOT ABSENT

THOUGH YOU ARE CERTAINLY TARDY OFTEN ENOUGH.

JUST TSU-BASA? NO FAIR!

GIMME A COPY OF YOUR NOTES, TOO, TODAIJI!

BWAH ?!

SPLORCH

I'LL GIVE YOU THE TIGHTS I'M WEARING IF YOU DO.

HELLO, TODAIJI. TAKE OVER MY CLEANING CHORES FOR ME?

WHA?! N-NO!

EW, GROSS!! DID YOU JUST STARE AT MY CHEST AND GET A NOSE-BLEED?!

YOU UNDER-STAND ME, RIGHT ?!

TSU-BASA-SAN!

H-HOW LEWD! I WOULD NEVER--! AND WHAT IS THIS MOB VIOLENCE?!

YOU'D BETTER NOT HAVE SQUIRTED ANY OTHER LIQUID, EITHER.

YEAH, YOU CREEP-ER.

APOLOGIZE TO MIK, NOW.

ONE SIBLING IS WISE, WHILE THE OTHER IS AN UTTER FOOL.

HOW COULD SOMEONE LIKE HER BE TSUBASA-SAN'S SISTER?

MRGH!

THIS BRAIN-LESS PLEB LIVES SOLELY BY THE PLEASURE PRINCIPLE!

I SLEPT THROUGH ALL MY CLASSES, THOUGH!

THAT COUNTS, RIGHT? FORK 'EM OVER!

LIBRARY STUDY BUDDIES

CURSE YOU, MAKIMURA MIKI! YOU ARE A WITCH INDEED, LURING THE PURE OF HEART INTO SLOVENLY DISGRACE!

HIS SUDDEN, MYSTIFYING DESCENT INTO DELIN-QUENCY MUST BE HER FAULT.

COME TO THINK OF IT, MY ONCE-GOOD FRIEND FUDO-KUN SPENT MUCH OF HIS TIME AROUND HER.

TSUBASA-SAN.", LEWD...

NO, SHE MUST. NEVER BE LEWD... WAIT !!

I WILL NEVER PERMIT YOU TO TAKE MY ANGEL TSUBASA-SAN...

AND TURN HER INTO SOMEONE AS CRUDE AND LEWD AS YOU ARE!

SCROOGE!

BUT YOU WON'T DISRUPT THE DECORUM OF THIS CLASS ANY FURTHER! NO, NOT WHILE I AM HERE!

ALL THE NUTRITION THAT SHOULD HAVE FED YOUR BRAIN WENT INSTEAD TO YOUR BUST!

BUT MORE THAN THAT...

WEL-COME TO CAFÉ CHAKO!

WELCOME HOME, MASTER!

I THOUGHT YOU WERE A WITCH, NOT A MAID.

I AM A WITCH.

BUT WHAT WITCH WORTH HER SALT CAN'T BE A MAID, TOO?

AH HA HA!

UH-HUH. YOU JUST WANNA DRESS UP.

ER... THIS WAY PLEASE.

EEE! THEY BOTH LOOK SO CUUUTE!

OUR PART-TIMERS, SACCHAN AND NEMU-CHAN.

MAKI-MURA MIKI AND AMON!

HUH?

BWUH!

HAVE FAITH IN YOUR NIGHTLY MASSAGES!

WAH HA HA! FEAR NOT, SISTER MINE!

YES'M.

NO! THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEANT!

I LIKE YOU AS YOU ARE ...!

I'M AFRAID I'M NOT AS BUSTY AS NEESAN.

I'M SORRY, TODAJI-SAN.

WHAAA? A MAID CAFÉ?!

I WANNA WEAR ONE!

AW, WHAT'S SO BAD ABOUT IT?

IT'S SO STUPID.

BELIEVE IT OR NOT, THAT WORKED. SO NOW HE'S TRYING TO STUFF ME IN A MAID OUTFIT, TOO.

BUSINESS HADN'T BEEN GREAT FOR THE FAMILY CAFÉ OF LATE.

OUT OF DESPERA-TION DAD, MADE OUR PART-TIMERS PUT ON MAID OUTFITS.

YEAH. DUMB, ISN'T IT?

WOMEN

BTAM

AMON AND THE OTHERS HAVEN'T NOTICED.

IN OTHER WORDS, THEY LIVE OR DIE AT MY WHIM.

YES. AS YOU CAN SEE, RAINUMA TSUBASA'S BODY IS *MINE*.

M-MADAME SIRENE!

M-M-MADAME... YOU LIVE...

THANK GOODNESS THEY'RE ALL DUMB.

THEY HAVEN'T NOTICED.

IF I KNEW SCHOOL WOULDN'T FIND OUT...

WANT TO GET A JOB HERE?

THOSE DRESSES ARE SO CUTE! I WANNA WEAR ONE.

THAT WAY.

REST-ROOMS ARE...?

UM...

MA-DAME'S ORDERS.

TAKE ME THERE.

PLEASE HAVE MERCY ...
M-MADAME ..

URK!
THUK
PLUK

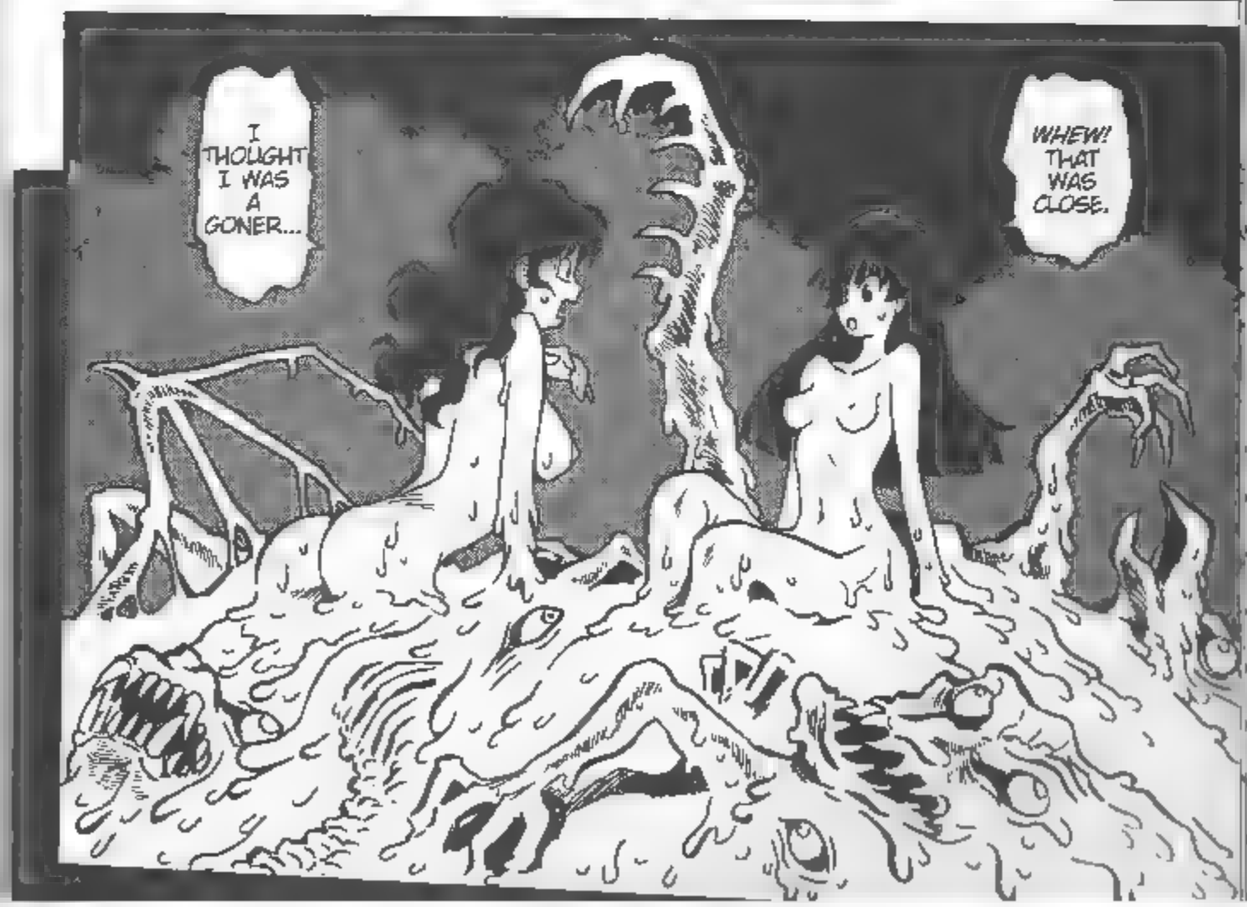
SNIFF

AHG AHG GRAGH!
EEEGGEEEEE!!
BRZT
BZZZZRT

WELL...
UM...

WHAT OF THE OTHERS?
BY THE BY...

THE TWO OF US SOMEHOW MANAGED TO DISENGAGE AND REGENERATE OUR BODIES, BUT, UH...
HOPING TO DESTROY AMON ONCE AND FOR ALL, EVERYONE IN THE ENTIRE ARMY MERGED INTO ONE BEING. BUT, ER, IT DIDN'T SEEM TO WORK TOO WELL. RIGHT AFTER THE MERGE, THE BODY QUICKLY BEGAN TO ROT.


I THOUGHT I WAS A GONER...
WHEW! THAT WAS CLOSE.

WOOO!

ALL RIGHT, YOU'RE BOTH HIRED!

YUP.

WELL, DAD?

OOOH, NICE. THE MAID SISTERS LOOK GOOD.

THEY LOOK QUITE LOVELY.

WELL, AKIRA-KUN? WHATCHA THINK? ♪

HEE HEE!

I JUST DON'T GET HUMANS AND THEIR "FASHION" STUFF.

WHY BOTHER WEARING CLOTHES, ANYWAY? WHAT'S WRONG WITH BEING NAKED?

SHEESH. THIS THING'S "COOL," THAT THING'S "LAME."

WE'RE JUST HELPING OUT AT A FRIEND'S HOUSE, THAT'S ALL!

THEY'LL TURN A BLIND EYE. TRUST ME!

OH, IT'S FINE

BUT, NEESAN, PART-TIME JOBS GO AGAINST SCHOOL RULES...

HUFF

HUFF

HUFF

TA-DAA!

FORCED TO START OVER FROM SQUARE ONE.

IT'S ALMOST FUNNY.

I, THE DEMON SHO-GUN SI-RENE ...

AND MAKE IT SNAPPY.

ICED TEA WITH LEMON AND ONE MONT BLANC.

EEK! TODAIJI-SAN!

HEH HEH HEH...

HELLO, TSUBASA-SAN. I SAW YOU.

I HAVE PHOTOS, TOO.

YES, YOU WERE A VERY BAD GIRL...

HEH HEH HEH

I'LL DO ANY-THING YOU WANT, IF YOU JUST LET ME GO...

I'M SORRY. I'M A BAD GIRL WHO CAN'T FOLLOW EVEN SIMPLE RULES.

OH NO ...!

ER, ONE REGULAR COFFEE, PLEASE.

WEL-COME, MASTER.

I'M SUCH A JERK!!

ALIGH!! NO!!! SUCH CRUDE THOUGHTS ARE RUDE AND DISRESPECTFUL TO MY ANGEL!!

I... I MUST ATONE! YES! TANGIBLY, IN THE FORM OF MONEY!!

BUT YOU MUST FORGIVE ME. I'M A MAID NOW. I HAVE TO DO MY BEST TO SERVE ALL THE MASTERS WHO COME HERE. ♡

EEE! I KNOW! ♪

O-OH, UH, YOU LOOK GREAT!

WHA ?!

WELCOME, MASTER! PLEASE COME VISIT US!

CAFÉ CHAKO HAS TWO PRETTY NEW MAIDS TO SERVE YOU!

AS CLASS REP, I CANNOT ALLOW THIS TO CONTINUE !!

THIS IS INEXCUS-ABLE! UTTERLY INTOLERA-BLE!

NOT ONLY ARE PART-TIME JOBS AGAINST SCHOOL RULES...

IT'S AT A CAFÉ MAKING THEM WEAR SALACIOUS MAID COSPLAY!

UNBELIEV-ABLE! ALREADY THE FOUL FRUIT OF MISCON-DUCT BLOOMS.

IT SEEMS THE PATH OF LIFE IS THORNY, AND FRAUGHT WITH HARDSHIP.

ACADEMICS ALONE WON'T WIN MY BATTLES.

MRRGH!

I'D WORK OUT, IF I WERE YOU.

LATER, TEACHER'S PET!

SHE RECENTLY GOT HOOKED ON GOING TO MIXERS.

SHE MUST BE HUNG OVER.

FLAKING OUT, I GUESS.

WHERE IS YOUR PARTNER TODAY?

HMM?

TO BE HONEST...

YOU TRYING TO BECOME HUMAN?

YOU TWO CERTAINLY ARE ENJOYING ALL OF THIS.

I HAVE GIVEN IT SOME THOUGHT.

TOMATO

TOMATO

TOMATO

I HEAR YOU'RE PRACTICALLY A REGULAR AT THE CAFE CHAKO'S FAMILY RUNS.

ER... YES, FUDO-KUN?

YO, TODAJI-CHAN!

I AM SIMPLY OBSERVING EVENTS AND ENCOURAGING HER TO REFORM HER WAYS.

I'M DOING NOTHING OF THE SORT!

YOU REALLY GONNA TURN A BLIND EYE TO YOUR CLASSMATES HAVIN' A JOB?

HEY, NOW

S-SO WHAT IF I AM?

IT IS A NICE, QUIET PLACE, PERFECT FOR READING.

HMM... FOR STARTERS, HOW 'BOUT YOU TRY BEATING ME IN A FIGHT?

WHA?!

FIRST YOU'RE GONNA NEED THE APPROVAL OF HER MIKI-NEESAN AND HER FAVORITE AKIRA-NISAN!

BUT IF YOU WANNA DATE TSUBASA...

YOU HORN-DOG, YOU!

"OBSERVING," EH? THAT'S A NICE WAY TO SPIN IT

YOU IMAGINE THINGS, SIR.

YOU SEEM... FAMIL-IAR.

MASTER.

WELCOME HOME...

DON DON DON DON

HYOOOOO!

JINGLE JINGLE

RIGHT AWAY.

ONE BANANA PARFAIT.

WELCOME!

CAFE CHAKO

UH, YES, PLEASE.

YOUR USUAL COFFEE AGAIN?

WEL-COME. TODAIJI-SAN!

THAT'S THE POWER OF A HIGH SCHOOL MAID!

HEH! AIN'T IT?

IS BUSI-NESS BOOMING HERE OR WHAT?

MRN ?!

YES, SIR!

IS THIS IT, THEN? THE CAFE WHERE OUR STUDENTS ALLEGEDLY WORK?

NOT A PROBLEM!

DO YOU MIND IF I LEAVE A LITTLE EARLY?

TSU-BASA-SAN. MIKI-SAN.

OH HO HO HO!

THANKS. I OWE YOU.

WAIT... WHY WERE THEY WEARING MASKS...?

PLEASE ENJOY YOUR BANANA PARFAIT WHILE YOU WAIT

I'LL GET READY RIGHT AWAY.

KAA KA KA KA KA!

HA HA! I'M GLAD I FOUND YOU...

O-OH, UH... SURE THING.

YOU'RE, AH... YOU'RE SACCHAN-SAN'S FRIEND, RIGHT?

UM...

OH! THAT PHONE!

?

SAC-CHAN?

OH.

EX-CUSE ME...

SHE'S HUNG OVER, ISN'T SHE?

OH, THAT IDIOT...

SHE SAID SHE WANTED ME TO COME GET YOU.

I'M ACTUALLY LOOKING AFTER HER RIGHT NOW

HA HA HA!

NOPE.

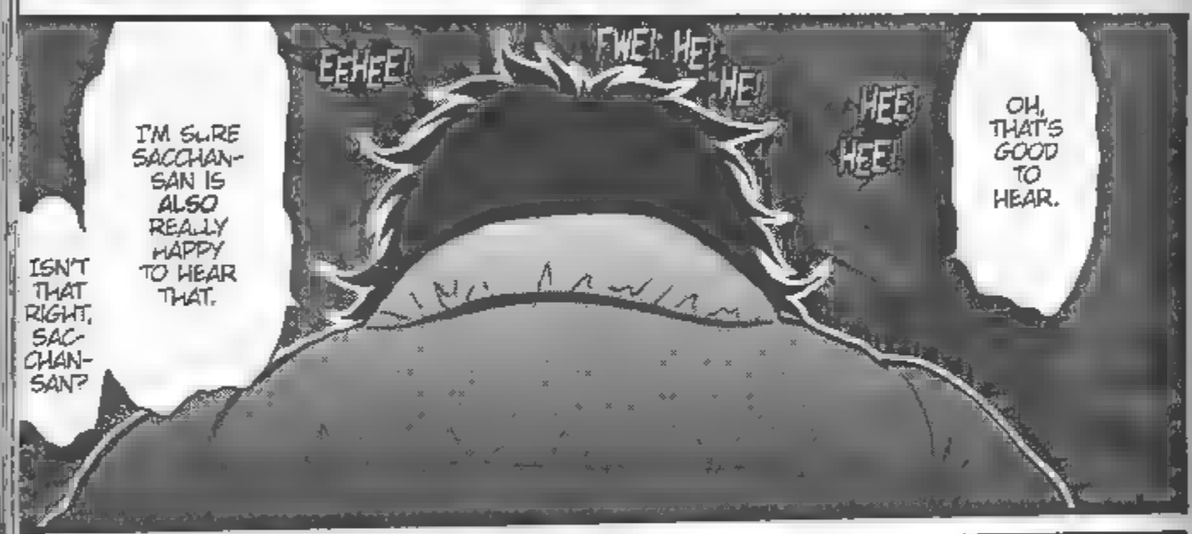
HAS SHE CAUSED ANY PROBLEMS?

YOU MEAN HUMAN SACHI, CORRECT?

I'M TER-RIBLY SORRY, SIR.

CLOP...

YEAH.
SHE'S A PRECIOUS FRIEND.
IT FEELS AWKWARD TO SAY ALOUD, BUT...


EEHEE!
FWE! HE!
HE!
HEE! HEE!
OH, THAT'S GOOD TO HEAR.
I'M SURE SACCHAN-SAN IS ALSO REALLY HAPPY TO HEAR THAT.
ISN'T THAT RIGHT, SAC-CHAN-SAN?

NOW...
WHY DON'T YOU SAY HELLO TO YOUR FRIEND, SACCHAN?

RIGHT HERE.
WHA? WHERE IS SHE?
I TOLD YOU, I'M TAKING CARE OF HER.

?

NEMU-SAN, CAN I ASK HOW LONG...
YOU AND SACCHAN-SAN KNEW EACH OTHER?

ERM
SO WHERE DO YOU LIVE?
WE'RE ALMOST THERE.

UM.
W-WELL...

SHE'S A REAAALLY GOOD FRIEND WHO YOU'VE KNOWN A LONG TIME?
THEN...

SHE AND I AND ONE OTHER FRIEND WOULD ALWAYS HANG OUT TOGETHER.
HMM, IT'S BEEN QUITE A WHILE NOW
HOW LONG...?

NEMU-CHAN.
HEE HEE!
HEE

AS HER FRIEND, I THINK YOU OUGHTA SCOLD HER...

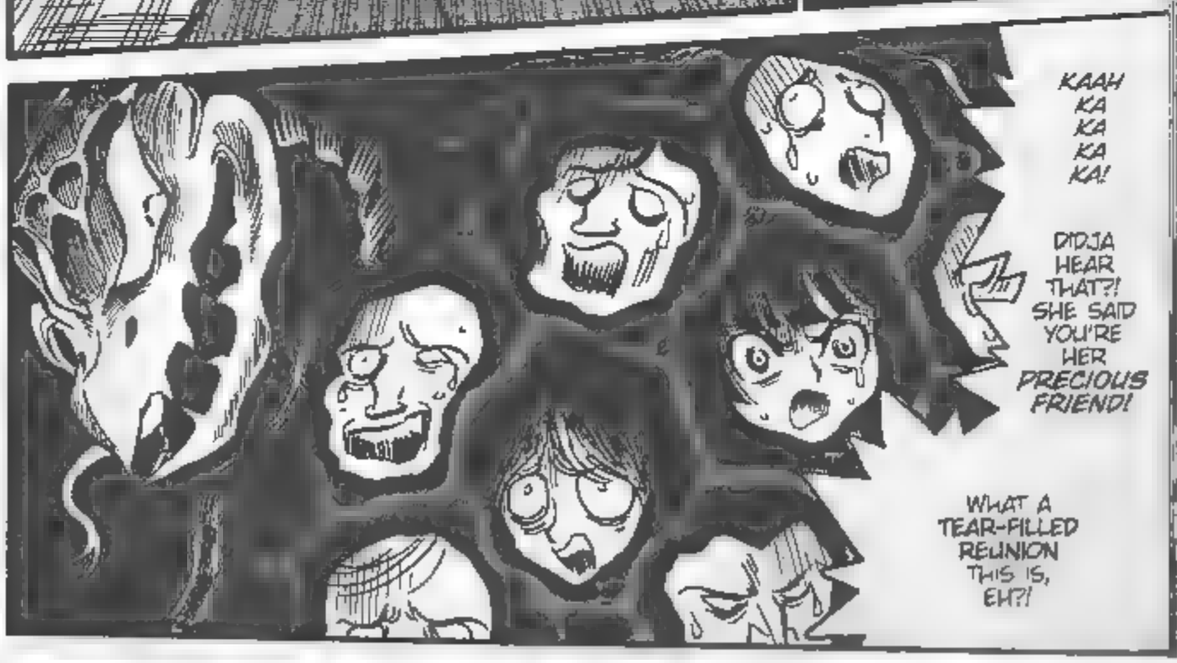
GLOND
GLOND
TOO MUCH OF THAT, AND IN THE END, SHE'S THE ONE WHO GETS EATEN!
GOIN' AROUND DEVOURING MEN AS SHE PLEASED, COMING HOME AT THE CRACK OF DAWN.
SUCH A PRETTY LITTLE THING LIKE HER...

THEIR SOULS REMAIN TRAPPED, WRITHING IN TOR-MENT..
EVEN IF THEIR BODIES DIE...
CRYING IN PAIN...
AND HOWL-ING IN DE-SPAIR.
I ADD TO MY COLLECTION. THEIR FACES APPEAR ON MY SHELL.
WHEN I EAT LIVING BEINGS ...

NOW IT HURTS... IT REALLY FREAKIN' HURTS...!
DAMN...! I SCREWED UP!

!!!

GLORP


KAAH KA KA KA KA!
DIDJA HEAR THAT?! SHE SAID YOU'RE HER PRECIOUS FRIEND!
WHAT A TEAR-FILLED REUNION THIS IS, EH?!

HOW ABOUT YOU COME JOIN YOUR FRIEND UPON MY SHELL?!
I AM JINMEN, OF THE REPTILIANS!
SO YOU ARE A DEMON!
KA KA KA!!

BWIIISH
URK!

AAIII
THEY ALL DISAPPEAR WITH TIME, YOU KNOW.
EEEEE!
AAAHHHH!
GYAAAAA!
WAAAAH!
HUUURRRTS!
IT HUUURRTS!
GO ON. SAY SOMETHING TO HER.
SHE WON'T BE AROUND LONG
AAAAAA!!

I HAVE NOTHING TO SAY.
NO...

THAT WILL BE MY GIFT BEFORE SHE PASSES !!!
I'M JUST GOING TO SHOW HER YOUR MESSY DEATH !!

SWISH
BWUUN
GWAAAA?!
GRROOSH
BA-
SHOW

GROPE
KA HA HA!
KAA
FSHUUU
I WANNA HEAR YOUR PRETTY VOICE.
ISN'T IT HOT?
C'MON. SCREAM. CRY!

IT'S ALMOST TIME FOR SACCHAN'S FACE TO DISAPPEAR.

OH, RIGHT.

SPLUCH

SPLORCH

I'VE GOTTA HURRY AND ADD YOU TO MY SHELL ALONGSIDE HER, LIKE I PROMISED.

'KAY? ♪

ALL STRUNG UP AND SO FRESH IT'S TWITCHING!

MMM~! YUM, YUM! SO GOOD!

KA KA KA!

CHOMP

KAA-AH HA HA HA!

KRAK

WHA ?!

PLAP

PLAP

CHOMP

GOTCHA ~!

KA KA KA KA!

THANKS...

YOU... YOU DID IT

I'LL BE WAITING IN HELL...

SHWF

HWOOO

NG...

AAH

WAAAAAH!

GYEEEEH?!

SPLRSSSHH

シュウウウウ

THAT HEAD IS JUST DECORATION!!

IT'S MY TORSO THAT'S MY REAL HEAD!

BE-SHRUKK

CARELESS, JINMEN!

CARELESS!

JENNY. YOU'VE RE-TURNED.

HOW WAS IT?

FUWA

SOUTH AMERICA, THE GUIANA HIGHLANDS

GRIT GRIND

THOSE RASH FOOLS...!

YET THEY FLA-GRANTLY BREAK A LAW THAT HAS STOOD FOR EONS...!

DUELS AMONGST DEMON LORDS ARE FORBIDDEN. THEY CANNOT BE IGNORANT OF THAT.

PLUNK

WHAT IS YOUR WILL?

AFTERWARDS, HE JOINED FORCES WITH A BAND OF HUMANS AND NOW HUNTS HIS OWN KIND.

AMON THE BRAVE REVIVED IN THE FAR EAST, WHERE HE PROCEEDED TO DESTROY DEMON SHOGUN SIRENE AND HER ARMY OF ONE HUNDRED DEMONS.

THE DEMON JINMEN'S SHELL TRANSFORMING INTO A MASSIVE DEATH MASK— A MASK OF SORROW.

THE SHELL AND ALL ITS FACES FOSSILIZED.

SO BORED ...
PEACE AND QUIET?
AHHH-!

I HEREBY CALL UPON ALL DEMON-KIND...
AND SEND THEM EAST!!!
SUMMON THE ELITE FROM THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE WORLD...
HEAR MY COM-MAND, JENNY !!
HUNT DOWN THAT OATH-BREAKER, AMON OF THE BESTIA...
AND KILL HIM !!!!
MY LORD ATROCIOUS, MONSTER SHOGUN
AS YOU WISH...

H-HEY. WHAT?
NN?
STAAARE
BUT NOW THAT I'M GETTING USED TO IT, THIS NEW, WILDER YOU ISN'T ALL THAT BAD.
OH, NOTHING. AT FIRST, IT TOTALLY CREEPED ME OUT...
I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M SAYING THIS...
HEY, HEY NOW.
BUT, THIS "PEACE" STUFF AIN'T HALF BAD!
C'MON. DON'T STARE. Y-YOU'RE MAKING ME BLUSH, IDIOT!
WH-WHOA!
AIN'T PEACE A GOOD THING?
THOUGH, I DO ADMIT I'M GETTING A LITTLE BORED.
IT'S BEEN REEEALLY QUIET.
TOO QUIET.
NO, SERIOUSLY EVER SINCE WE BEAT SIRENE
DAMN! GO TODAJI!
WHAT, FOR REAL?!
TODAJI FINALLY WORKED UP THE GUTS TO ASK TSUBASA OUT ON A DATE.
TRUE
OH! DIDJA HEAR?
NOT LONG AGO, YOU WERE A WUSSY BOOKWORM JUST LIKE HIM, AKIRA-KUN.
IT'S HARD TO BELIEVE.
YOU BET.
WANNA WATCH?
DOES THAT BOOKWORM HAVE WHAT IT TAKES TO STEAL HER HEART?
BUT SHE IS AN ESPER, AND A BATTLE-SCARRED VETERAN!
STILL, TSUBASA MAY LOOK LIKE A MEEK YOUNG GIRL...

THIS DECLARATION HAS BEEN PROCLAIMED BY THEIR LORDSHIPS MONSTER SHOGUN ATROCIOUS AND MARSHAL CRUEL!!!
FOR THIS SIN, THE SENATUS DIABOLI HAS CONFERRED UPON YOU THE SENTENCE OF DEATH!!!
AMON OF THE BESTIA!
THOUGH HONORED WITH THE TITLE OF "DEMON LORD," YOU CHOSE TO SLAY HARPY SIRENE IN A PRIVATE DUEL!
I HAVE DELIVERED MY MESSAGE!
NOW TREMBLE IN FEAR AT YOUR FATE!
HOOO HO HO HO!
SENATUS DIABOLI ...?!
DUELS ...?
THE JOYS OF PEACE ARE FLEETING INDEED! OHO HO HO HO!
AS OF NOW, EVERY DEMON IN THIS WORLD IS AN EXECUTIONER OUT FOR YOUR HEAD!
THEY ONLY KNOW BECAUSE YOU TATTLED, I BET! YOU ALWAYS WERE THAT OLD FUZZBALL'S BOOTLICKER!
SHUT UP, JENNY!

KIINN
YOU SEEM TO BE AMUSED ..
GOOD DAY.
HO HO HO HO HO!
OHO HO HO HO HO HO HO!
AMON.
HOOO HO HO HO!
PLUNK
I COME BEARING A MESSAGE.
BWAH ?!
PSYCHO JENNY !!!
WHA?!
FWUMF

MIKI-SAN.

MAKIMURA MIKI-SAN.

CHAPTER 10: ICE BLUE EYES

TSK! NO FALLING ASLEEP IN CLASS, NOW.

BWUH ?!

BA-BOP BOP

MIKI-SAN

IT'S TIME YOU WOKE UP.

THAT IS HARDLY SOMETHING TO BRAG ABOUT, MY DEAR.

I'M GONNA FALL ASLEEP. THAT'S JUST THE KINDA GAL I AM.

EVEN DURING ONE-ON-ONE MAKEUP CLASSES, IF I'M SLEEPY...

AND DECLARED IT WAS *AGAINST THE RULES* FOR ELITE-LEVEL DEMONS TO FIGHT EACH OTHER.

BUT EONS AGO, SOME OLD FARTS GOT TOGETHER...

NORMALLY, DEMONS TRY TO KILL AND EAT EACH OTHER ON SIGHT.

JUST WHAT YOU HEARD.

THEY *SAID* IT WAS TO KEEP THE TRIBES FROM GROWING WEAK, BUT IT'S REALLY AN EXCUSE TO SAVE THEIR OWN HIDES.

REALLY! I CAN'T BELIEVE THEY TROTTED THAT MUSTY OLD LAW OUT IN *THIS* ERA...!

WHAT'S GOING ON?!

H-HEY, UM, AKIRA-KUN? WHAT THE HECK WAS THAT?

YOU AND THE SENATE CAN HAVE FUN DESTROYING EACH OTHER OVER MY "DEATH."

HEH HEH! AMON, YOU FOOL.

SAY "AAAH!" ♥

OMURICE, HM? I NEVER KNEW YOU WERE THIS DOMESTIC, TSUBASA-SAN.

ER, Y-YES.

DO YOU LIKE IT, TODAJI-SAN?

I LAY SOME EVERY MORNING, AFTER ALL.

HEE! I'M ESPECIALLY GOOD AT COOKING EGGS.

WAIT A MINUTE...

"SPECIFICALLY FORBIDS DEMONS OF THIS RANK FROM DUELING ONE ANOTHER."

"THE ABOLISHMENT OF DEMON LORD DUELING...

"UPON KILLING SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIX OF THEIR OWN TRIBESMEN, A DEMON IS GRANTED THE TITLE...

"OF 'DEMON LORD.'

"IT CONFERS UPON THEM STATUS AS AN ELITE DEMON.

"THIS TITLE IS PROOF OF THEIR STRENGTH.

DEMONS ARE RULED BY THEIR INSTINCTS, KILLING AND MERGING WITH THEIR OWN KIND TO GET STRONGER.

AT LEAST, THAT'S WHAT I WAS TOLD. IS THAT *NOT TRUE?*

DWAH ?!

FWUP

YES, MIKI-SAN?

A GOOD QUESTION.

JENNY-SENSEI!

QUES-TION!

I'M SURE IT IS, MY DEAR. NOW TRY TAKING THINGS SERIOUSLY. *HMM?*

TO CON-TINUE...

YES, MA'AM!

OUT LOUD, PLEASE

READ PAGE SIXTY-NINE OF YOUR TEXT-BOOK.

TUP TUP

NOTHING AND NO ONE WILL EVER WAKE YOU... NOT UNTIL YOU HAVE *FINISHED* THIS "CLASS."

ESPECIALLY SINCE YOU ARE TRAPPED INSIDE A NIGHTMARE CLASSROOM--CREATED BY ME--PSYCHO JENNY!

UH, THAT MIGHT BE A PROBLEM!

"THE ABOLISHMENT OF DEMON LORD DUELING.

"THIS LAW WAS LAID DOWN BY THE SENATUS DIABOLI...

"APPROXIMATELY SIXTY-SIX MILLION YEARS AGO.

YES? WHAT IS IT?
WIGGLE

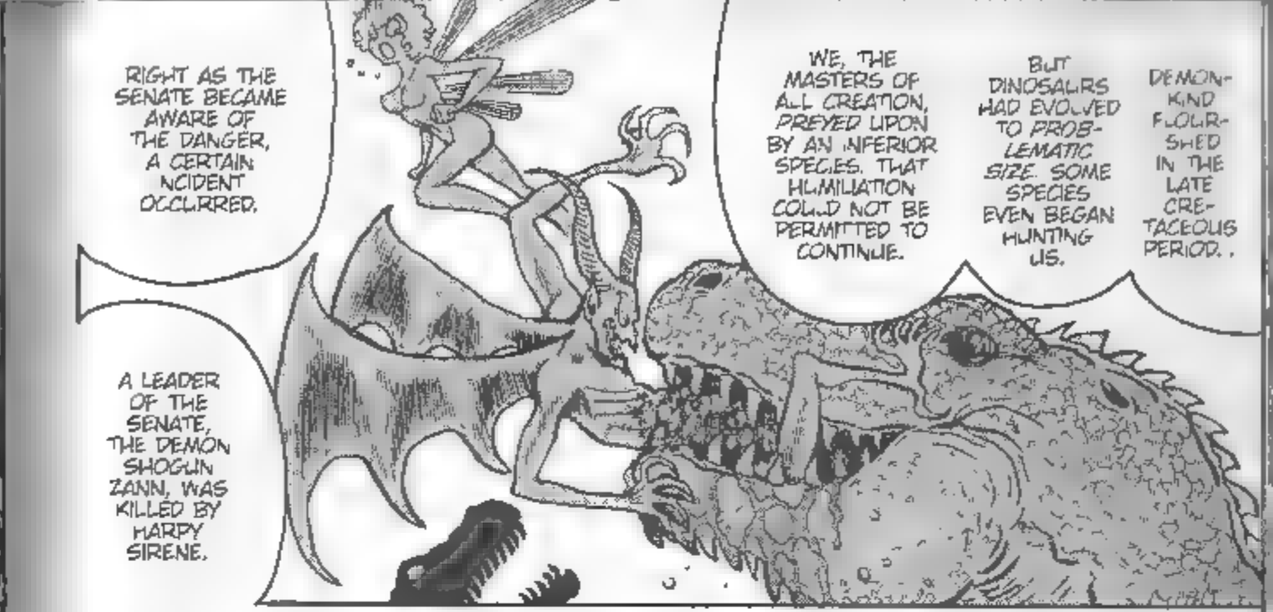
LAST QUESTION.
AHA. OKAY
YOINK

MORE THAN EVER BEFORE, WE MUST DO ALL WE CAN TO STRENGTHEN OUR TRIBES.
ONLY A FEW OF OUR KIND HAVE RETURNED TO EARTH.
AS HUMANS ONLY "SUMMON" DEMONS ACCIDENTALLY, AT RANDOM.
RECKLESS FOOLS LIKE AMON CANNOT BE LEFT TO ROAM LOOSE.
PLONK

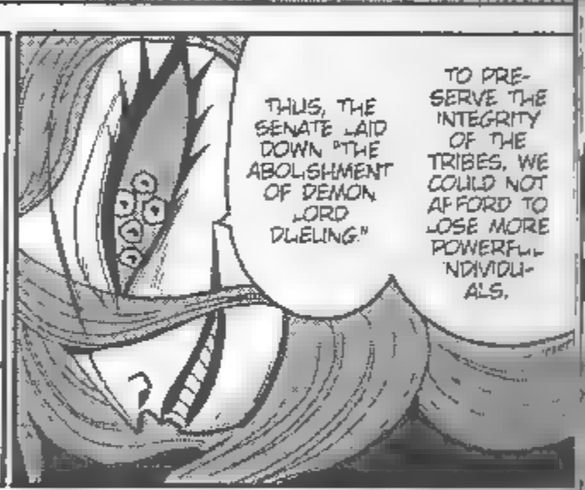
IF YOU NEED MEAT, BEEF AND PORK ARE PLENTY TASTY
CAN'T YOU QUIT EATING HUMANS AND FIND SOME WAY TO COEXIST WITH US?
IF DEMONS ARE SO ADVANCED THEY HAVE POLITICAL BODIES PLANNING FOR THE FUTURE...

I FIND HUMANS FAR MORE DELECTABLE
BUT..

PLUNK
I HAVE EATEN COWS AND PIGS.
TRUE.


RIGHT AS THE SENATE BECAME AWARE OF THE DANGER, A CERTAIN INCIDENT OCCURRED.
A LEADER OF THE SENATE, THE DEMON SHOGUN ZANN, WAS KILLED BY HARPY SIRENE.
WE, THE MASTERS OF ALL CREATION, PREYED UPON BY AN INFERIOR SPECIES. THAT HUMILIATION COULD NOT BE PERMITTED TO CONTINUE.
BUT DINOSAURS HAD EVOLVED TO PROBLEMATIC SIZE. SOME SPECIES EVEN BEGAN HUNTING US.
DEMONKIND FLOURISHED IN THE LATE CRETACEOUS PERIOD..

I HEARD THAT FROM A FRIEND OF MINE.
SO, UH, WHAT ABOUT THAT RUMOR THAT IT WAS REALLY JUST TO SAVE THE AGING BUTTS OF THOSE IN POWER?


THUS, THE SENATE LAID DOWN "THE ABOLISHMENT OF DEMON LORD DUELING."
TO PRESERVE THE INTEGRITY OF THE TRIBES. WE COULD NOT AFFORD TO LOSE MORE POWERFUL INDIVIDUALS.

ANOTHER GOOD QUESTION.

HOW CAN A LAW FROM THE AGE OF THE DINOSAURS STILL BE EFFECTIVE TODAY?
ONE MORE QUESTION!

AMON, I'M SURE THAT IS CRUDE RUMOR, NOTHING MORE

WHERE'S PSYCHO JENNY?
HOLD ON, WASN'T I IN CLASS FOR MAKEUP LESSONS?
AND... EVERY-ONE.
BWUH? ACI-SENSE?
HAH!

YOU WERE SWIMMING WHEN YOU PASSED OUT AND STARTED DROWNING.
WE'RE AT THE POOL. THIS IS P.E. CLASS. REMEMBER?
WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

ALMOST DIED.
THANK GOOD-NESS, NEESAN.
...IN THAT ONE SECOND.
ANE-MIA, MAYBE?
MAKE SURE YOU EAT PROP-ERLY OKAY?
STILL. I'M GLAD YOU'RE OKAY

IT WAS ALL A DREAM, ONE THAT LASTED FOR AN INSTANT
A DREAM
BUT...

WH-WHAT THE HECK?!
YEEP!
FLUF FWUF
HUH?
FLUF...

I CAME TO YOU TODAY...
THUS, YOU WILL BE KILLED ALONG WITH HIM.
AS HIS SUMMONER, YOU ARE REGARDED AS A PART OF AMON.
MIKI-SAN.
IN ORDER TO EXPLAIN TO YOU THE LEGAL BASIS FOR YOUR EXECUTION.
NYUU
MNGRF ?!

ACK!
HELLLP!
AKIRA-KUN...!
FLAIL
FLAIL FLAIL
MMPH! MMMM!

HURP!
GULP!
HAVE A NICE DAY
FWUF FLUF FLUF

CHAPTER 10: ICE BLUE EYES
YOU'RE NEW HERE, AREN'T-CHA?
AND YOU?
RIGHT?
YOU ARE FUDO AKIRA..
TOK

FLUTTER
IT'S JUNE.
WHAT'RE YOU TALKIN' ABOUT, ANIKI?
HUH?
BRR! COLD.
SNOW?
SURE YOU WEREN'T DREAMIN'?
STILL, THAT'S WEIRD
IT'S REAL CLEAR OUT
SUN-SHOWER, MAYBE?
IT WAS ONLY A FEW FLAKES...
BUT I SAW 'EM!
HEY! I MEAN IT.

WHAT ?!

I WAS IN THE MIDDLE OF CLASS.
WE HAVE A PROB-LEM!
WHAT? I'M BUSY.
MIK!
AND PSYCHO JENNY ALMOST KILLED ME!
CLOP
CLOP

BUT SHE HAS A WEAK POINT

PSYCHO JENNY IS ONE OF THE MOST POWERFUL PSYCHO-KINETIC DEMONS.
IF SHE SETS HER SIGHTS ON YOU, YOU'RE DEAD. NO ONE CAN STOP HER!
PLUS, ACCORD-ING TO TSUBASA ..

OKAY, OKAY I GET IT CALM DOWN.
THEY WANNA EXECUTE ME, TOO! THAT'S NOT FAIR! IT'S HORRIBLE!
THAT'S WHAT SHE SAID, ANYWAY. BUT WHAT'RE WE GONNA DO?!

SHE WAS LIKELY TELLING THE TRUTH WHEN SHE SAID SHE WAS JUST HERE TO PASS ON A MESSAGE
BUT THE PRICE OF HER POWER IS THAT SHE HAS NO PHYSICAL ATTACKS.
PSYCHO JENNY IS ELUSIVE, YES...
EVEN IF SHE STRANGLED YOU IN YOUR DREAM, IT'S STILL JUST THAT A DREAM.
YOU NEARLY DROWNED BECAUSE YOU HAPPENED TO BE IN A POOL.

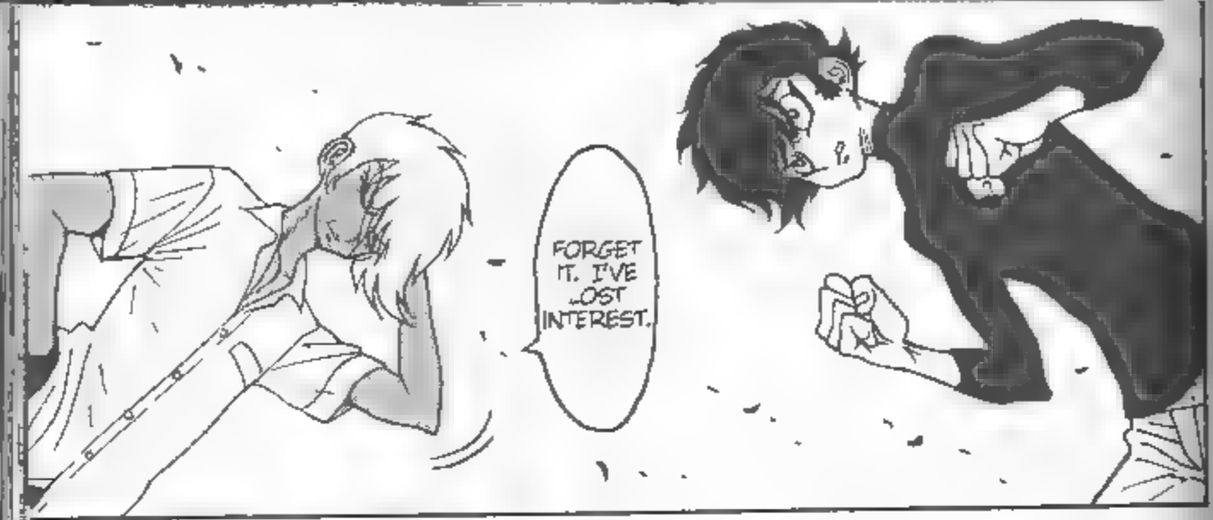
FUDO...
I'M TOMODA HIKARU.
I HAVE COME FOR YOUR HEAD.
AS OF TODAY, I AM THE NEW BOSS OF THIS SCHOOL.

AND THERE'S A GUY WHO SAYS THAT LINE WITH A STRAIGHT FACE.
HEY, HEY. DIDJA HEAR THAT?
MODERN TIMES...

AKIRA-KUN!!

MY CHAL-LENGE.
YOU ACCEPT IT, THEN?

I CAN'T SAY I DON'T LIKE IT.
BUT YOU KNOW.


FORGET IT. I'VE LOST INTEREST.

I'LL COME BACK LATER...
FUDO AKIRA.

HEY, M.K.!
WAIT UP! I'LL WALK WITH YOU!
A PARTY COMES WALTZ-ING UP AND KNOCKS ON MY DOOR ♪
RIGHT WHEN I WAS JUST THINKIN' I WAS BORED...
LOOKS LIKE A REAL FUN GUY HAS SHOWN UP!
HEH HEH!
TOMODA HIKARU, HUH?

OI, FUDO.
HEY I'M SAYING YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY, BECAUSE I'...
I COULD HAVE MORE LIVES THAN A CAT AND IT WOULDN'T BE ENOUGH!
HOW DO YOU EXPECT ME TO STAY CALM?!
WAAA

TRYING TO, ANYWAY
SO SCOOT OUT'TA THE WAY GOT IT?
HUH?
YOU WERE FIGHT-ING?

SORRY 'BOUT THAT
YEAH, YEAH.
YOUR REAL ENEMY ISN'T SOME DELINQUENT PUNK, IT'S THE DEMONS!
DON'T WEAR YOUR-SELF OUT, OKAY?!

BUT HOW DARE YOU IGNORE MY CHALLENGE TO MAKE OUT WITH A WOMAN?!
I DON'T KNOW WHAT THIS IS ABOUT...
CLENCH

NAH, YOU'RE MAGIN-NG THINGS.

SHIVER

BRR!!

A COLD WIND?

DON'T YOU *DARE* STEP BETWEEN ME AND HIM!!!

THIS SKINNY WUSS IS JUST BLUFF-IN'!

GLARE

YO...

HIKA-RU-KUN

IF YOU WANNA GO MAN-TO-MAN WITH AN.KI, YOU'S GOTTA GO THROUGH *US* FIRST!

BUT Y'KNOW? WE'VE GOT OUR OWN REP TO LOOK AFTER.

THANKS FOR HELPIN' AN.KI SAVE FACE EARLIER...

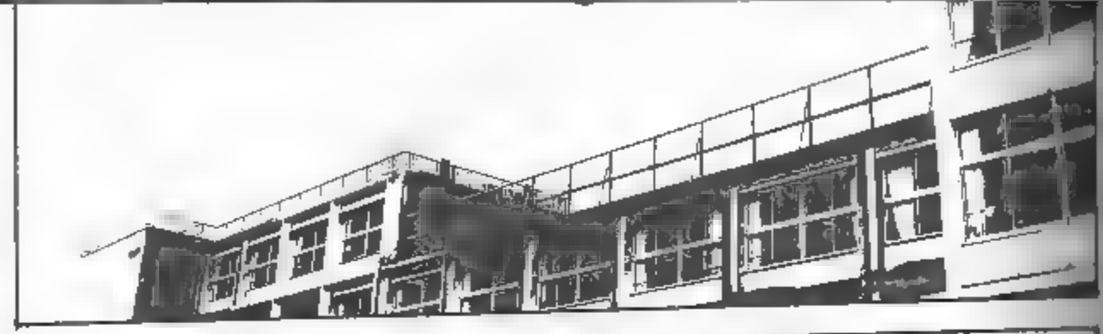
LISTEN, YOU HUMAN SCUM...

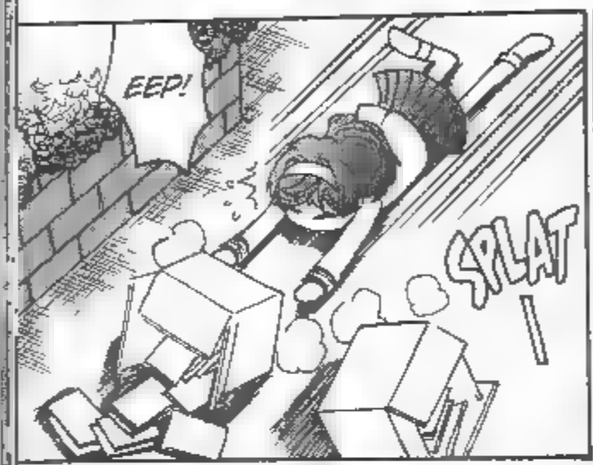
EVERY ONE OF YOU.

YOU ARE ALL START-ING TO PISS ME OFF..

TAKE A MESSAGE TO FUDO AKIRA.
THIS TIME, I'LL MAKE SURE HE HAS EYES ONLY FOR ME.
TELL HIM...
WHO DID THIS TO YOU?!

KRAK
GA-THUNK
JANG!
BRF!
WHUNK...




EEP!
SPLAT

OWW...

WHO MAKES A GIRL CARRY GIANT BOXES OF BOOKS? NOT ONLY THAT...
MRRRGH! DAMN THAT JERK ALPHONSE!
I SLEEP IN CLASS AND GET PUNISHED. AKIRA-KUN CUTS CLASS AND GETS OFF SCOT-FREE. NO FAIR!

SWF
OH.

INSTEAD, HE WHOOPED YOUR ASSES.
TOMODA HIKARI.
YOU GANGED UP ON HIM, EH? OR TRIED TO.

I KNOW WHO.
NO. WAIT DON'T BOTHER.

?

THAT GUY SAID SOME REAL WEIRD STUFF, THOUGH.
HEY ANIKI..
SORRY 'BOUT THIS, ANIKI.
IT SOUNDED LIKE HE KNOWS YOU.

HOW'M I SUPPOSED TO BACK DOWN NOW THAT HE'S BEAT UP MY BOYS?
UGH, YOU IDIOTS.
RIGHT?!

HOLD ON...
IS THIS... SNOW?
WHA?
I'LL NEED YOUR HELP
TO DO THAT...
HUH ...?
GWOOOO
HYUUU

HIKARU-KUN.
THANKS FOR HELPING.
HIKARU.
TOMODA HIKARU.
UM...
IT'S YOU.
YOU'RE THE ONE WHO HAD THAT STARE-OFF WITH AKIRA-KUN YESTERDAY.
FWIF...
I KNOW VERY WELL...
BUT I WANT TO MAKE SURE HE TAKES THIS SERIOUSLY.
YEAH.
I HAVEN'T SEEN YOU AROUND. ARE YOU NEW?
BUT WATCH OUT HE'S REA-STRONG, Y'KNOW!
JUST TRANS-FERRED IN AND YOU'RE CHA-LENGING AKIRA-KUN? BRAVE!
OH. I KNOW

YOU LOOK LONELY

I EVEN BROUGHT SOME TOYS.

LOOK

HOW 'BOUT YOU COME PLAY WITH ME?

JANGLE

A BIKE CHAIN.

PWSH

SOME BRASS KNUCK-LES...

EVEN RAZOR BLADES.

OH, AND ONE MORE THING...

MY BARE FISTS ARE ENOUGH.

DON'T NEED 'EM.

TO TAKE YOU DOWN!

DON'T GET IT

AND "THIS TIME, I'LL MAKE SURE HE HAS EYES ONLY FOR ME."

HE WAS ALL LIKE "DON'T YOU DARE GET BETWEEN US"...

IF HE WANTS A FIGHT, I'LL GLADLY TAKE THE CHANCE TO HAVE SOME FUN.

AH WELL.

SWISH

SWISH

BUT I'VE NEVER SEEN OR HEARD OF THAT BASTARD BEFORE!

I'VE RIFLED THROUGH ALL OF FUDO AKIRA'S ME-MORIES ...

AH...

GURF!
SWIP
BWSH
TCH!
WHOOPS!
ASS!
STOMP
TWIRL
DON'T SLUR IT WITH THOSE SLOPPY PUNCHES.
WE FINALLY HAVE SOME ALONE TIME.
NOW NOW.
THINK ABOUT ME...
AND PUT SOME MORE EMOTION INTO THEM.

A HAIR BAND.
TWIRL
BASTARD!!

THNK
SWSH
SLUMP...

WSH
WSH
WHERE IS MIKI ?!
WHAT DID YOU DO TO HER?!
HEH.
IF YOU WANT TO KNOW, YOU'LL HAVE TO FORCE IT OUT OF ME.
AHH, THE NOS-TALGIA!
HA HA!
DON'T YOU FEEL IT?
THAT'S THE PLAN!
TOO BAD.
AREN'T YOU THE FORGET-FUL ONE?
BAS-TARD!
HELL IF I KNOW!!
DOESN'T IT, FUDO AKIRA?
THIS BRINGS BACK SO MANY MEMO-RIES.
I'VE NEVER MET YOU BEFORE IN MY LIFE!!
HUP

SHIIIIIIING

REMEM-BER...

YOUR GREATEST RIVAL...!

TO M.KI...?

WHAT... DID YOU DO..

EVEN MORE IMPORTANT...

IS SHE REALLY SO IMPORTANT ?!

THAN THE PAST WE SHARE?!

"M.KI" THIS, "M.KI" THAT!

SHUT UP ABOUT HER!

LOOK AT THIS...

AND REMEM-BER!

I'LL JOG YOUR MEM-ORY.

OKAY, THEN.

AH. I SEE.

YOU'RE REALLY STARTING TO CREEP ME OUT, Y'KNOW!

WHAT THE HELL'RE YOU TALKING ABOUT?!

I FOUGHT YOU FOR THE RIGHT TO CHALLENGE DEMON SHOGUN ZANN, BUT OUR BATTLE ENDED IN A DRAW...

I'M NIX, OF THE AQUA-RIANS!!

RSTL

RSTL

IT'S ME, AMON !!!

"NEXT TIME WE'LL SETTLE THIS FOR REAL, NO INTERRUP-TIONS!"

"SURVIVE, AMON!

DID WE DO THAT ...?

WAIT.

OH.

HOW COULD YOU FORGET ?!

YES, THAT MOST CERTAINLY HAP-PENED!!

YES !!!

WE HAD NO CHOICE BUT TO SUS-PEND OUR DUEL!

AND WHEN WE DID, WE MADE A VOW TO EACH OTHER!!

WE WERE IN THE MIDST OF OUR LETHAL BATTLE WHEN DEMON SHOGUN ZANN ORDERED HIS ARMY OF A HUNDRED DEMONS TO ATTACK US!

WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?!!

BUT I HAVE NO FRICKIN' CLUE WHO YOU ARE!!

SERI-OUSLY! WHO ARE YOU?!

NO.

REALLY I GET THAT YOU'RE A DEMON AND THAT YOU KNOW OF ME...

UN. BE. LIEV-AB.E.

I'VE BEEN WAITING FOR THAT NEWS.

ZWAAAA

SO SIRENE IS DEAD, HUH?

I HEARD THE SENATE'S DECREE.

NOW NOTHING WILL GET IN MY WAY.

WHAT

THE TIME HAS COME. OUR ANCIENT VOW...

DON'T CARE !!!!

DON'T REMEM-BER...

AFTER THAT, YOU SPENT YOUR EVERY WAKING HOUR CHASING AFTER HER!

SIRENE SWOOPED IN AND TOOK HIS HEAD, STEALING ALL THE GLORY!!

IT WAS AS IF YOU'D TOTALLY FORGOTTEN ME!

AND...

YES, DAMN IT!!

REMEMBER WHAT HAPPENED NEXT?! WHILE WE FOUGHT ZANN'S HORDES...

WE... DID?

HUH?

WAS ME!!

YOUR TRUE RIVAL... YOUR GREATEST RIVAL...

WHAT'S SO GREAT ABOUT THAT FEATHER-BRAINED BIRD-WOMAN, ANYWAY ?!

THAT IS ALL IN THE PAST

AH, WELL.

MY FAULT ?!

COULD THIS REALLY BE...

WAIT...

COULD

GAN
GAN
GAN
HANG IN THERE!
I'LL GET YOU OUTTA THERE IN NO TIME!
DAMN!
THIS ICE IS HARD AS IT GETS!
RELAX.
SPLOOOSH
MIKI!

WHOOPS!
SWF
WSHH
GYAAH
?!
Skatt
Skatt
Skatt
GOOOHH

I'LL KILL YOU!!
DON'T BE AN IDIOT!

TO BOTH!
I SAY NO...

TRY IT!
YOUR ICE OR MY FLAMES! WHAT SAY WE FIND OUT..
WHICH ONE'S STRONGER?!

AS YOU WISH, I WILL SHATTER YOU...
WITH A BLAST OF ABSOLUTE ZERO ICE--A THOUSAND SHARDS PER SECOND!

THAT'S WHAT I WANT TO HEAR.
THAT'S MORE LIKE IT!
AMON.
ALL RIGHT.

SHVR SHVR

!!
PIKI
PIKI
PIKI

YOU CAN LEAVE HER BE. SHE WON'T FREEZE TO DEATH.
SHE IS EFFECTIVELY IN COLD-SLEEP NOW.
MY ICE FROZE HER TO THE CORE IN AN IN-STANT

THIS HAPPENED BECAUSE YOU LET A WOMAN DISTRACT YOU.
FOOL.

DO YOU DIE TOGETHER WITH THAT WOMAN.
CHOOSE!
OR WILL YOU TURN TO FACE ME AND BEG FOR YOUR LIFE?!
IT'S TIME TO TASTE MY COUP DE GRÂCE.
NOW, AMON...
KIN
KIN
KIN

『MAGNIFICENT GATLING AURORA!!!
安息日、溝鼠は揚羽蝶を緊縛す』!!!

PURGATORY BLAST!!!
熱風煉獄!!!

GO OOOHHHH

YOUR NAME...

IT'S "NIX," RIGHT?

.....

MY RIVAL...

KRK

FARE-WEL....

I OWE YOU AN APOLOGY FOR THAT.

BUT MAYBE I REALLY DID FIGHT YOU ONCE, LONG AGO.

I STILL DON'T REMEMBER...

I'M SORRY THAT I FORGOT A WARRIOR AS POWERFUL AS YOU.

REALLY GOOD. I FREELY ADMIT THAT.

YOU'RE GOOD.

AND...

I'M NOT IN THIS TO KILL YOU AND BOAST ABOUT MY STRENGTH!
I FIGHT FOR A DIFFERENT REASON THAN I DID BACK THEN!
BUT!!!
SOMEONE PRECIOUS TO ME!!
I'M FIGHTING YOU TO PROTECT SOMEONE ELSE!
EVEN IF I HAD REMEMBERED, IT WOULDN'T MATTER!!
TODAY...

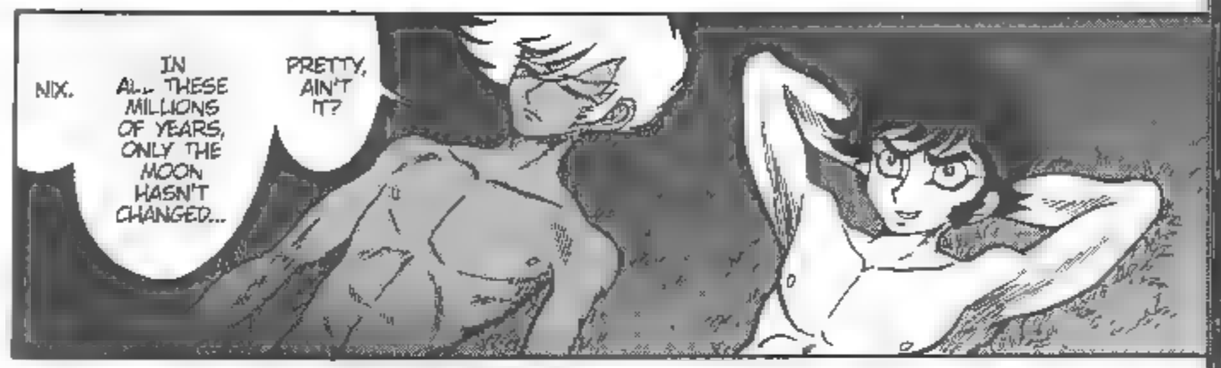
AND!!
I'M SURE AS HELL NOT...
GONNA LET YOU DESTROY WHAT I TREASURE!!!
I'M NOT GONNA LOSE!!
NOT TO SOMEONE WHO ONLY SEES THE OLD ME!!

YOU'RE A FUNNY GUY.
YEAH, THAT IS DUMB.

I WON'T EVER FORGET YOU AGAIN.
YOU CAN CALL YOURSELF THE RIVAL TO AMON THE BRAVE
AS OF TODAY...
NIX

AH FELL ASLEEP, HUH?
G'NIGHT

THE MOON.


NIX.
IN ALL THESE MILLIONS OF YEARS, ONLY THE MOON HASN'T CHANGED...
PRETTY, AIN'T IT?

SO I'M NOT COUNTING THIS AS A WIN FOR ME.
YOUR POWER AND MINE WERE EVENLY MATCHED...
WHY?
WHY'D YOU LET UP FOR JUST A MOMENT?
TELL ME.

But the thought of your shards mingling with a mere human's... ugh.
The way it was going, both you and the woman would've shattered to bits.
I couldn't let that happen. I tried to change my angle, and this is the result.

It's a stupid reason.
Hmph.

HELL-LLP!! I-IT'S MIKI-NEE-CHAN!!

AAA-AAAH!! AKIRA-NII-CHAN!!

SH-SHE'S...! SHE'S ...!!

CHAPTER 11: FIRE ON OVERDRIVE

SHE'S ACTING REALLY WEIRD...

WELL, UH, Y'SEE..

AND SAYING CRAZY STUFF!

ARGH! JUST C'MERE!

TARE-CHAN! WHAT'S WRONG?!

DID SOME-THING HAPPEN TO MIKI?!

LURCH

NO, NII-CHAN!

IT'S THE OPPO-SITE!

THAT'S NOT IT!

SO SHE'S SAYING AND DOING WEIRD STUFF ISN'T THAT *NORMAL*?

IT'S PROLLY A NEW "SPELL" OF SOME KIND.

WHEW

WHAT, SHE WASN'T KIDNAPPED OR ANY-THING?

DON'T SCARE ME.

GOOOONG

MIKI-NEECHAN IS SAYING SHE'S GONNA *QUIT* BEING A WITCH!!!

?

G'MORN-ING.

YO, FUDO AKIRA.

DON'T TOUCH ME.

CREEPER.

RIGHT? MY RIVAL?

GOTTA CHOP OFF THE HEAD.

AFTER I TOOK A LITTLE NAP, I FROZE SOME LAKE WATER TO REMAKE MY LOWER BODY. WE AQUARIANS HAVE STRONG REGENERATIVE POWERS, Y'KNOW.

WSH

DON'T ASK ME.

WHAT'S GOING ON?

BWISH
EI!
IT'S BAMBOO SPEAR PRACTICE.
DON'T YOUR EYES WORK?
THIS WAY I CAN STAB ENEMIES OUT OF THE AIR!
UH...
WHAT'RE YOU DOING?
YAH!
TAH!
CHAPTER 11: FIRE ON OVERDRIVE
MIKI ....
SHE EVEN TOOK HER RING OFF.
MAGIC AND FAIRY TALE CRAP LIKE THAT DOESN'T CUT IT ANYMORE. TO PROTECT MYSELF...
I MUST SPEAK THE LANGUAGE OF FISTI-CUFFS!

1-6
MAKIMURA

WHAT IS YOUR WILL...

LORD MONSTER GENERAL ATROCIOUS?

MRR! DAMN THAT AMON!

HE IS FEARSOME INDEED!

YES.

EVEN HE FELL?!

WHAT?! NIX, THAT STALWART AQUARIAN WARRIOR ?!

I AM EFFICIENT WITH MY WORK, YOU KNOW I HAVE ALREADY PASSED YOUR ORDERS TO ALL DEMONS IN ASIA, AND NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA BESIDES. HOWEVER...

ER, WELL...

ABOUT THAT, MY LORD.

SEND ANOTHER WARRIOR TO BE HIS EXECUTIONER!

WE CANNOT ALLOW AMON TO LIVE!

IS IT NOT OBVIOUS, JENNY?!

FEH! THAT THING'S JUST A CHINTZY SOUVENIR.

YEAH, YOU DON'T WEAR IT MUCH (BECAUSE THE ARTIST FORGETS TO DRAW IT), BUT STILL!

WHAT'S GOTTEN INTO YOU?!

WHAT HAPPENED TO SOLOMON'S RING...?!

BESIDES, HOW'S HAVING GOD'S NAME ENGRAVED ON IT SUPPOSED TO PROTECT ME FROM DEMONS, HUH?

SORRY!!

MORE THAN THAT... I DON'T WANT TO BE A BURDEN ON YOU, AKIRA-KUN.

DON'T YOU WORRY ABOUT THAT TARE-CHAN.

I'LL ERASE YOUR MEMORIES OF THIS LATER.

TEE HEE HEE!

WHAT'RE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

DE-MONS ?

UH, THIS WON'T CHANGE MUCH.

MAGIC IS USE-LESS FLUFF!

I HAFTA LEARN TO FIGHT FOR MYSELF! AND TO DO THAT, I NEED STRENGTH!

HRAAAAH!

BAM

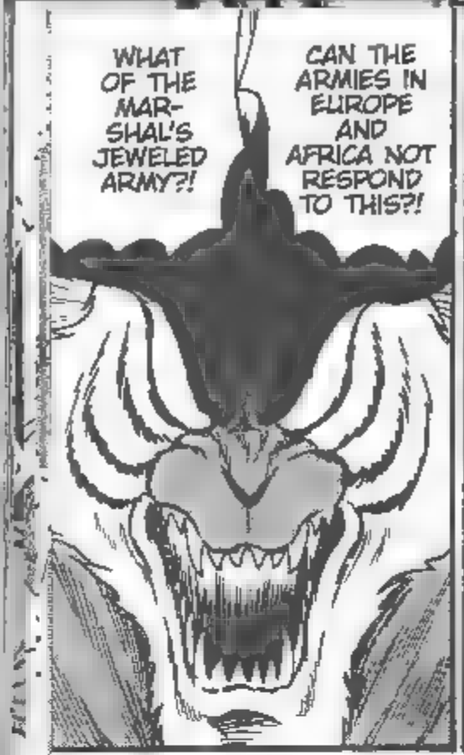
BUFF

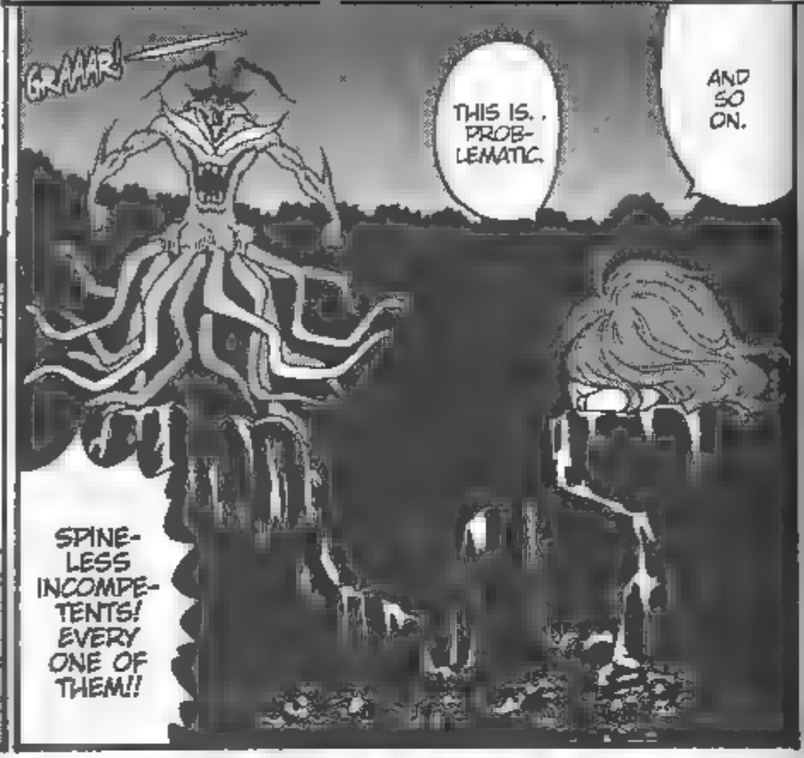
THAT'S AMAZING, NEE-CHAN!

AND THE FIRST THING THEY DID WAS TAKE ME HOSTAGE.

YEAH, WE DEFEATED SIRENE'S ARMY AND BROUGHT PEACE TO TOKYO, BUT NOW ALL THE DEMONS IN THE WORLD ARE AFTER YOU.

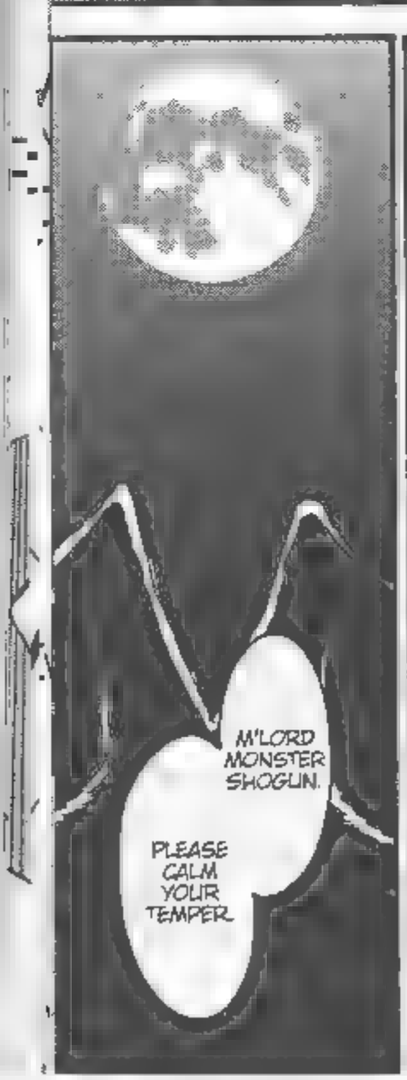
THAT WAS PA-THETIC.


WHAT OF THE MAR-SHAL'S JEWELED ARMY?!
CAN THE ARMIES IN EUROPE AND AFRICA NOT RESPOND TO THIS?!


GRAAAR!
THIS IS.. PROB-LEMATIC.
AND SO ON.
SPINE-LESS INCOMPE-TENTS! EVERY ONE OF THEM!!

BLUSH
SORRY, I'M ON MY PERIOD.
NIKE OF THE HARPIES

TELL THE SHOGUN THAT IF HE WANTS TO TAKE DOWN AMON..
GRAAAR!
WHAT?! AMON?!
HE CAN DO IT HIMSELF!
YOU'VE GOTTA BE KIDDING! YOU COULDN'T BRIBE ME ENOUGH TO TAKE HIM ON!
VLAVA OF THE BESTIA


M'LORD MONSTER SHOGUN.
PLEASE CALM YOUR TEMPER.

HUMANS ARE FOOD! LESSER DEMONS BRING THEM TO ME TO EAT, AND THAT IS CONTACT ENOUGH FOR ME!
HMPH!
FEMALES! I CANNOT UNDER-STAND THEM!
WHAT'S SO AMUSING ABOUT CONSORT-ING WITH THEM?!

THEY ARE MORE CONCERNED WITH CONTROLLING HUMAN SOCIETY.
GRAND MARSHAL CRUEL AND THE OTHERS SEEM CONTENT TO SIMPLY OBSERVE THIS ISSUE FOR NOW

FIGHTING IS SCARY!
EEP! N-N-NO!
PUFFURLE OF THE BESTIA

WHA?! HELL NO! I DON'T WANNA DIE!
WANNA GO?
SHE SAYS BOTH SIRENE AND NIX GOT WAXED. WELL?
MASSTUFF OF THE GORGONS

.....

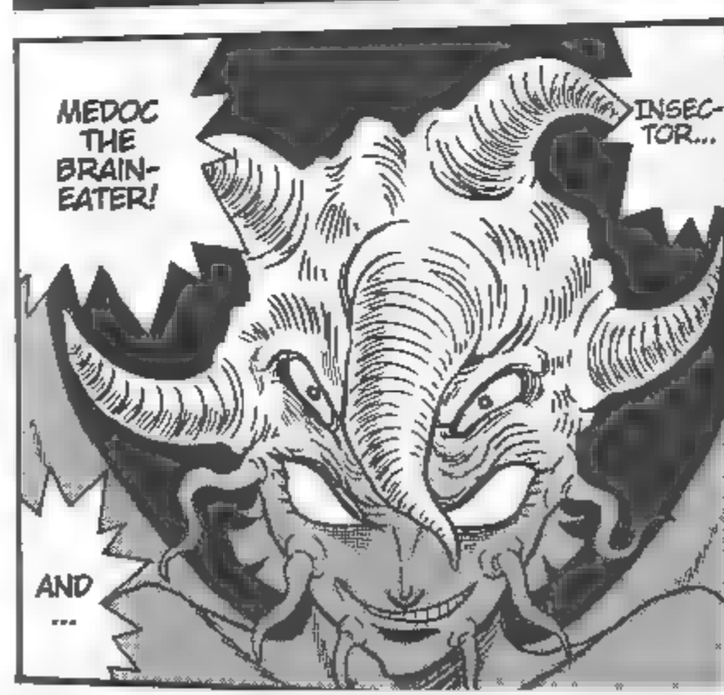
NOPE. HE'S NOT WAKING UP.
WELL, NIISAN?
BURG OF THE DINOZOA & GYAMON OF THE REPTILIANS

THE HONOR OF DEATH AT THE HANDS OF HIS MOST BELOVED!!!
SIRENE WAS A CLAN-MATE!
IN HER NAME, I SHALL GO AND BESTOW UPON AMON A GREAT HONOR.

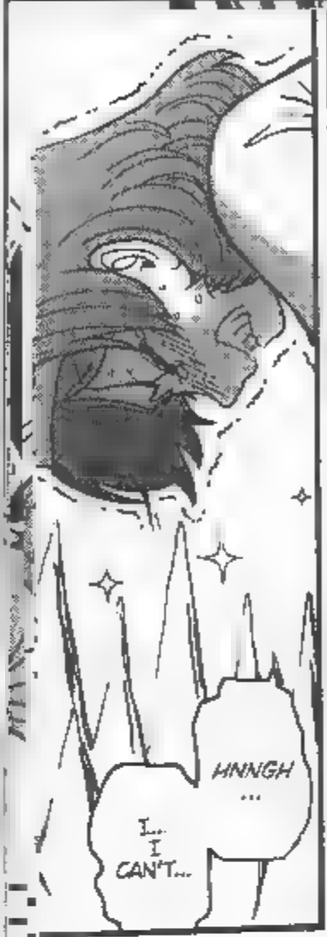
ZU ZLORP
ZLUP
WHO BEARS THE BLOOD OF ANCIENT ALIENS!!
DEMON LORD SATAN...
HARPY ...
I RETURN TO THIS PLANET FOR THE FIRST TIME IN AGES, ALL FOR YOUR SAKE, LORD SHOGUN!

AND TURN HER INTO THE VERY WEAPON THAT DESTROYS HIM!!
WE SHALL TAKE HIS WEAK POINT-- HIS SUMMONER...
PLEASE, LEAVE THIS TO US INSTEAD!
TAKING HOSTAGES AND INCITING HIS WRATH AS NIX DID, IS A POOR STRATEGY.
THOUGH HE AND HIS SUMMONER RESIDE IN DIFFERENT BODIES, AMON IS YET POWERFUL!
FA-FLAP
ブワッ...

WHO GOES THERE ?!


MEDOC THE BRAIN-EATER!
INSECTOR...
AND ...

IT IS YOU ...!
AHH!


HNNGH ...
I... I CAN'T...

Y-YES, SER-GEANT!
PUSH
STRAIN
BEFORE ANYTHING ELSE, YOU'VE GOTTA MANAGE ONE HUNDRED PUSHUPS!
WE START WITH BASE PHYSICAL STRENGTH!

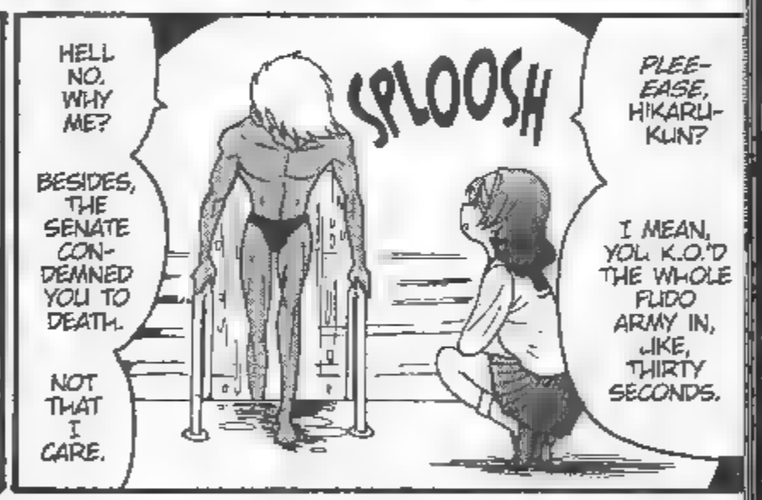
OW, OW, OW! BRRR, COLD!
AH!
ANNH!
MAKIMURA

WHAT A VIEW.
TWITCH
TWITCH
HEH HEH. WHEN YOU GO DOWN, THE ICICLES WILL STAB YOU RIGHT IN THE TITS.

TEACH YOU TO FIGHT?
ME?

HMM?

TIGHT-WAD.


HELL NO. WHY ME?
BESIDES, THE SENATE CON-DEMNED YOU TO DEATH.
NOT THAT I CARE.
SPLOOSH
PLEE-EASE, HIKARU-KUN?
I MEAN, YOU K.O.'D THE WHOLE FUDO ARMY IN, LIKE, THIRTY SECONDS.

YOU'RE ON.
YOU DID NOT JUST GO THERE.
THAT DOES IT.

OR, WHAT, YOU AFRAID OF MAKING YOUR RIVAL MORE POWERFUL?
PLOP
DON'T FORGET I AM TECHNI-CALLY A PART OF AMON, Y'KNOW.
ISN'T HE YOUR FAAAV-ORITE?

TCH! NEXT.
WHEW! HOORAY FOR BODY HEAT.
SPLOP

TIIIINKLE

R-RUDOLPH THE RED-NOSED REIN-DEEER~!
RUN AND SING!!
HA HA HA! THAT'S IT! RUN!
JINGLE
JINGLE
JINGLE

JUST YOU WAIT, AKIRA-KUN...
I'LL BE JUST AS STRONG AS YOU SOON!!!
HAD A VERY SHINY NOOOSE
ARGH! I'M NOT GOING TO LET HIM MAKE ME QUIT!!

WHY ARE MY LEGS TIED UP, SIR?!
SIR, QUES-TION, SIR!

NNF... Y-YES, SER-GEANT!
THAT OUGHT TO FIX THAT FLABBY UPPER BODY OF YOURS.
NEXT, STAMINA TRAINING. LET'S SEE YOU DO AN IRON CROSS.

NO ONE WILL WANT ME AS A BRIDE ANYMORE!
THAT'S JUST CRUEL!
YOU DE-MON!
I.. I'M GONNA FALL...!

TO MAKE THIS LIFE-OR-DEATH FOR YOU.
GYAAAA!!
SHINK

NO MATTER HOW MUCH I STRIP OFF, IT'S STILL HOT!

AUGH! STILL HOT!

I CAN FEEL MY BRAIN COOKING IN ITS OWN JUICES!

I GIVE! I CONCEDE! I'VE GOTTA STRIP!

NOPE! CAN'T! IT'S JUST TOO MUCH!

OFF! OFF!!

SHWUF

LEMME STRIP MORE... PLEE-EASE...

I'M SOOO GONNA DIE... IF I CAN'T TAKE ANYTHING MORE OFF, I'LL JUST DIE...!

HAAH!

STARE

HAAH!

HAAH!

I CAN'T TAKE ANY MORE ...!

GAAH... EVEN NAKED, I'M STILL TOO HOT...!

THIS... THIS HAS GOTTA BE A DEMON'S MIND-ATTACK... I KNOW IT!

GRRR!

I FEEL IT.

LIRF!

GETTIN' WARM!

LIM, A-ALL RIGHT, NEESAN.

USE YOUR MIND POWERS TO RAISE MY BODY TEMPERA-TURE

TSU-BASA!

IF I'M GOING TO FIGHT DEMONS, I NEED TO STRENGTHEN MY WILL-POWER, TOO!

NO HOLDING BACK!

MAKE IT STOP. YEP. THAT'S ENOUGH. STOP!

SWEAT

SWEAT

M-MAKE IT.. UFF..

THIS IS FOR YOUR SAKE, NEESAN.

NO. ENDURE IT

UFF...

MAKE IT.. HOT-TER...

C'MON! CRANK IT UP! HOTTER!

HEH HEH. I ALWAYS WANTED TO TRY ONE OF THESE ENDURANCE CONTEST THINGS.

BUT I'M NOT GONNA PEEL OFF EVEN ONE LAYER!

YOU CAN LAND AN UPPERCUT ON ME...?
HEH... MAKI-MURA.
ALL I CAN TEACH.
YOU HAVE LEARNED ...

KRA-KOOOM

FEAR MY STRENGTH!
HAA HA HA HA!!
FEAR THE NEW MAKI-MURA MIKI!!
COME AT ME, DEMONS! I'LL TAKE YOU DOWN!!
ALL FEAR ME, WHILE I FEAR NONE!

OF THE ALPHONSE STYLE...
FROM THIS DAY FORTH, YOU MAY CALL YOURSELF A GRAND MASTER...
FWOMP

UM!

WHEW!
KA-CHAK
THAT WAS A GOOD SWIM.

AOI-SENSEI...
JUN-SENSEI ...!

TH-THIS ISN'T WHAT YOU THINK!!
OOH
OH WELL. WANNA MAKE IT A FOURSOME?
EX-CUSE-US-SEE-YOU-GOOD-BYE!!

THEY'RE SISTERS, EVEN.
MY, HOW BOLD.
WHOA... MAKI-MURA...
BLUSH

I SHALL TEACH YOU ALL THAT I KNOW OF THE SWORD!
NO... I KNOW YOU CAN!
CAN YOU HANDLE IT...?!

"MIKI THE WITCH" BECOMES "MIKI THE RUNE KNIGHT"!
OOH! THAT'S TRUE!
SHUDDER
SHUDDER
NOW THAT HAS A REAL NICE RING TO IT!!

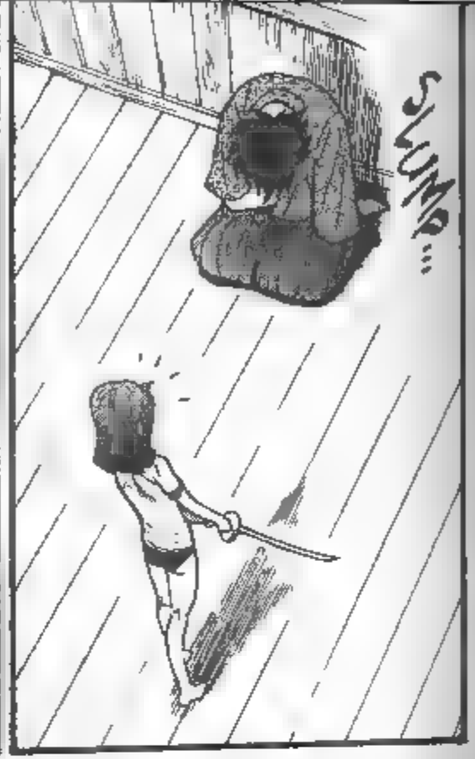
YES, SHISHOU !!!
STAY SHARP!
SLACK OFF AND IT IS YOUR OWN FLESH YOU WILL SLICE!
TRUE SWORD SKILLS ARE LEARNED WITH A TRUE SWORD!
YES, SHI-SHOU !!!

NOT SO FAST!!
AH! IT'S YOU ...!!
HWOOOO
YOU ARE SOFT, MAKI-MURA!
SOFT AND WEAK!

OHSHIBA-SENSEI! FACULTY ADVISOR TO THE KENDO CLUB AND FORMER CHAMPION OF ALL JAPAN... OHSHIBA SOSUKE!!!

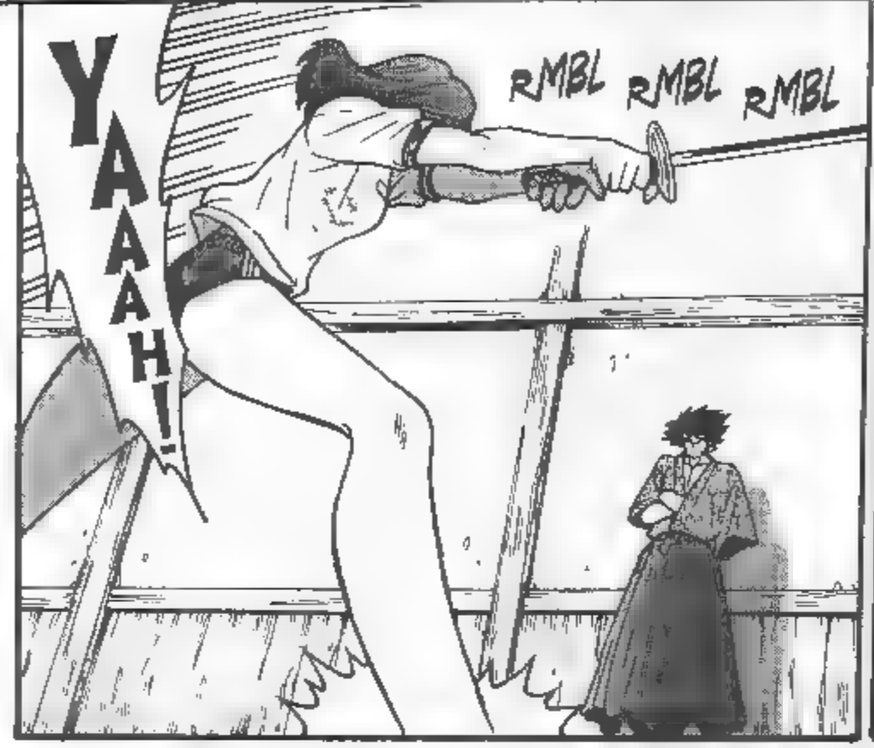
SINCE ANCIENT TIMES, THE GREATEST TOOL OF DEMON-SLAYING...
A WAR-RIOR'S INTU-ITION!
WHA?! H-HOW DO YOU KNOW?!
HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE KATANA!!
THE ONES YOU SEEK TO FIGHT ARE NO MERE HUMANS, ARE THEY?
I CAN TELL, MAKI-MURA.

BYUSH
HUH?
SHI-SHOU?
IS IT BREAK TIME?


SLUMP...

ZLORP
ZLORP
ZLORP
KILL HIM...
KILL HIM.
MAKI-MURA MIKI.
TAKE THAT SWORD ...
AND CUT AMON DOWN !!!

GWOMP


YAAAAH!
RMBL
RMBL
RMBL

FLASH

ZUWORE

MIKI ?!
TORSO STRIKE!!
BYUU
NOW FEEL THAT POWER ...!
HEH HEH HEH.
THAT THING'S THE REAL DEAL!
WHOA, WHOA!
BWAH ?!
YAH !!
BRISH

YO, MIKI. THERE YOU ARE.
TRAINING EVERY DAY IS COOL, BUT DON'T OVERDO IT. 'KAY?
CHAKO AND THE OTHERS ARE WORRIED.

AKIRA-KUN!
TAK TAK TAK

THANKS.
BUT THE TRAINING'S MADE ME LOTS BETTER.
I DON'T WANT TO BE A BURDEN TO YOU ANYMORE.

YOU SHOULD BE HAPPY, AKIRA-KUN.
I HAVE POWER NOW...
POWER THAT'S REAL, NOT FAKE LIKE MAGIC.
SHIIIING...

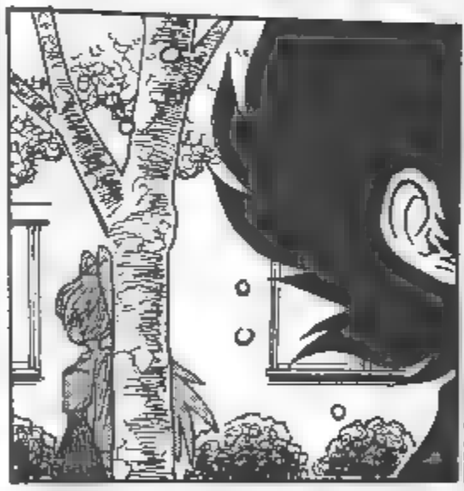
GRAB

BRZZT
BRZZT
BRZZT
NOW GO TO SLEEP.

BUT THAT MUCH ISN'T ENOUGH TO KILL ME.
YOU MADE SURE NOT TO DAMAGE HER BRAIN.
HOW KIND, AMON
NOW, LORD SATAN!
FAINT

MIK
THIS'LL STING A LITTLE.
BLTA

DID A DEMON MESS WITH YOU?!
YOU'RE ACTING WEIRD!
WHAT'S GOTTEN NTO YOU?!
MIKI!
WHISH
WHISH
TCH!
SHE AIN'T LISTEN-ING!



MIKI ISN'T HERSELF! USE YOUR TELEPATHY AND DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT!
TSU-BASA!
TSU-BASA, ARE YOU STILL TAKING A PISS?!

AREN'T I POWER-FUL-?!
SEE?
AKIRA-KUN, LOOK!

WELL ISN'T THIS ENTER-TAINING.
SMIRK
I THINK I'LL SIT BACK AND WATCH.

TIME, REWIND THYSELF!! SPACE, TWIST THYSELF!!!

TO THE SURFACE OF GREENEST EARTH !!!

BRING THE LIGHT OF DISTANT MARS...

O RED STAR OF BLOOD AND WAR...

THROW WIDE THE GATES ...

AND ONCE AGAIN OPEN THE WAY TO THE NEXT DIMENSION!!!

COSMIC CLOCKWORK REGRESSION !!!!

WELL DONE, MEDOC.

I AM NOW FULLY PREPARED.

IN ORBIT ABOVE PLANET EARTH!!!!

HEH HEH HEH.

MEANWHILE...

THE SWEEP OF MY WINGS CAN BEND EVEN TIME ITSELF!

BEHOLD!

BEHOLD, STARS! WITNESS MY COUP DE GRACE!!

OR SO IT WOULD BE, NORMALLY!

UNTIL THEN, THERE CANNOT BE ANY FURTHER "SUMMONS."

MARS' NEXT APPROACH WILL BE TWO YEARS HENCE.

ZWISH

ZWISH

ZWISH

ZWISH

ZWISH

!!!

BWOOOSH

A SUM-MON-ING?!

WHA--?! NO WAY!!

IMPOS-SIBLE!!

MIKI, DON'T!

STOP! PLEASE !!

STOP! DON'T !!

NO!

OOH, LOOKIE HERE. SHE'S A PRETTY GIRL LIKE ME. ♡

NOW BE A SWEETIE AND HOLD STILL WHILE I TAKE YOUR BODY ♪

NOOOOOOOOOOOOO

REMEMBER LI'L OL' FLAM OF THE IGNIS?

I'VE DROPPED BY EARTH FOR A VISIT!

IT'S BEEN A WHILE ~! ♪

HIII, AMON! ♪

FROOOOO

THEN MIKI...

THE HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS CALLED MAKIMURA MIKI WILL VANISH FOREVER!!!

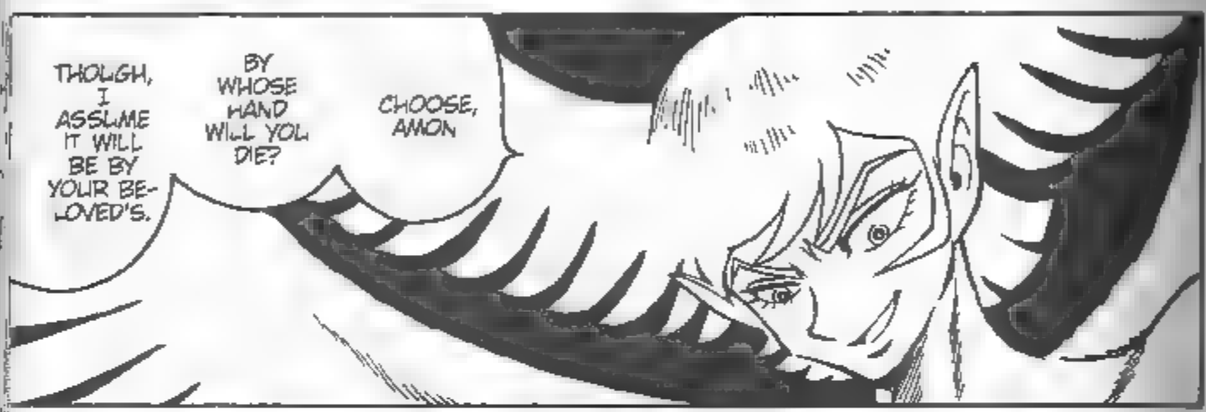
THE DEMON WILL TAKE HER BODY OVER...!

SHE'LL BE POSSESSED!

NO!

BEHIND YOU ARE DEMON LORD SATAN'S TWELVE WINGS.

BEFORE YOU STANDS AN IGNIS'S FLAMES...
OH, HOW YOU'VE FALLEN, AMON OF THE BESTIA.
NO WILL LEFT TO FIGHT AMY!


THOUGH, I ASSUME IT WILL BE BY YOUR BE-LOVED'S.
BY WHOSE HAND WILL YOU DIE?
CHOOSE, AMON

ONE FLAME BROILED DEMON, COMIN' UP~!
AHA HA HA!
ORDER'S IN!

BUT I GUESS IT'S TIME TO DIE~! ♪
AHA HA HA! I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOIN' ON...
BWOOF

MIK! ...!!
MIK...
I'M SORRY

WHAT WILL IT FEEL LIKE TO HAVE THAT BELOVED ONE KILL YOU, I WONDER?
HEH HEH. WELL, AMON? HOW DOES IT FEEL TO LOSE YOUR BELOVED OTHER HALF?
FLAP
FLAP

GYAAAAH!!

JUST AS OUR PROLONGED CONTACT VIA TSUBASA'S INCOMPLETE SUMMON NG GAVE HER A RESISTANCE TO ME...
A SIMILAR TOLER-ANCE HAS BEEN BUILT WITHIN YOU.
I SEE.
SO THAT'S HOW IT WENT, MAKI-MURA MIKI.

OHO.

JUST KIDDING!

GURK ?!

NAB

MEDOC HAS ATTACHED HIMSELF TO THE GIRL'S BRAIN BECOMING ONE WITH HER!

DID HE MERGE WITH FLAM ...?!

ZU-BORE

GUEE-!!

YOU'RE NOT GETTING AWAY, FLAM OR MEDOC.

YOUR DEMON POWERS ARE NOW MINE ...!!

MWAH HA HA!

FLOOMP

FORM !!!

TRANS ...

MIKI ?!

GOTCHA

DOON

YOU'VE DEVELOPED A RESISTANCE TO ANY DEMON NOT HIM...!!!

THANKS TO ALL THE MANY TIMES YOU SYNCHRONIZED WITH AMON...

IT CAN'T BE ...!!

NO !!!

IMPOSSIBLE!! IF SO, THEN WHAT HAPPENED TO FLAM?!

COULD THAT BE MAKI-MURA MIKI?!

NO, WAIT ...!

WOOT!

WHO DID SHE POSSESS ?!

HOW DARE YOU ATTACK ME!!

CURSE YOU, FLAM!!

GWOHH

HAPPY BIRTHDAY...

DEVILMAN !!!!

NO...

HOW COULD THIS HAP-PEN ...?

ONE WHO COULD KEEP THEIR HEART DESPITE BEING POSSESSED BY A DEMON...

A *HUMAN* WITH A *DEMON'S POWERS*, WHO COULD THEN FIGHT BACK AGAINST DEMONKIND! ALLOW ME TO EXTEND MY CONGRATULATIONS...!

REJOICE. IN ONLY THIS SHORT A TIME, IT HAS BEEN BORN.

DOCTOR RAINLIMA.

ARE YOU WATCHING FROM THE OTHER WORLD?

WHAT YOU HOPED TO CREATE USING TSUBASA AND ME HAS INSTEAD APPEARED ON ITS OWN.

YEAH!

MIKI, GET ON!

GYOOOM!!!

I'M NOT HUMAN!

I'M DEVIL-MAN!

AND Y'KNOW THAT *PURE PLATINUM* THAT MAKES UP YOUR FEATHERS?!

IT *MELTS* AT 1770 DEGREES CELSIUS!!

MIKI-CHAN IS NO DUMMY!

THEY MIGHT AS WELL BE BIRD FEATHERS FOR REAL!!

IN THE FACE OF AN IGNIS'S FLAMES...

RAIN DOWN UPON THEM, MY FEATHERS!!

HAH! AS IF A MERE *HUMAN* COULD HARM A DEMON LORD!

GUO DOO

PLATINUM ARROWS!!!!

砕鋼烈矢!!!!

WHAT SAY WE MAKE THIS A TAG-TEAM SHOW FOR REAL?!

IS WHAT'S MADE ME THIS STRONG.

FROM NOW ON...

THANKS, AKIRA-KUN.

A... THE TIME WE SPENT FIGHTING TOGETHER...

SUUU

Y-YEAH...

YOU BET!!

MIKI...

PREPARE YOURSELF! I'M COMING TO TAKE YOUR HEAD!!

SATAN OF THE HARPIES!

SWORD IN MY HAND! FIRE IN MY SOUL!

SHING

CHAPTER 12: THE ETERNAL SOLDIER

I'M NOT HUMAN— I'M DEVIL-MAN!

RAIN DOWN UPON THEM, MY FEATH-ERS!!!

HAH! AS IF A MERE HUMAN COULD HARM A DEMON LORD!!

WOW, DÉJÀ VU.

HAVE I SAID THAT BE-FORE?

IN THE FACE OF AN IGNIS'S FLAMES, THEY MIGHT AS WELL BE BIRD FEATHERS FOR REAL!!

BA

BA

BA

BA

BA

WHIFF

WAH ?!

TAKE THIS! OHSHIBA STYLE ULTIMATE STRIKE...

OH WELL! DON'T SWEAT THE SMALL STUFF, I SAY!

DAN-TESS-

COSMIC CLOCKWORK 時よ逆巻き繰り返せ!

REGRESSION!!! 宇宙時計逆回呪式!!!

CHAPTER 12: THE ETERNAL SOLDIER

FLASH

KIIN
KIIN

ZIR-CONIA SWORD !!
NOW YOU TASTE MINE!
I HAD A TASTE OF YOUR SKILL LAST TIME..
SHING

ガキイ
GA-KIIIIN

HANG TIGHT, MIKI! DON'T FALL!
BRING IT ON, YOU FEATHER DUSTER!!
GOT IT!

HOW LONG CAN YOU KEEP UP WITH MY SPEED?!
COME, AMON! RACE ME!
BYUN

ZWOOM

EVIL ECHO!!!
殲鬼絶衝!!!!
SKREEEEEEE

KANG
NGH!
I HATE TO SAY IT, BUT THAT'S TRUE!
AND YOUR SKILL MATCHES MINE!

AND IT'S MELTING POINT IS NEARLY TWO THOUSAND DEGREES!
EVEN HUMANS USE ZIRCONIA FOR IT'S HEAT RESISTANCE!
EVEN AN IGNIS'S FLAME WON'T MELT THIS BLADE!

WE AIN'T DONE YET!!

HA HA HA HA
DAMMIT, THAT COPYCAT!
HE KNOCKED THEM DOWN USING SOUND WAVES!

GYUUUN
TRY A "BULLET HELL" ON FOR SIZE, SATAN!!
THAT MEANS IT'S MY TURN ...!

LET'S GIVE IT A SHOT!
IF ME AND MIKI PUT OUR FLAME POWERS TOGETHER...
I'M THINKIN' WE CAN MELT YOUR PRETTY WINGS, SATAN!
TERMINATION BEAM... MAXIMUM FLARE !!

THOUSAND CUTS!!!!
斬肉飛剣!!!!

THUK!!!

IT'S SI-RENE'S ARM?!

IT...

NO...

WHY IS IT HERE ...?

WH-WHAT'S THIS?!

HRN ?!

GYUU

RU RU

RU RU

GWAUGH?!

FOOM

HMPH.

I TIRE OF THIS GAME, LOVEBIRDS.

THOON

BE SURE TO TELL EVERYONE IN HELL OF MY FEARSOME POWER!!

ALLOW ME TO SHOW YOU MY MOST SECRET OF SECRET TECH-NIQUES!

A SECOND COUP DE GRACE GREATER THAN THE REGRES-SION!

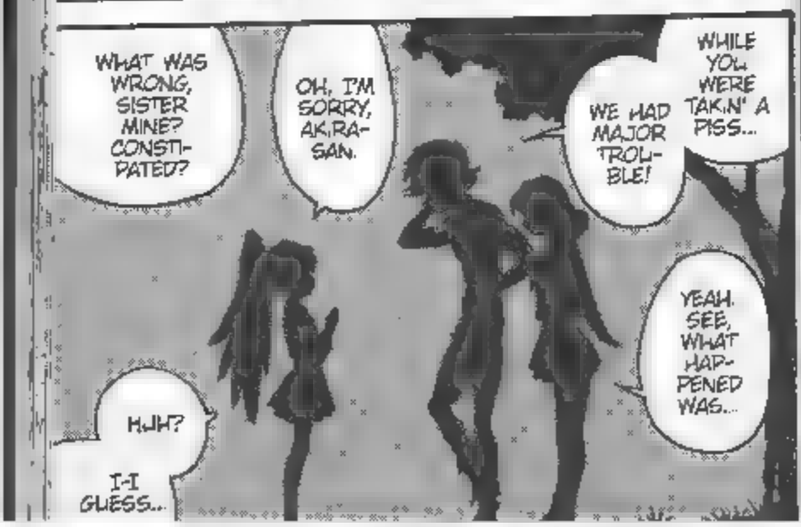
TIME, HALT THYSELF!

COSMIC CLOCK-WORK--

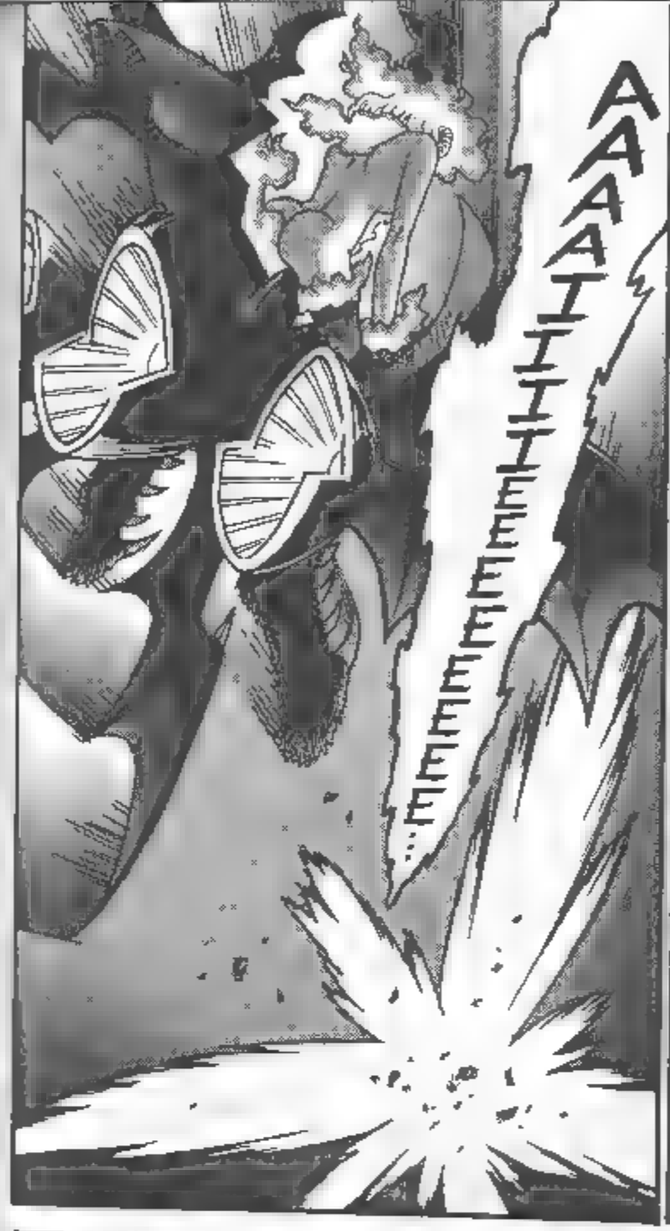
GA-SHUND

FWAASH

THERE YOU ARE!
HEY, TSU-BASA!


WHAT WAS WRONG, SISTER MINE? CONSTI-PATED?
OH, I'M SORRY, AKIRA-SAN.
WHILE YOU WERE TAKIN' A PISS...
WE HAD MAJOR TROU-BLE!
YEAH. SEE, WHAT HAP-PENED WAS...
HUH?
I-I GUESS...

BUT I CAN'T HAVE YOU KILLING THOSE TWO JUST YET.
APOLO-GIES, SATAN.
WHEW


AAAAIIIIIEEEEEEEEEE...

WH-WHAT JUST HAPPENED...?!
I HEARD THAT SIRENE WAS DEAD!
AND THIS FIRE
EVEN WITH MY "GRAND WINGS."
I, CANNOT... BLOCK IT ALL...

HEH HEH!
TOTAL VICTORY! ♪
WSH

I JUST PUT IT IN. SUCK IT UP AND HOLD IT

NO STAYING POWER AT ALL.

PRESS...

WHAT'S THIS, NOW?

TO THE BATH-ROOM..!

P-PLEASE. LEMME GO...

HEH HEH HEH HEH.

GURGL GURGL GURGL

THEN JUST LET IT OUT RIGHT HERE!

AAA-!!EE! NOOO!!

IF YOU CAN'T HOLD IT FIVE MINUTES ...

MWAA HA HA! THIS IS PAYBACK FOR MAKING ME STRIP IN THE LOCKER ROOM!

QUIVER

QUIVER

FLINCH

NEESAN, YOU MEANIE! LETCH! PERVERT ....!!

SLOWLY

QUIVER

QUIVER

DOING IT THE FIRST TIME YOURSELF IS HARD, SO LET YOUR NEESAN HELP. ♡

THIS HAS BEEN THE MAKIMURA FAMILY'S TRADITIONAL CONSTIPATION REMEDY FOR GENERATIONS.

NICE POSE, TSUBASA.

NOW RAISE THOSE HIPS MORE.

MWAH HA HA.

Y-YES, NEESAN..

IT.. IT'S INSIDE ME...!

I-I CAN FEEL IT...

MM-NNH!

UNH!

NNH!

TWITCH

HO HO HO! DIDN'T YOU JUST SAY IT WAS COLD?

WHAT'S GOING ON? M-MY TUMMY.. IT FEELS HOT!

EEP! WH...

EEEK!

STAMP

IN IT GOES!

EEP!

SHUDDER

IT'S C-COLD!

CURSE YOU TO THE END OF TIME!! YOUR CRIMES ARE EVEN GREATER THAN AMON'S!!

CURSE YOU, MAKI-MURA MIKI!!

A MERE FOOD CREATURE STOLE A DEMON'S POWER FOR ITSELF?!

A DEVIL-MAN, YOU SAY?!

SATAN WAS A HARPY WARRIOR ON PAR WITH SIRENE.

BUT WHAT TO DO NOW?

YES, M'LORD.

WITH BOTH DEFEATED, NO ONE ELSE MAY COME FORWARD.

THAT WHOLE "DIGNITY OF A SENATOR" THING. THIS'LL TOSS ALL THAT RIGHT OUT THE WINDOW.

WHA? YOU'RE KIDDING. BUT WHAT ABOUT, YOU KNOW...

WE'VE ONLY SENT THREE ASSASSINS, AFTER ALL.

I, SHOGUN ATRO-CIOUS, WILL DEAL WITH THIS PERSON-ALLY!!

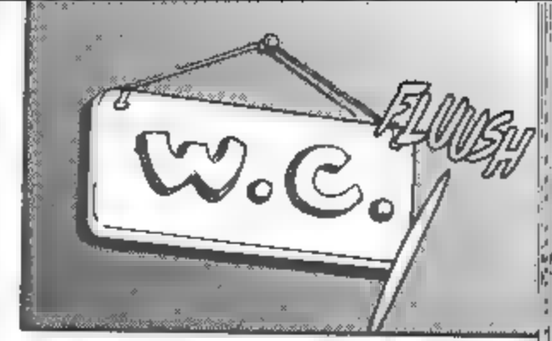
I SHALL GO!!!

.....

THEY DON'T NEED TO.

HUH?

DAMN YOU, HUMANS !!!!



Y'KNOW? BEING HUMAN...

AAAH...

CAN FEEL REALLY GOOD.

QUIVER

QUIVER

QUIVER

WUH-OH!

I'M LATE, LATE, LATE!

THEY SHOULDA WOKE ME.

SHEESH. MIKI AND TSUBASA ARE SO COLD!

GET IT TOGE-THER, GUY.

DID I SLEEP-WALK, MAYBE?

I JUST WENT IN THE FRONT GATE, BUT NOW I'M OUT THE BACK GATE?

THE HELL?

BWUH ?

THIS TIME, BOTH AMON AND MAKIMURA WILL MEET THEIR END...

I SWEAR IT!!!!

GRAAWR!

I'LL RIP THEM BOTH ASUNDER WITH MY OWN CLAWS AND PROVE MY MIGHT!

I DON'T CARE! SEND MORE SMALL FRY AND THE RESULT WILL NOT CHANGE!

WHAT GREATER HONOR IS THERE THAN THAT?!

NONE, JENNY! NONE!!

WRIGGLE WRIGGLE WRIGGLE WRIGGLE

ALL THOSE WISHING GLORY, FOLLOW ME TO TOKYO!!!

SOUND THE CALL ONCE AGAIN, JENNY! TELL THE WORLD THAT THE MONSTER SHOGUN HIMSELF FLIES TO BATTLE!!

RIPW RIPW RIPW RIPW RIPW

IT VAN-ISHES.
IF I GO AND THROW IT IN AGAIN...
FP

HERE'S THE ROCK.
AHA.
IT'S OUT-SIDE THE BACK GATE.

I COME BACK OUT THE FRONT GATE.
AND THE ROCK IS RIGHT THERE.

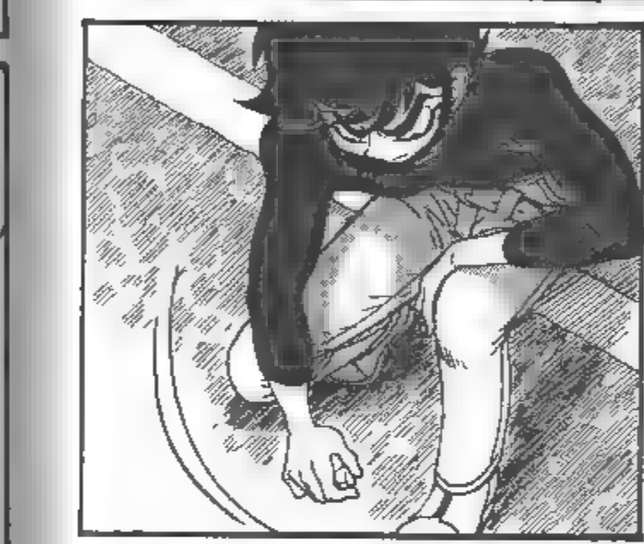
AND IF I FOLLOW IT...

THEY DIDN'T GET TOSSED OUT, LIKE I DID.
WHERE'D THEY GO?
NOW THAT I LOOK, THERE ISN'T ANYONE INSIDE THE SCHOOL.
I DIDN'T SEE 'EM.
LEMME CALL MIKI.
...NO AN-SWER.

WHAT IS GOING ON HERE?
THE HEL...?!

HUH?!

VOOP



NOW I CAME OUT THE FRONT GATE!
WHA-AA?!
THE HELL IS THIS?!

NO WAY.

AND I DIDN'T HEAR IT HIT ANY-THING.
THE ROCK VAN-ISHED...

TOSS
FP

ONLY HE MAY FREE IT.
AS YOU'VE GUESSED, YOUR SCHOOL HAS BEEN SEALED INSIDE A BARRIER BY THE MONSTER SHOGUN.
POP
WHAT, THE OLD COOT HIMSELF CAME THIS TIME? SO WHAT'S HE EXPECT ME TO DO?

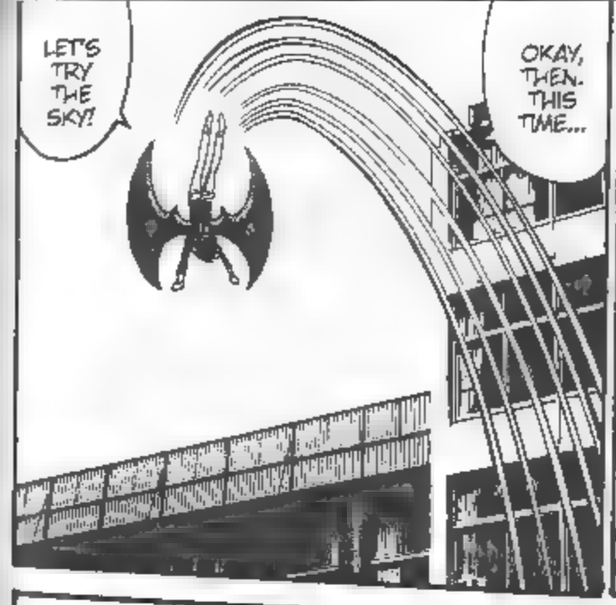
RUFL
HO HO HO! HAVING PROBLEMS, AMON?
PSY-CHO JENNY!
BWUH ?!

I CAN FREE THE SCHOOL JUST FINE BY KILLING THAT CRUSTY OLD GEEZER!
AND IF I SAY NO?

HO HO HO! ISN'T IT OBVIOUS? HE WILL FREE THE SCHOOL— IN EXCHANGE FOR YOUR HEAD!

ALL BY HER LONESOME ?!
HOW LONG DO YOU THINK MAKIMURA M.KI CAN FEND THEM OFF...

BUT I'M AFRAID YOU HAVEN'T MUCH TIME, AFTER ALL...
VERY WELL.
YOU THINK YOU CAN KILL HIM?
THAT SCHOOL IS TEEMING WITH VERY HUNGRY DEMONS RIGHT NOW.


LET'S TRY THE SKY!
OKAY, THEN. THIS TIME...

FWUF

THOSE'RE MY LEGS!
DWAH?! WHAT THE HELL!!
I GOT PUNTED OUT AGAIN?!

WHO THE HELL PULLED THIS CREEPY TRICK, HUH?
DAMN IT! SEALED OFF FROM ALL DIRECTIONS.
CAN'T GET IN.
I'VE ALREADY GOT ENOUGH ABSENCES! I DON'T NEED MORE!

BYUUN
BYUUN
BYUUN

SNATCH
IT'S HUGE!
A BIRD ?!
WH-WHAT'S THAT?!
A DEMON! THEN THIS WEIRD STUFF MUST BE THEIR DOING!
AKIRA-KUN, HURRY AND GET HERE!
AREN'T THEY AFTER ME?!
GYAAAAH!
FLA-FLAAAP

EXACTLY, SENSEI.
THAT'S THE OPPOSITE OF BEFORE!
I STEPPED OUT THE FRONT GATE, BUT I'VE COME IN THE BACK?
WHAAAA?!
VOOP
AUGH!
IS THIS ILLU-SION?! MASS HALLU-CINA-TION?!
WH-WH-WHAT IS GOING ON?!
WE CAN SEE THE OUTSIDE, BUT...!
WE CAN'T LEAVE THE SCHOOL.
OUR PHONES DON'T WORK, EITHER.
WHAT-EVER WE TRIED, IT DIDN'T WORK.
AHA HA HA! THE MONSTER SHOGUN WAS RIGHT!
THIS PLACE IS LOADED WITH YOUNG AND JUICY HUMANS!
HYUUUUU

OH MY GOD...
YEE-EEK!
TROMP TROMP
M-MUH-MON-STERS!
KEH HEH HEH!
EEK...!
AH!
AH WELL. WE'LL JUST HAFTA EAT 'EM ALL ANYWAY!
HMPH! FOR A ROOM THIS BIG, THERE SURE AIN'T MUCH FOOD IN IT.
DID THE SENATE SEND THEM?
HOW ODD.
THEY'RE DRAWING MUCH TOO MUCH ATTEN-TION.
O-OKAY!
W-W-WE HAVE TO RUN, TSUBASA-SAN!

STUDY ROOM
IT'S MAKING IT HARD TO STUDY.
YES.
WHAT DO THEY THINK SCHOOL'S FOR?
MY, IT'S LOUD OUTSIDE ...
ISN'T IT, TODAIJI-SAN?
!
KYAAAAA!!
ZURUU
ZURU...

GWAH HA HA HA HA!
TIME FOR A MAGMA-FRIED HUMAN SNACK!
HAAAAAUGH!
GO
BLUK
BLUK
BLUK
BLUK
KAA
TRANS ...
FORM !!!
MIKI?!
LOOK OUT ~!
DASH
AT THIS RATE, WE CAN'T AFFORD TO WAIT FOR AKIRA-KUN!
AAAAAH!!
THEY'RE COMING UP OUTTA THE GROUND?!

BWOOSH
HEADS UP!!
AAAAHH!!
EVERY-BODY GET INSIDE!!
WHAT'S HAP-PEN-ING?!
OH MY GOD!
THE GROUND TORE OPEN?!
AAAAH!!
YEEEEEK!
KYAAAAH!!
WAH ?!
KRIK
KRIK
KRAK

FWR OOOOF
ANOTHER SOUL HATH PASSED!

TUP

GAAAPE

RUN INSIDE! HURRY! I'LL STAY BEHIND AND HOLD THEM OFF!!

NOW, EVERY-ONE!

OUR TARGET, MAKI-MURA MIKI!

THERE SHE IS!

BRING IT ON, DEMON SCUM!

DEVILMAN WILL TAKE YOU DOWN!!

HAI-YAAHHH!

大柴流連斬り
OHSHIBA STYLE CHAIN STRIKE!!!

GYARR

ME-DU-SA!!!!
滅道殺!!!!

ZU-BA

BA

BA

BA

BA

AHA HA HA HA HA HA! A DREAM! THIS IS ALL A DREAM!

SHFL SHFL SHFL

ANIKI! HURRY UP AND GET HERE!!

WHAT THE HELL ARE THESE THINGS?!

DAMN!

WHIRL WHIRL

HEH HEH!

!

RMB RMB RMB

MIKI, HEEELP !!

WHERE ARE WE SUP-POSED TO RUN?!

YIKES! THE INSIDE IS CRAWLING WITH THEM, TOO!!

HAAH...

HAAH...

HAAH...!

HAAH!

NNN

MN!

!!

MMGH!

GU-SLUP

HEH HEH! WHAT TENDER AND JUICY-LOOKING WOMEN...

I'LL MAKE YOU FEEL SO GOOD YOU WON'T EVEN KNOW I'M EATING YOU!

GLUP

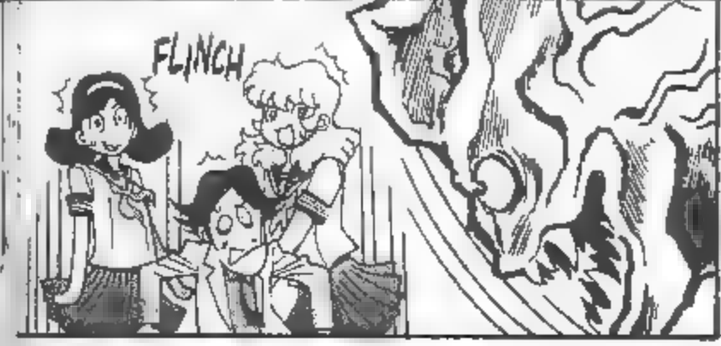
GLUP

WRIGGLE

WRIGGLE

WRIGGLE

SLUP


FLINCH

YOU KNOW WHERE DEVIL-MAN-- WHERE MAKIMURA MIKI IS?
IF YA DON'T, I'LL JUST EAT YA.
DROOL...
YO, HU-MANS!

SHH!!
IT SAYS IT'S LOOKING FOR MAKI-MURA.
D-D-DEVIL-MAN...?

OHO!
SO YA DO KNOW, EH?!
SPLISH

PLASH
PLOSH
WHAT IS IT, PARTNER?
PLOSH
PLASH
PLOSH
I SPY SOME YUMMY-LOOKING HUMANS!

DO DO DO DO DO DO
SBLOOOOSH

GYOOP

INSIDE THE BUILD-ING?!
A TSU-NAMI ?!

LEMME SEND YOU ON YOUR WAY TO THE AFTERLIFE!!
YOU'VE LIVED PLENTY LONG ENOUGH, FURFACE!!

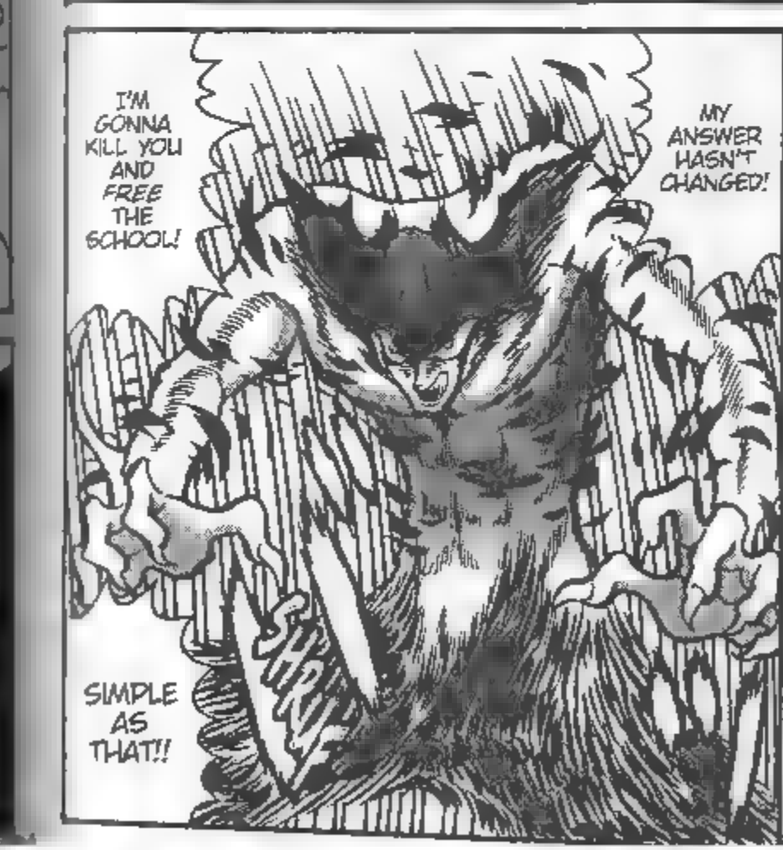
YOU CHALLENGE ME?!
MWAH HA HA. FOOLISH PUP!
THE ELDEST OF YOUR OWN TRIBE, THE BESTIA?!

SONIC 震空 ARROW!!! 音機!!!

IT TURNED ?! BUT...
HUH ?!
THOSE'RE ULTRA-SONIC WAVES!

PSHUU

OR WILL YOU SURRENDER YOUR LIFE?!
ARE YOU SIMPLY GOING TO WATCH?
WELL, AMON?
!!!
PANDEMONIUM!
MWAH HA HA HA!


I'M GONNA KILL YOU AND FREE THE SCHOOL!
MY ANSWER HASN'T CHANGED!
SIMPLE AS THAT!!

YOU MANGY OLD FUZZ-BALL!!
THERE YOU ARE, MONSTER SHOGUN ATROCIOUS!

SUPER-SONIC FIST-- NEKO PUNCH!!

THEY ARE NOT JUST DEFENSE!

YOU'RE SO SLOW TO MY EYE, YOU'RE PRACTI-CALLY STANDING STILL!

BUT...

IS THIS THE POWER AGE BRINGS?!

URK...! HIS STRENGTH IS NO JOKE...!

AND, EVERYONE ELSE IN THE SCHOOL IS HANGING TIGHT IN AN EVEN WORSE SITUATION!!

NOT WHEN MIKI AND TSUBASA AND CHAKO AND ALPHONSE...

I CAN'T AFFORD TO BACK DOWN!

EACH TOE BEAN IS INFUSED WITH POWER, PULLING IN ALL ATTACKS AND NULLIFYING THEM!!

THIS...

IS MY IRON DEFENSE-- MANEKI NEKO!!!

MRRROOOWRR

!!

HEH! I HAVE CONDI-TIONED MY PAW PADS FOR MILLENNIA !!

WITH MY FISTS!!

ALL RIGHT, I'LL DO IT THE OLD-FASHIONED WAY...

FOOL!

NYUU

SABER CHOP!!!
血腕刀!!!

SHOULDA RETIRED WHEN YOU COULD!!
I WARNED YOU, YOU SENILE OLD GEEZER!

ZU-BAA
SPLUUURSH

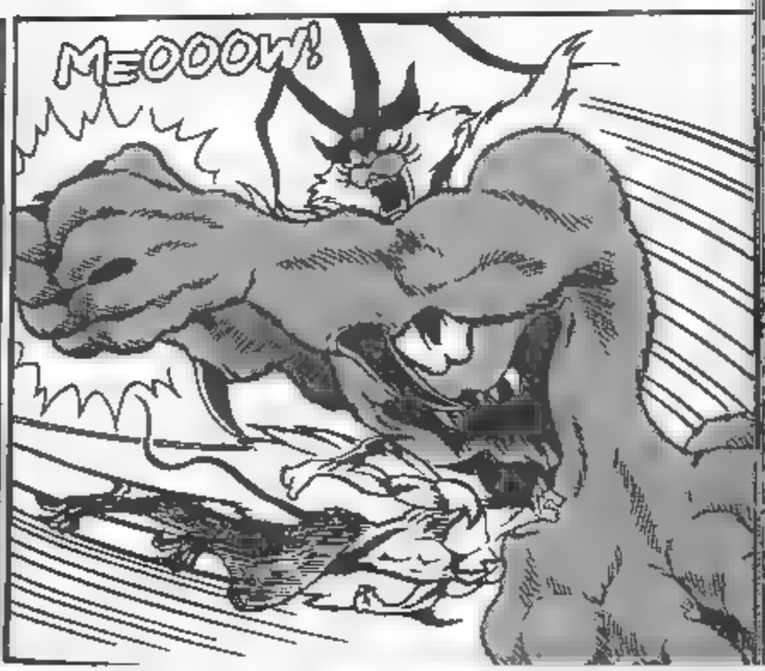
MANEKI NEKO!!
IT'S NO USE!
PAN

KAA

FLLCK
FLLCK

MRN?!

THE BATTLE SO EXCITED MY FELINE INSTINCTS THAT... ERM!
URK! CURSES!


MEOOOW!

WHEN A CAT LIVES A HUNDRED YEARS, THEIR TAIL SPLITS INTO TWO, AND THEY BECOME A MONSTER CAT-- A *NEKO-MATA*.

BLUP BLUK BLUK

I DO NOT KNOW MYSELF EXACTLY HOW OLD I AM...

I CUT YOUR FREAKIN' HEAD OFF!!

THE HELL?!

THAT'S JUST A "SCRATCH" ?!

YOU *THOUGHT* YOU SLICED OFF MY HEAD...

BUT LOOK DOWN THERE.

EVEN I CAN'T COUNT HOW MANY I HAVE NOW.

BUT EVERY HUNDRED YEARS, ONE OF MY TAILS DIVIDES.

RESIDES ANOTHER ONE OF MY "LIVES."

BUT INSIDE EACH TAIL...

TOO BAD FOR YOU, EH?

HEH!

HEH!

HEH!

JUST *ONE* OF MY *THOUSANDS* OF TAILS.

ALL YOU DID WAS MAKE A TAIL FALL OFF

R.I.P

NOW THE SCHOOL WILL BE FRE--

GOT 'IM!

URF!

GRAB

IF YOU THINK THIS IS ENOUGH TO KILL ME, YOU HAVE ANOTHER THING COMING.

THIS IS BUT A "SCRATCH! *MWAH HA HA!*

NOW, NOW, AMON.

YOU GET AHEAD OF YOUR-SELF

WHO DARES ?!

MRN?!

PLUP

WHUMP

THEN, YOU ARE —?!

MY WOUND IS FROZEN ?!

YOU LOOK TO BE HAVING FUN.

BY THE WAY...

I HAVE NO INTEREST IN A SCHOOL WITHOUT YOU IN IT, FUDO.

THIS EARLY IN THE MORNING TOO.

YOU TARDY TO CLASS, TOO?

YO, HIKARU.

IN THE TIME IT TAKES YOU TO CLAIM ALL MY LIVES, HOW MANY IN THE SCHOOL WILL DIE?!

HOW MANY OF YOUR OWN LIVES WILL IT TAKE?!

OH WAIT! YOU ONLY HAVE ONE LIFE TO LOSE! MYAAAH HA HA HA!!

MRROWWWRR!!

I MIGHT AS WELL BE IMMORTAL!!!

KIIN

DIDN'T EXPECT THIS.

KRAK

DAMN! HE'S RIGHT. I'M IN OVER MY HEAD.

KRAK

THE CRUSTY COOT IS WAY TOUGHER THAN I THOUGHT !!

ANOTHER FOOLISH KIT.

MRN...

VERY WEL...

YOU'RE A WEIRD ONE.

HEH.

I WILL STRIKE YOU DOWN AND *DEVOUR* YOU!!

ANOTHER ONE, OR EVEN TEN, DOESN'T MATTER!!

SHUUUUUU

THAT'S *OUR* LINE!!

BUT ACCORDING TO JENNY'S REPORT...

YOU *DIED* AT AMON'S HAND!

YOU LIVE?!

I AM NIX OF THE AQUARIANS.

YES, M'LORD MONSTER SHOGUN.

IF YOU DON'T MIND...

NOW, SIR...

WHEN IT COMES TO *UNKILLABILITY*...

I LIKE TO THINK I'M ON PAR WITH YOU.

IT SEEMS YOU NEED BETTER LACKEYS, SIR.

MY BATTLE WITH AMON HAS NOT YET COME TO A CONCLUSION.

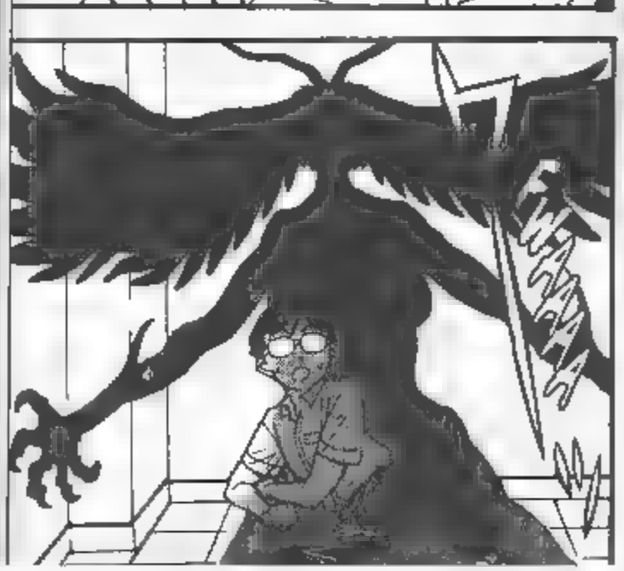
MIGHT I ASK YOUR ELDER SELF TO PLEASE *BUTT OUT?!*

BUH?
NAB

ALL TO THROW HIS LIFE AWAY FOR MINE?
HE IS FIGHTING BACK THIS MUCH FEAR.

WAH!
TWUMP!

WH-WHEN DID YOU START USING SUCH UNCOUTH LANGUAGE ?
HUH?
TSU-BASA-SAN?



YOU RUN AWAY, YOU MORON!
ME? RUN AWAY?! NEVER!
UGH! ENOUGH OF THIS SHIT!

GWEH
HEH
HEH
HEH
HEH
URG!
LOOKS LIKE THIS IS IT.
HISSS!
WHAT IS WITH THIS HUMAN?
WHAT THE HELL?
FOR-GIVE ME FOR DYING FIRST
I DO THIS FOR THE ONE I LOVE!
MOM. DAD.
TODAIJI-SAN!
I-I'LL HOLD THEM OFF, TSUBASA-SAN. YOU USE THAT CHANCE TO ESCAPE!

NEXT VOLUME:

Fear the immortal power of the Monster Shogun!!

Brave warriors, fight to protect the ones you love and their school! But... The end of this death battle is just the precursor to another storm to come! Who is that? Who?! WHO?! Yes, their name is--!!

Prepare for the Devilman Army Arc in the next jaw-dropping installment!!

Makimura Miki & Flam

Miki was only supposed to shoot flames from her right hand. There was nothing about fully transforming in the plan. But then Satan showed up, and nothing after that has been according to plan.

CHARACTER DESIGNS 1

Amon & Fudo Akira

By this point, aside from the cockeyed belt, Akira-kun doesn't look anything like his original self at all. Amon hasn't changed much, though.

Aoi-sensei
I created this manga so that she can finally have a happy ending.

Sirene
I gave her a darker complexion hoping to bring out a more brazen sex appeal.

Psycho Jenny
Since she's Satan's "right-hand demon," I decided to make her a literal right hand. I think she turned out *very* cute.

The cat at her feet was initially going to be Kaim's temporary form. But then I used the cat for Jacon, so this poor guy was mothballed.

Rainuma Tsubasa
Tsubasa was originally going to be older than Akira and Miki.

SEVEN SEAS ENTERTAINMENT

DEVILMAN G

GRIMOIRE

story by GO NAGAI art by RUI TAKATO VOLUME 3

TRANSLATION
Adrienne Beck

LETTERING
Bambi Eloriaga-Amago
Roland Amago

COVER DESIGN
Nicky Lim

PROOFREADER
Shawn Whiteside
Brett Hallahan

EDITOR
T.P. Sullivan

PRODUCTION ASSISTANT
CK Russell

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Lissa Pattillo

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF
Adam Arnold

PUBLISHER
Jason DeAngelis

DEVILMAN G VOLUME 3
©2013 GO NAGAI • RUI TAKATO / DYNAMIC PLANNING
Originally published in Japan in 2013
English translation rights arranged with Dynamic planning, Tokyo
through TOHAN CORPORATION, Tokyo.

No portion of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form without written permission from the copyright holders. This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents are the products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.

Seven Seas books may be purchased in bulk for educational, business, or promotional use. For information on bulk purchases, please contact Macmillan Corporate & Premium Sales Department at 1-800-221-7945 (ext.5442) or write specialmarkets@macmillan.com.

Seven Seas and the Seven Seas logo are trademarks of Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC. All rights reserved.

ISBN: 978-1-626927-72-8

Printed in Canada

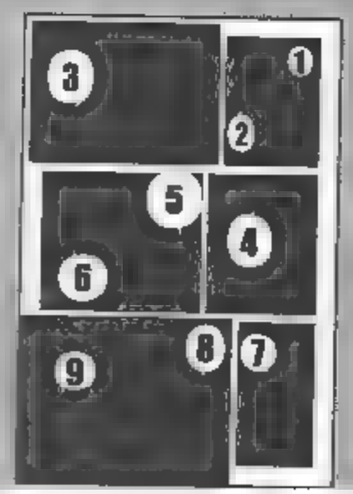
First Printing: June 2018

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

FOLLOW US ONLINE www.sevenseasentertainment.com

READING DIRECTIONS

This book reads from ***right to left***, Japanese style. If this is your first time reading manga, you start reading from the top right panel on each page and take it from there. If you get lost, just follow the numbered diagram here. It may seem backwards at first, but you'll get the hang of it! Have fun!!



DEATH TO THE TRAITOR!

[illegible] of demonkind's [illegible] armies are closer [illegible] more and more humans succumb to possession. Against them stands only the traitor Amon, in the body of human Fudo [illegible]. His deeds have set your [illegible] Lord Arrestus, the Monster Slayer—strongest of demonkind—demands [illegible] head! The strongest demons from across the world descend upon Japan, seeking Akras the ever Lord Seven himself. Is one demon against the world—[illegible] [illegible]

Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC.
www.sevenseasentertainment.com
Printed in Canada
Distributed by Macmillan

$12.99 USA
($15.99 CAN)
ISBN 9 8 1-626927-72-8
51299>
9 781626 927728

DEVILMAN

GRIMOIRE

VOL. 4

story: GO NAGAI

art: RUI TAKATO

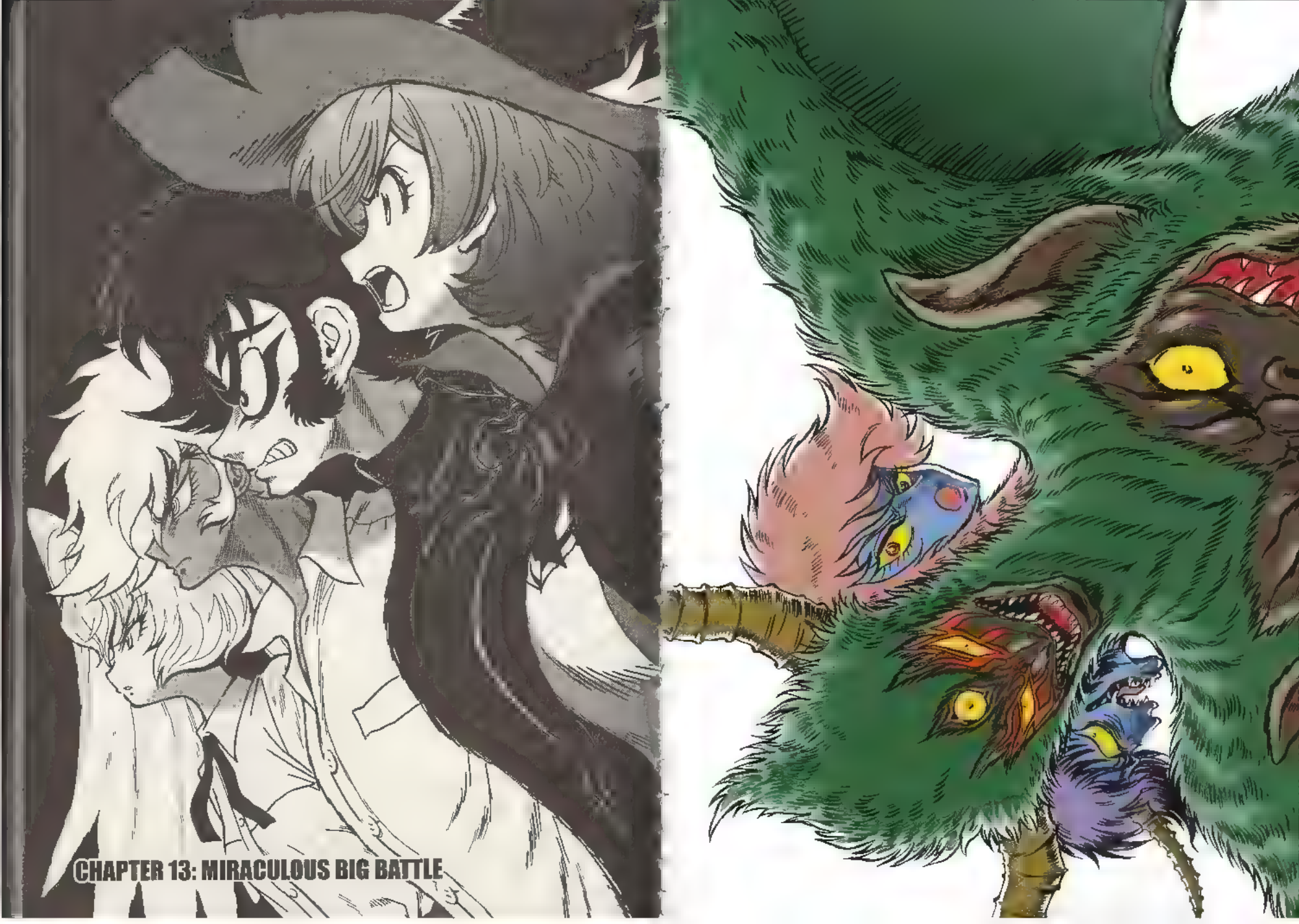
Devilman Grimoire

VOL. 4

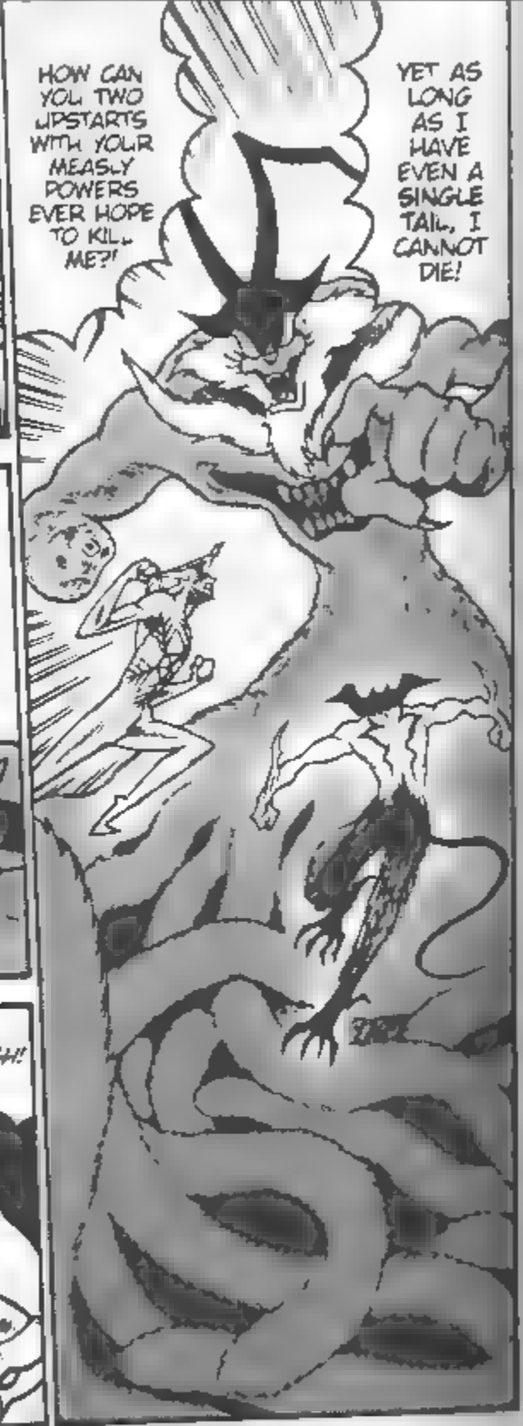
story: Go Nagai
art: Takato Rui

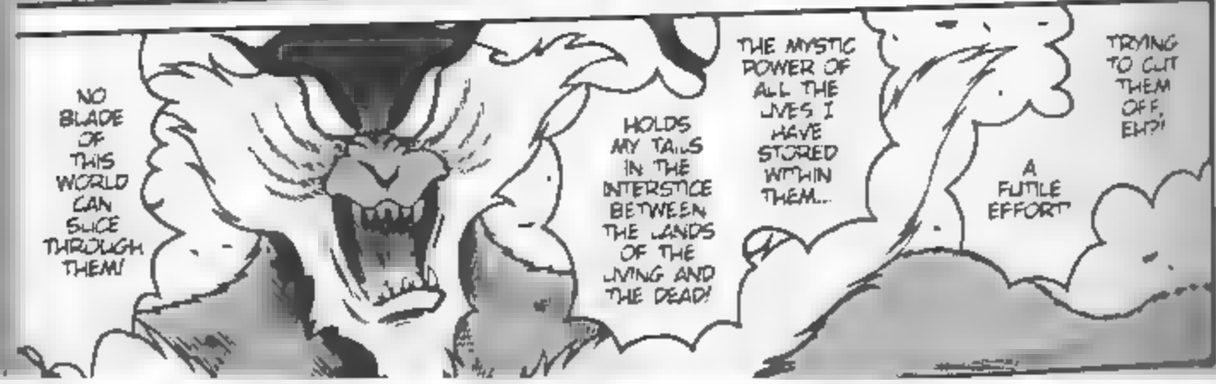
Dynamic Productions

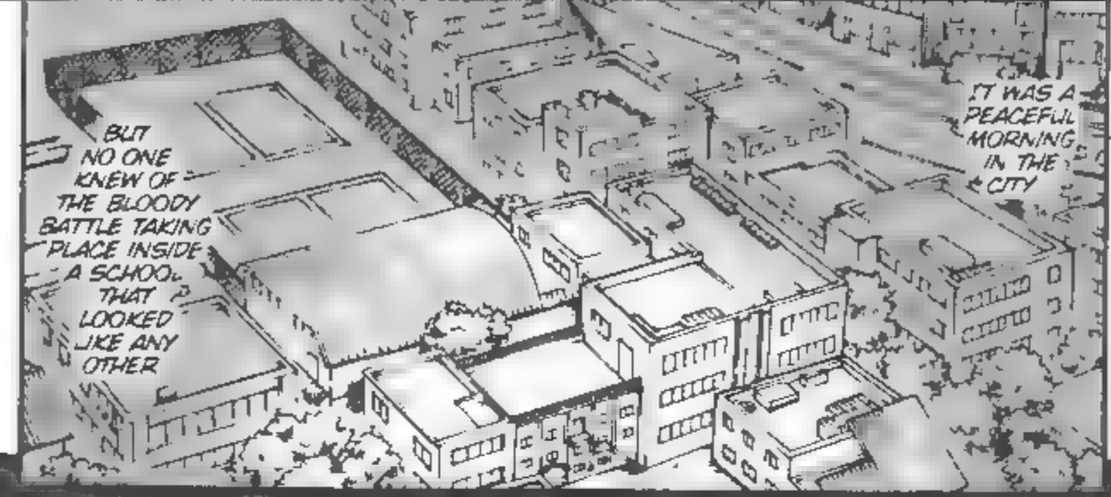
Translation:
Adrienne Beck



CHAPTER 13: MIRACULOUS BIG BATTLE







CHAPTER 13: MIRACULOUS BIG BATTLE

GLUCH

GURK!

SHRRIP

AAAH ...!

GLARE

ST-STAY BACK!

EEP!

LOOKS LIKE WE'LL JUST HAVE TO KILL HIM THE HARD WAY...

GUESS NOT.

AS MANY TIMES AS IT TAKES!

FEH! IT SEEMS WE GET NO SHORT-CUTS.

BUT FOR TODAY, AT LEAST, I'M GLAD TO HAVE YA.

HAVE I EVER TOLD YOU YOU'RE KINDA TWISTED?

DON'T GET BORED AND LEAVE HALFWAY THROUGH!

I GET TO SPEND MORE TIME WITH YOU THIS WAY, TOO.

SOUNDS GOOD TO ME.

SWEET TIME... IN BLOODY BATTLE.

I GET THE FEELING THAT *THIS...*

IS OUR FIRST *AND LAST* BATTLE AS ALLIES!!!

APPARENTLY THERE ARE MORE DEMONS AROUND...

AND THE ONLY ONE WHO WON'T BOTHER WITH WEAKLINGS LIKE YOU... IS *ME!*

IF YOU DON'T WANT TO DIE, STAY PUT.

ZA-KAASH

DMP

DMP

DMP

SPLURRSH

DEVIL-MAN IS COMIN' THROUGH !!

C'MON, C'MON, C'MON!! BRING IT ON, DEMONS!!

GYAAARGH!!

THR-SPLUK

TSU-TSU-BASA-SAN ...?

UMM...

PHEW...

UGURRGH...

TWITCH

TWITCH

JUST A LITTLE BIT LONGER ...!

SQUP

SHLUP

OOOH, NOT JUST YET. ♡

HELLOOO? YOU'RE FREE NOW.

UM...

PWAK

WHAT'RE YOU DOING?!

TET-CHAN! JO!

MAN-J RO-KUN!

HAVE IT YOUR WAY

GYIING

WHOA!

ZNUUSH

SLASH

ROGER! I'LL HANDLE THE WEST!

WE'LL MEET UP LATER!

The library wing!

Leave the north side to me!

TSU-BASA!

WHERE ARE YOU?!

Nee-san!

BRUK
BRRUK
BLORRRP

SO I JUST USED MY POLLEN TO MAKE 'EM LISTEN TO ME!
THESE THREE DIDN'T LOOK HALF BAD FOR HUMANS...
MWAH HA HA! I AM ODOM OF THE ALRUNE!
LET HUMANS BE THE ONES TO KILL DEVILMAN!
HEE HEE! DO IT!
Y-YOU THREE! PROTECT ME!
URK!
TROMP
THUK
PUR-GATORY BLAST !!!
AKIRA-KUN, I'M BORROW-ING ONE OF YOUR SKILLS!
FOOM
OR NOT JUST KIDDING!
LEMME GO AND I'LL LET'CHA SNEAK A GROPE! PROMISE!
GYAA?! PAUSE BUTTON! PAUSE BUTTON!

両刀術 DUAL-BLADE STRIKE...

大紫流 OHSHIBA STYLE...

KIIIN

AND GIMME THAT!

EVERY-ONE HOLD YOUR BREATH!

OH, ER, SURE.

双胴六!!!! SO-DO-MU!!!!

BWROOOOOOSH

SO HOT...!

SWEAT SWEAT SWEAT SWEAT

BWUH ...?

HUH ...?

DAMN YOU, DEVIL-MAN!!

BWAAAAAAA

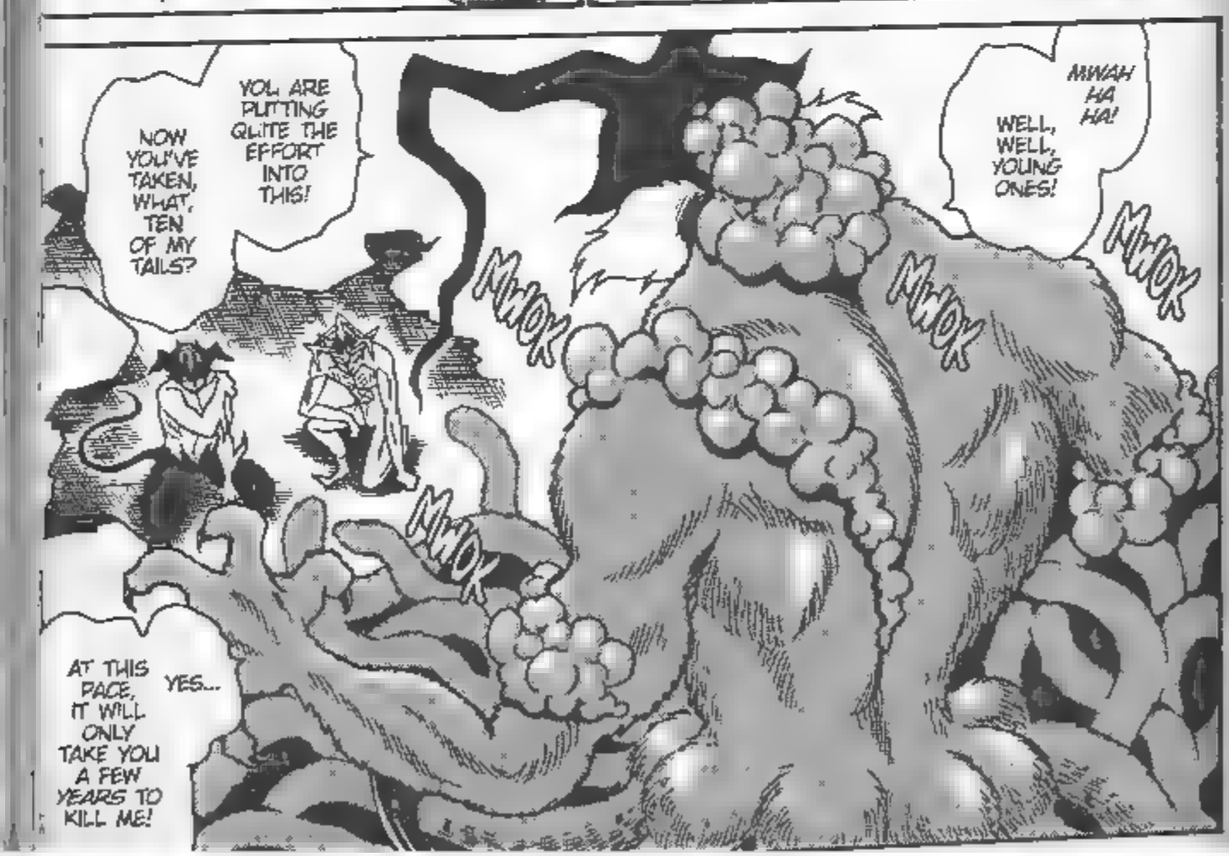
花粉催眠 HYPNO-POLLEN!!!

LAST I REMEMBER, WE WERE ON THE ROOF. THEN THESE MON-STERS...

WHAT WERE WE DOIN' ?

YOU KNOW THE BEST THING FOR HAY FEVER?! A HOT, STEAMY SAUNA!

BA-SHRUUK


NOW YOU'VE TAKEN, WHAT, TEN OF MY TAILS?
YOU ARE PUTTING QUITE THE EFFORT INTO THIS!
MWAH HA HA!
WELL, WELL, YOUNG ONES!
NWOK
NWOK
NWOK
NWOK
AT THIS PACE, IT WILL ONLY TAKE YOU A FEW YEARS TO KILL ME!
YES...

IZZAT YOU, MAKI-MURA?
WAIT...
UH, OKAY..

YOU'LL BE SAFER THAT WAY!
FOLLOW ME!
MAY-BE!

OUTTA THE WAY OR DIE, DEMONS !!!
I'M GONNA CHOP YOU UP AND BURN YOU DOWN!!

GU-WAAAA
DEADLY SPIRAL!!!
冷熱重螺旋!!!

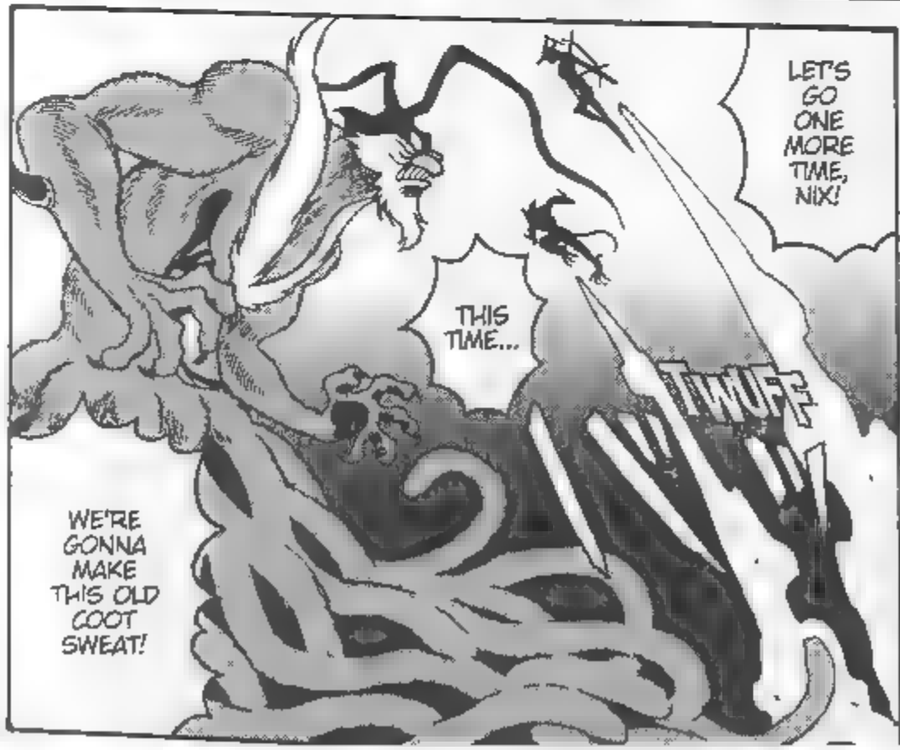
HUP!

MANEKI NEKO!!
HAVE YOU STILL NOT GRASPED THE FUTILITY OF THAT ATTACK?!
JU-SHEN

EVEN IF ONE OF US PLAYS DECOY WHILE THE OTHER KILLS HIM...
HE JUST SHEDS A TAIL AND IS PERFECTLY FINE AGAIN.
IT'S A LOSING BATTLE.
STILL, WE HAVE TO COME UP WITH A BETTER PLAN, AND FAST.
YEAH, YEAH.

SHUD-DUP.
WE ACTUALLY MAKE A PRETTY EFFECTIVE TEAM!
AMON, THIS IS GREAT!

THE BEATINGS WE'VE TAKEN SO FAR WERE WORTH IT. I THINK I SEE HOW WE CAN WIN THIS THING!
BUT ...!
DAMMIT, FOR AN OLD FART, HE'S ONE TOUGH NUT TO CRACK!
YOU DON'T GOTTA PREACH TO ME! I KNOW THAT!


LET'S GO ONE MORE TIME, NIX!
THIS TIME...
WE'RE GONNA MAKE THIS OLD COOT SWEAT!

OHO.

AND WHAT WAS THAT SUPPOSED TO DO?
MYAH HA HA HA!
ZAWA WA
BA-KRUUSH

THAT ONE, EH?!

PLOP

FIGURED AS MUCH!
HE'S HEALING!
A TAIL'S COMING OFF!

I CAN DODGE THAT IN MY SLEEP!

BYUUU
FWP

TIME TO DIE, OLD FART!
SHU-GOOM
FREEZE AND SHAT-TER!!

YOU MEET YOUR TRUE DEATH!
GUOOO
NYAAAAHHH!!!!
PLOP
POP
PLUP
PLUP

GWAP

THAT'S WHEN YOU REACH INTO THE LAND OF THE DEAD TO PULL OUT A NEW "LIFE"..
MAKING YOUR TAIL A "GATE" TO THE OTHER SIDE!
YES! THIS IS IT! THE SECOND YOUR TAIL POPS OFF!

AMON, YOU--!
GWUH?!

SSSSSSS
TODAY'S FINALLY THE DAY...
THE REAPER COMES FOR YOU, KITTIES!

FILLED WITH ALL THE HUNDREDS OF SOULS THE MONSTER SHOGUN HAD MERGED WITH ACROSS THE EONS.
BEYOND THAT "GATE" LAY A SWIRLING SEA OF SOULS!
IT WAS A VERITABLE FELINE HELL!!!
NROWW
NYAA

THE WIND QUIETLY RUBS ONE AGAINST THE OTHER, BUILDING A STATIC CHARGE, UNTIL....

SPARKLE

SPARKLE

GLITTER

MILLIONS OF TINY ICE CRYSTALS THAT I'VE SEEDED IN THE AIR.

DOZENS OF FUZZY, FURRY TAILS ON THE GROUND.

WE STAND INSIDE A THUNDER-HEAD!!!

COME TO ME!

KRZZT

LIGHT-NING!!

THE POTENTIAL ENERGY AROUND US IS LIMITLESS! ALL IT NOW NEEDS...

IS TO BE GATHERED AND FOCUSED!

KRAKO

KRZT

GRM!

GRM

GRM

KRAKL

TAKE THIS ELECTRICITY-- TURN IT INTO THE FIRE THAT SCORCHES HIS INSIDES TO ASH!!

HERE, AMON!

QUIT STARING IN AWE AND HELP ME!

AND I'M ABOUT TAPPED OUT OF POWER!

THE "GATE" IS TRYING TO CLOSE...

WE CAN WIN THIS!!!

AMON!!

HIS TAILS ARE POPPING OFF IN DROVES!

WOW!

IF ONLY I HAD MIKI HERE TO BACK ME UP...!

DAMMIT! HOW MANY FREAKIN' SOULS DOES HE *HAVE*?!

SQUEEEEEZE

TO LEND YOU ALL THE AID YOU'LL NEED!

BESIDES, I ALREADY HAVE EVERY-THING PRE-PARED...

THINGS WERE JUST GETTING FUN. DIDJA HAVE TO BRING *HER* UP?

BUZZ-KILL.

UGH ...

充電!!!
ENERGY CHARGE!!!
KRA-KOOM
GUOOOOSH
TIME TO DIE...
YOU MANGY OLD FUR-BALL!!

NYYAAARGH!!

AND LOOK AT YOU NOW!!

HELL, YOU DID THE SAME THING YOURSELF FOR EONS!

THERE'S NOTHIN' UGLIER THAN AN OLD COOT WHO'S GONE SOFT AND DEFENSIVE IN HIS OLD AGE!

WHAT I WANT, I TAKE BY FORCE.

THAT'S THE *REAL* LAW OF DEMON-KIND.

LIKE I NEED YOUR PERMISSION.

WOBBLE

YOU UNDERSTAND NOTHING, YOU HEAR?

BRAT

THERE'S NO HOPE FOR YOU.

NOTHING...

WHUMP

SAVE YOUR STUFFY LECTURE.

AND I DON'T CARE.

ME...?!

NO...

I AM THE MONSTER SHOGUN—!

I...

I WAS HAILED AS THE KING OF BEASTS...!

SHOU

RIU

RIU

RIU

IMPERTINENT BRAT...

WHO WOULD EVER BEQUEATH IT TO YOU...

HMPH!

I LIKE THAT TITLE. I THINK I'LL TAKE IT.

"KING OF THE BEASTS," EH?

THUMP

AND NOW YOU'RE DEAD, BY MY HAND.

YEP!

AND ALL WE HAD TO DO WAS TAKE YOUR BUDDIES HOSTAGE.
GEH HEH HEH! LOOKIN' PRETTY PATHETIC, DEVILMAN!
LIRF ...!
HNK!
WHAT A BIG, GLARING WEAK POINT! NO DEMON WOULD EVER BE THAT STUPID!
HAH!!
I MEAN, PUTTIN' YOURSELF IN DANGER FOR THEIR SAKE?!
EVERYBODY TALKED UP YOUR DEMON POWERS, BUT YOU'RE STILL A SQUISHY HUMAN IN THE END!
WHAAA?! HOLD ON!
WHO'S TH--
I WOULDN'T SAY NO DEMON WOULD.
NAH...
EVERY DEMON IS DIFFERENT.
VERY TRUE.

THE LAST SABRETOOTH TIGER ON EARTH... WAS NOW DEAD!
BEFORE THEM LAY THE BATTERED REMAINS OF A GREAT AND ANCIENT CAT.
BE-SHAN!

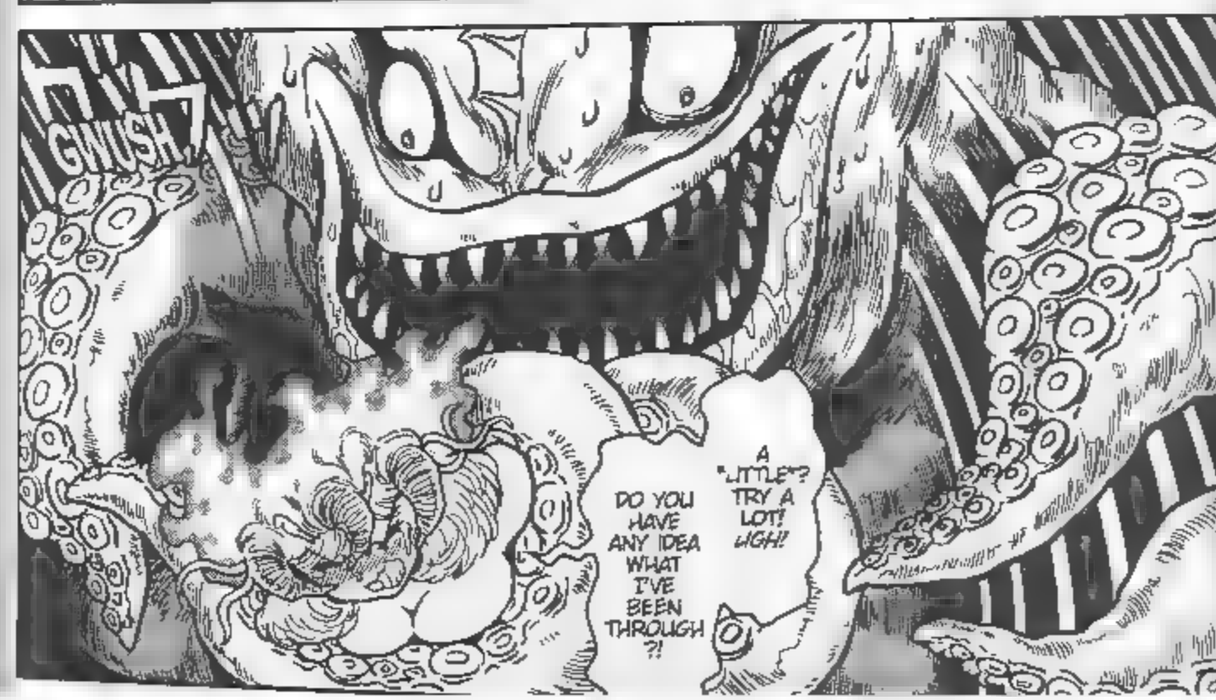
BWOOF
GUGGA
TIME FOR MIKI-CHAN TO GET BACK IN BUSI-NESS!!
AWW-RIIIGHT!
WHOOT WHOO

WHO HAVE THAT BIG WEAKNESS.
OH, IT'S JUST A PAIR OF STUPID DEMONS..
TIGER PELT

POP

WE'RE A LITTLE LATE.
SORRY.

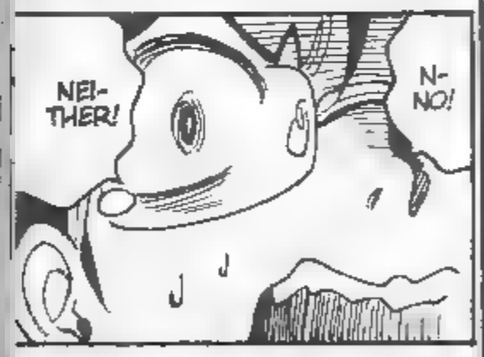
AKIRA-KUN!!!


GNUSH
DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT I'VE BEEN THROUGH ?!
A "LITTLE"? TRY A LOT! UGH!

I WILL GIVE YOU A CHOICE..

HUMAN.

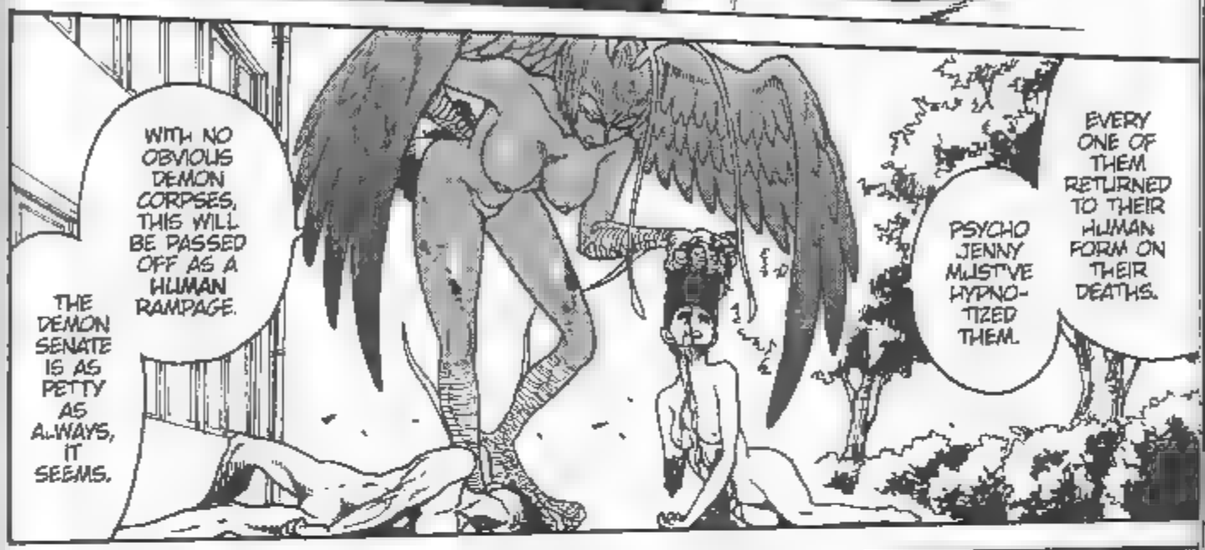
WHAT WILL IT BE?



OR WILL YOU JUST LET ME EAT YOU RIGHT NOW INSTEAD?

CHOOSE.

DO YOU WANT TO HAVE ALL THAT HAPPENED HERE WIPED FROM YOUR MEMORY..



I HAVE FEATHERS! SHARP TALONS!

I'M A NINE-FOOT-TALL BIRD WOMAN!

ARE YOU INSANE?

ALL MY LIMBS POP OFF...

AND MY SKIN IS BLUE, OF ALL THINGS!

I'M FAR FROM THE FLAT AND STRAIGHT TYPE THAT YOU LOVE SO MUCH! SEE?!

BESIDES!

DON'T I TERRIFY YOU?!

JIGGLE

KOFF!

THAT'S IT! FEAR ME!!

NOW CHOOSE!

KOFF!

OR DO YOU WANT ME TO EAT YOU?!

DO YOU WANT YOUR MEMORIES ERASED...

YOU'RE MY FIRST CRUSH, AND I WON'T GIVE UP ON YOU!

NO MATTER WHAT YOU LOOK LIKE.

YOU'RE STILL YOU, TSUBASA-SAN!

AND LOVE YOU FOR IT, TOO!!

BUT I'M STILL GOING TO ACCEPT YOU FOR WHO YOU ARE!

YES, YOU SHOWED ME A DIFFERENT SIDE OF YOURSELF TODAY..

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?

HUH...?

I WANT TO KNOW ALL THERE IS TO KNOW ABOUT YOU...

AND SPEND MY LIFE WITH YOU!!

I'M NOT GOING TO FORGET THIS, AND I WON'T DIE, EITHER!

GRRRAWR!

SHAKE

SHAKE

WHY WOULD I BE SCARED?

DON'T I SCARE YOU?

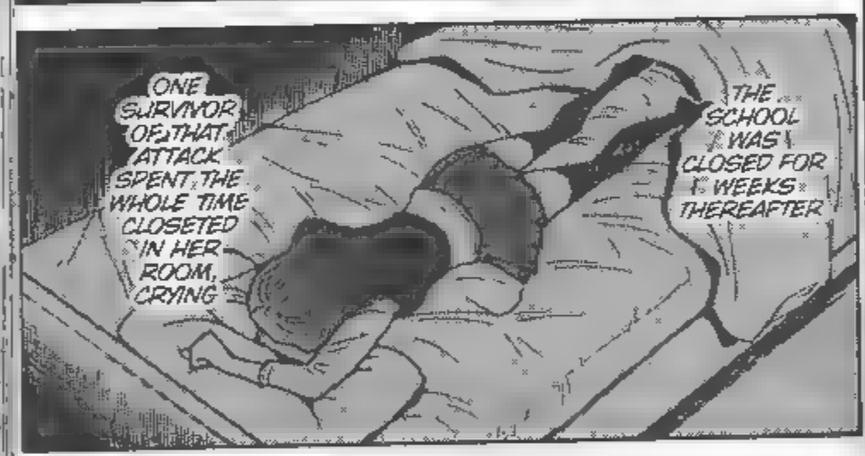
YOU'RE SHAKING.

THERE.

THAT I WILL REMEMBER!
BUT THAT SENSELESS INSANE BRAVERY OF YOURS.
OH, THANK GOD!
TSU-BASA!
NEESAN!
OHO!
IIIN-TER-EST-ING..
MOSTLY.
PSST
PSST
LOOKS LIKE YOU TOOK CARE OF THE DEMONS OVER HERE.
GOOD JOB, SISTER MINE.
OH REALLY ?
HE'S ACTUALLY REALLY DEPENDABLE!
TODAIJI-SAN AND I STAYED TOGETHER.
AHA HA...!
I-I DIDN'T REALLY DO THAT MUCH...

I STILL THINK YOU'RE BEAUTIFUL!
I HAVE MY OWN PROBLEMS RIGHT NOW.
SORRY, HUMAN.
BU-RUU
WAH?!
TSU-BASA!
TSUBASA, WHERE ARE YOU?!
HAH!

THE EVENT WAS REPORTED TO THE POLICE AND MEDIA AS A BRUTAL ATTACK BY A GROUP OF CRAZED STUDENTS BEARING SHOTGUNS AND HUNTING KNIVES.
WITH A FEW... TWEAKS TO THE MEMORIES OF THOSE INVOLVED.
TRAGIC AND FRIGHTENING AS IT SOUNDS, SUCH AN INCIDENT WAS ALL TOO EASILY IMAGINABLE. NO ONE THOUGHT TWICE.
HO-HO-HO-HO-HO


ONE SURVIVOR OF THAT ATTACK SPENT THE WHOLE TIME CLOSETED IN HER ROOM, CRYING.
THE SCHOOL WAS CLOSED FOR 1 WEEKS THEREAFTER.

IF YOU DON'T, YOU'LL SHRIVEL UP.
YOU'VE GOTTA EAT.
MIKI.
DINNER-TIME.

IN THE END,
THREE TEACHERS AND TWENTY-ONE STUDENTS LOST THEIR LIVES.
NOT A HIGH NUMBER OF CASUALTIES AT ALL, CONSIDERING NEARLY A DOZEN DEMONS ASSAULTED THE SCHOOL.

OH-SHIBA-KUUUN ...!!
AAAAAAH!!

WAAAAH!
I SHALL NEVER FORGET YOUR LOYALTY!
YOU SACRIFICED YOUR OWN LIFE TO DESTROY THAT DEMON AND SAVE ME!

I, MAKIMURA MIKI, HEREBY TAKE YOUR GOALS FOR MY OWN, AND VOW TO UPHOLD YOUR JUSTICE.
HOW A TRUE MASTER OF THE SWORD LIVES, AND HOW THEY DIE! I HAVE SEEN BOTH, TODAY.
PLEASE, WATCH OVER YOUR FAITHFUL STUDENT FROM HEAVEN, SHISHO!

SHISHO ...!

UH, YEAH ...
I'LL TAKE THE DISHES ...
LATER.
HOLD ME, NOW.
I DON'T WANNA BE ALONE ...
DON'T LEAVE ME...

LET'S QUIT SCHOOL.
Y'KNOW WHAT, AKIRA-KUN?
SLRRRP
THEN MAYBE NO ONE WOULD HAVE HAD TO DIE. THIS IS MY FAULT.
IF ONLY I HADN'T BECOME DEVILMAN...
MIKI?
IT'S TOO LATE ...
BUT ...
SNIFF.. SNIF-FLE...!
ANYONE WHO HAS THE POWER TO FIGHT EVIL HAS NO BUSINESS HANGING OUT IN A PEACEFUL TOWN.
NOW I KNOW WHY THE HEROES IN ALL THE OLD STORIES ARE LONERS.
THEY'LL JUST WRECK IT.
NOW I KNOW THAT.

MIKI.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO GIVE UP THE LIFE YOU HAVE NOW

YOUR PEACE-FUL, EVERY-DAY LIFE.

THAT'S WHAT I AM HERE TO PROTECT.

THAT IS MY WHOLE REASON FOR FIGHTING.

SO DON'T WORRY.

THE WORDS ARE EASY TO SAY.

I'M HERE WITH YOU.

BUT...

IT'S SOMETHING THAT HUMANS CAN ONLY FULLY EX-PRESS

IN A MOMENT OF ANIMAL PAS-SION

SORRY..

I'M BEING UNFAIR.

I KNOW THAT

BUT...

I--!

I HAVE TO BE GOING INSANE.

WANTING SOMETHING LIKE THIS, AT A *TIME* LIKE THIS...

IT'S OKAY.

DON'T SAY ANY MORE

I DON'T THINK YOU'RE WEIRD.

YOU'LL BE OKAY...

I'M HERE WITH YOU NOW.

AH..

OOH!

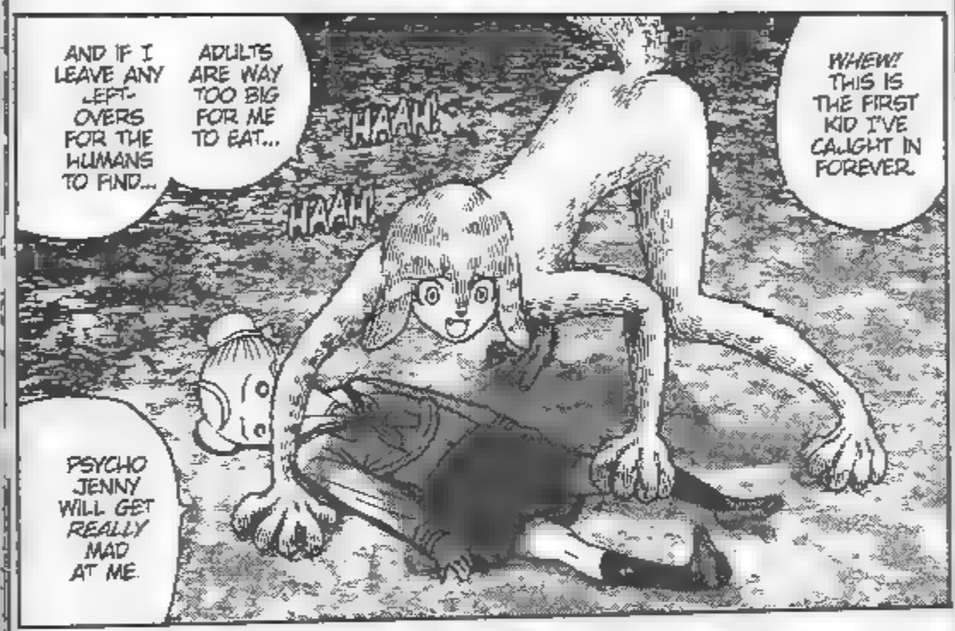
AH..

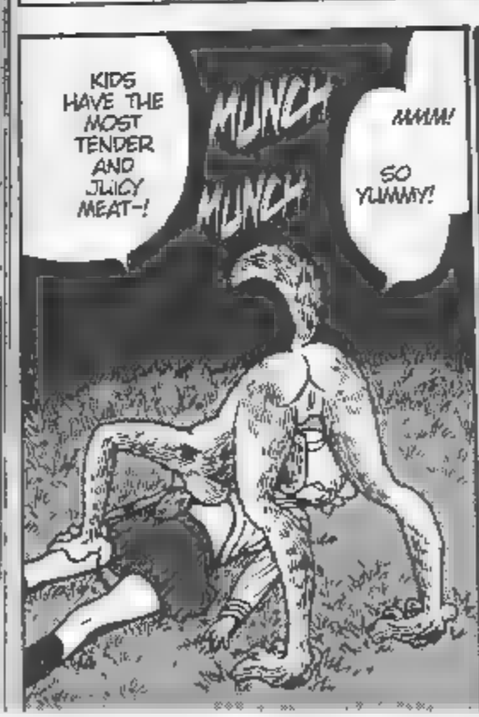
PANT...

AKIRA-KUN...

AKIRA-KUN...

DRAG
DRAG

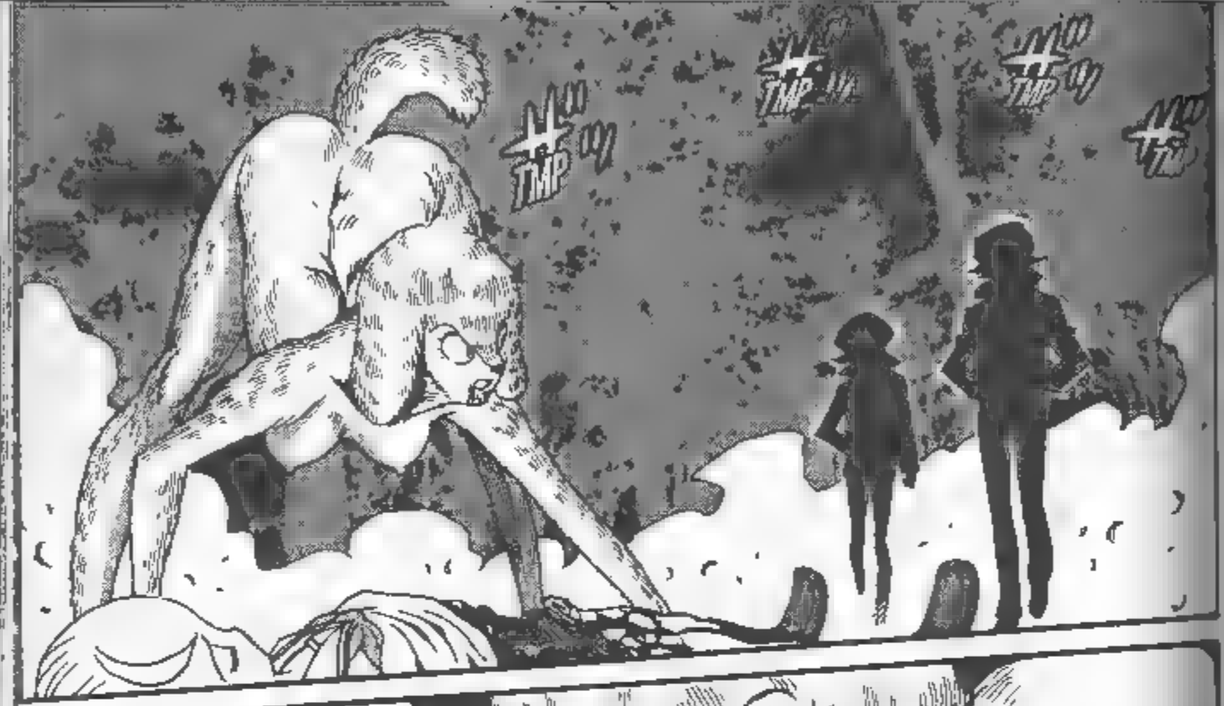

AND IF I LEAVE ANY LEFT-OVERS FOR THE HUMANS TO FIND...
ADULTS ARE WAY TOO BIG FOR ME TO EAT...
HAAH
HAAH
WHEW! THIS IS THE FIRST KID I'VE CAUGHT IN FOREVER.
PSYCHO JENNY WILL GET REALLY MAD AT ME.

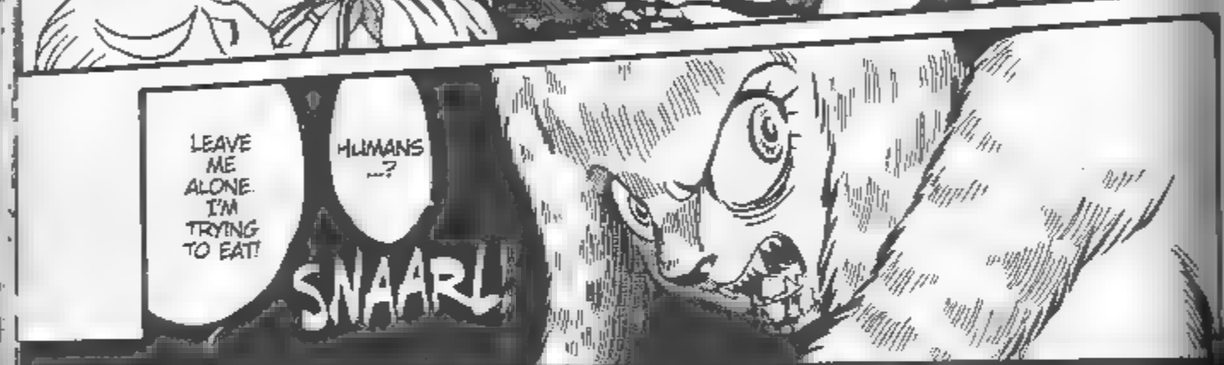

KIDS HAVE THE MOST TENDER AND JUICY MEAT-!
MUNCH
MUNCH
MMM!
SO YUMMY!

CHOMP

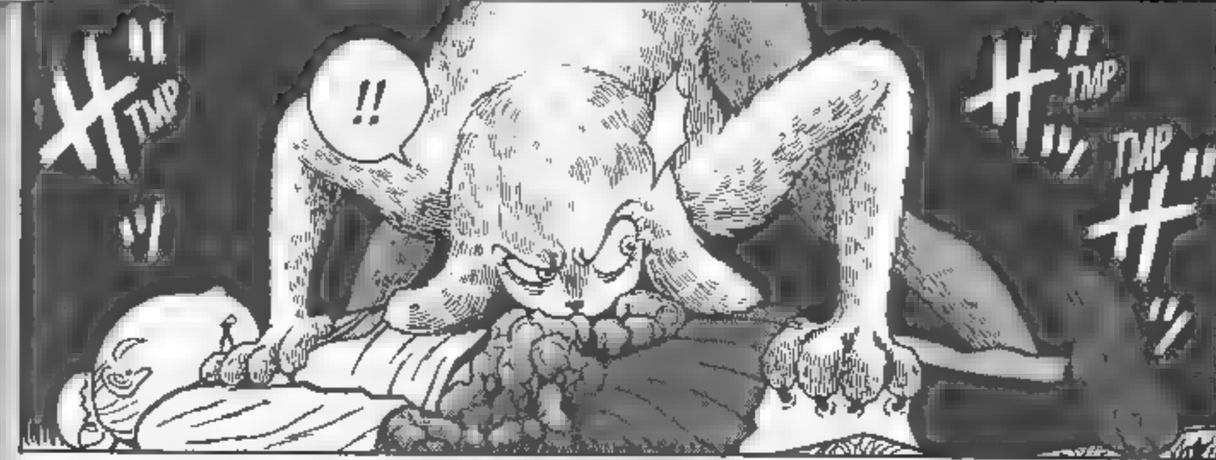
DAMNED DEMONS.
YOU AREN'T MY KIND! NOT ANYMORE!
I'M GOING TO WIPE EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU OFF THE FACE OF THIS PLANET!!

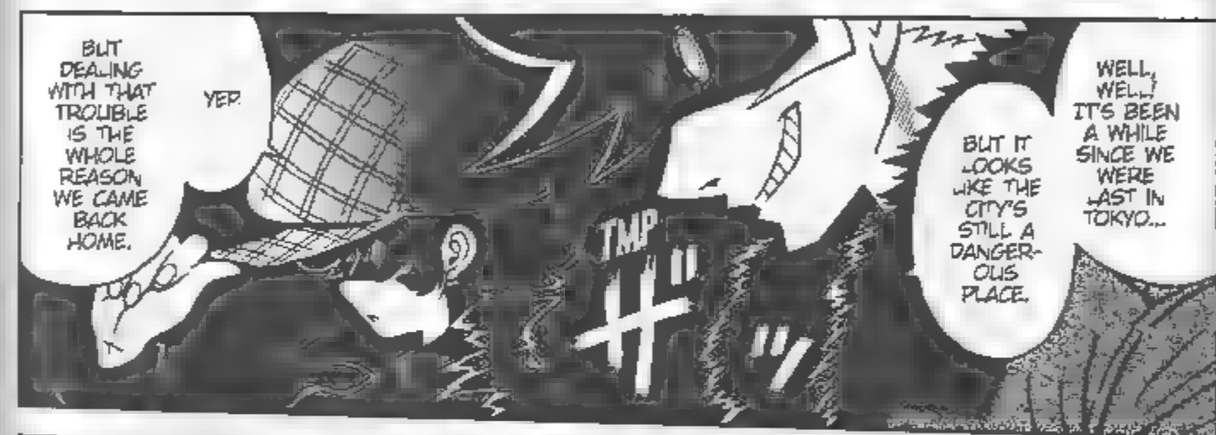
YOU DON'T HAVE TO CHANGE AT ALL.
I DON'T WANT TO HEAR YOU SAY YOU'LL GIVE UP WHO YOU ARE...
JUST FOR THE SAKE OF THIS FIGHT, EVER AGAIN.





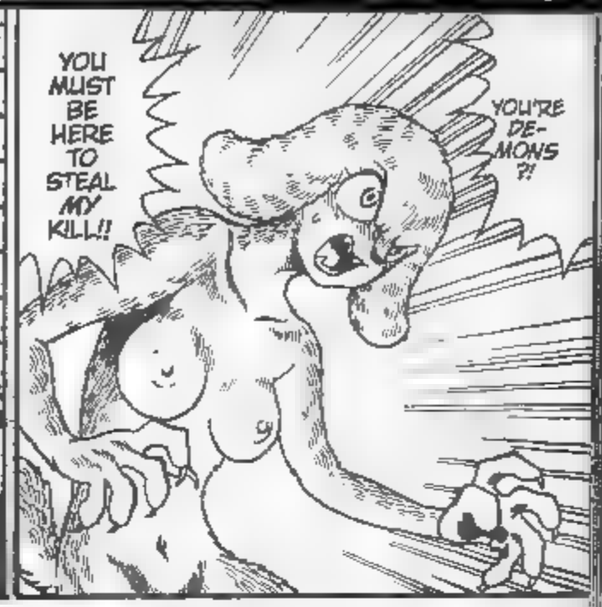
CHAPTER 14: TWINS REVOLUTION





YOU STINKING, WRETCHED DEMON ...!
IT'S TIME YOU STOPPED LOOKING DOWN YOUR NOSE AT HUMANS.
BUT BORP!!
BYORP
PLUDUP

NOPE! GUESS AGAIN.


YOU MUST BE HERE TO STEAL MY KILL!!
YOU'RE DE-MONS ?!

GYAAAAHHH!
OW! OW, OW, OW!
IT BURNS! IT BURNS !!

SPLUSH
EEEP ?!
SPLOSH

BUH?
A FASHION SHOW?

I INVITED CHAKO, TOO, BUT SHE'S GOING TO A WAKE THAT DAY.
YEAH. MY MOM GOT TICKETS THROUGH ONE OF HER WORK FRIENDS. HOW 'BOUT IT? WOULDN'T IT MAKE A GOOD CHANGE OF PACE?

I KNOW ALL THAT WASN'T SO LONG AGO..
BUT IF YOU STAY COOPED UP ALL DAY LONG, YOU'LL GO NUTS
YOU SHOULD COME.

GYAAAAA!!

NOOO ...!
HELP...!! SOME-BODY HELP ME...!!
DRAG
DRAG

NOW IT'S YOUR TURN TO COWER IN FEAR, DEMON!
LEARN WHAT IT'S LIKE TO BE HUNTED!
AND TO LIVE IN TERROR OF US DEVIL-MEN!!

AS YOU HUNTED THEM DOWN AND KILLED THEM?
HOW MANY TERRIFIED HUMANS SCREAMED THE SAME THING...
YIPE !!

THE HARMONY BETWEEN JEWELRY AND COUTURE IS THE BIG DRAW OF THEIR DESIGNS.

HER YOUNGER SISTER COCO IS ACCESSORY DESIGNER.

DUCHESS COUCURE VON KLEINWALD IS HEAD PRODUCER AND JEWELRY DESIGNER FOR THE BRAND.

THAT'S THE CURRENT DUCHESS OF THE KLEINWALD NOBLE FAMILY AND HER SISTER.

THEY'RE THE SPONSORS!

HUH ?

POP

POP

MAN, THE LIFE OF THE RICH AND FAMOUS.

HECK, THERE ARE DOZENS OF BOOKS OUT ON JUST HOW FAMOUS THE SISTERS ARE.

I HEAR THEY BOUGHT AFRICA'S BIGGEST GOLD MINE AND DIAMOND MINE RECENTLY.

IT KEEPS ON GROWING.

THEY MUST BE PROJECTING THESE IMAGES ON MIST.

HOLOGRAMS.

THANKS ..

I APPRECIATE IT, BANBA.

THAT'S A GOOD POINT ..

I NEED TO GET MY LIFE BACK TO NORMAL.

Kleinwald Collection Tokyo 201

THE KLEINWALD COLLECTION?

WHAT'S THAT?

THE SAITAMA SUPER ARENA.

THIS IS THE FIRST TIME THEY'VE BEEN TO JAPAN, SO THE MEDIA IS GOING NUTS.

ITS LEAD DESIGNER IS FAMOUS FOR HIS AUDACITY, AND THEIR FASHION SHOWS GARNER MORE ATTENTION THAN PARIS FASHION WEEK!

ANYWAY, KLEINWALD IS A GERMAN BRAND.

WHO'RE THESE TWO? MODELS?

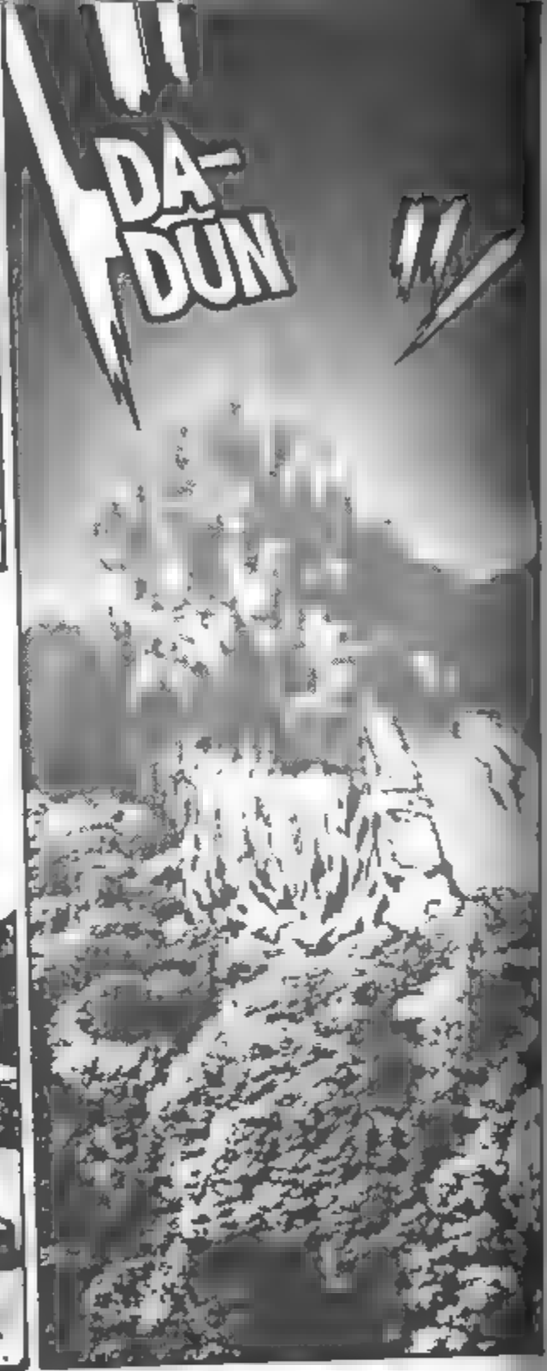
HUNH. IZZAT SO?

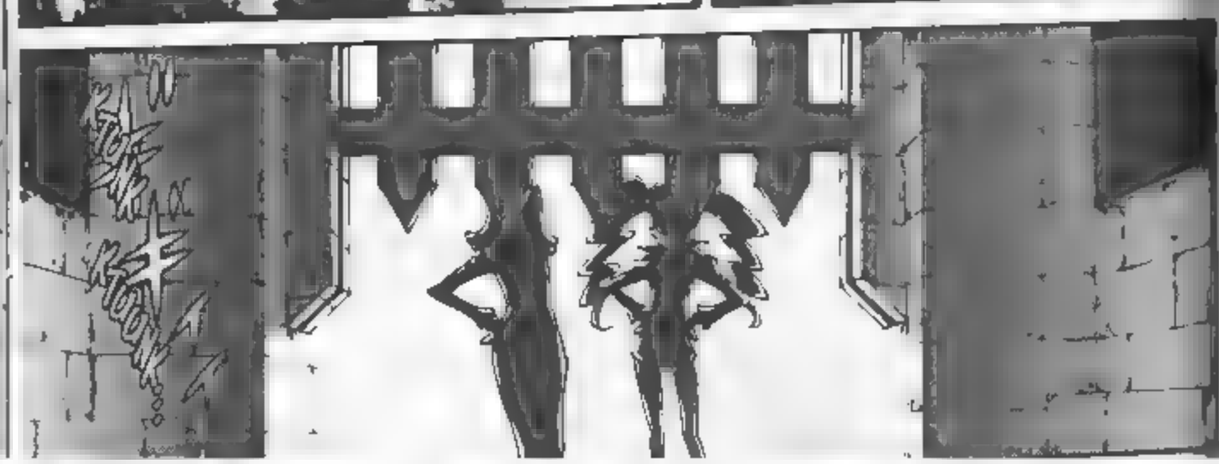
WELL, EXCUSE ME FOR SPENDING ALL MY TIME IN MAGIC RESEARCH.

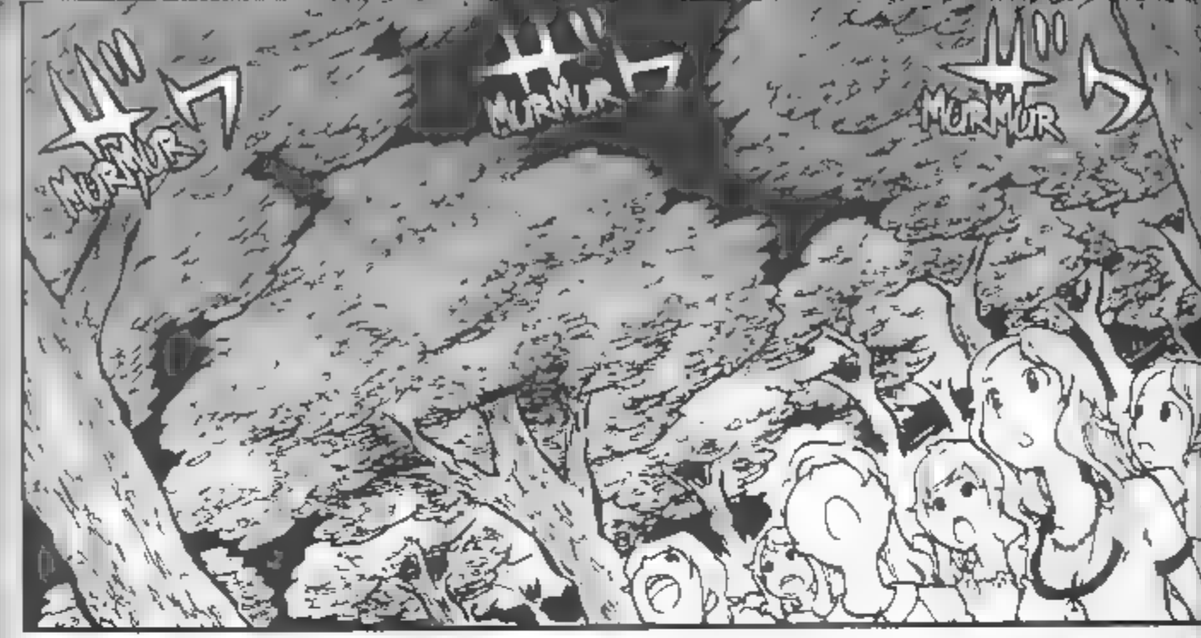
WHAT, YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW THAT MUCH? JEEZ, MIKI. YOU REALLY DON'T CARE ABOUT FASHION, DO YOU?

THAT'S FALKENSTEIN CASTLE!
WOW! THEY BUILT A CASTLE ON THAT MOUNTAIN!
WHA ?

THE DUCHESS PURCHASED IT LAST YEAR AND IS USING IT AS AN ATELIER AND SECOND HOME.
IT'S A FANTASTICAL CASTLE THAT BAVARIA'S KING LUDWIG II PLANNED TO BUILD IN THE 19TH CENTURY, BUT NEVER FINISHED.
THEY ACTUALLY HAD IT BUILT FOR REAL, AND ACCORDING TO THE ORIGINAL 19TH-CENTURY PLANS, TOO!

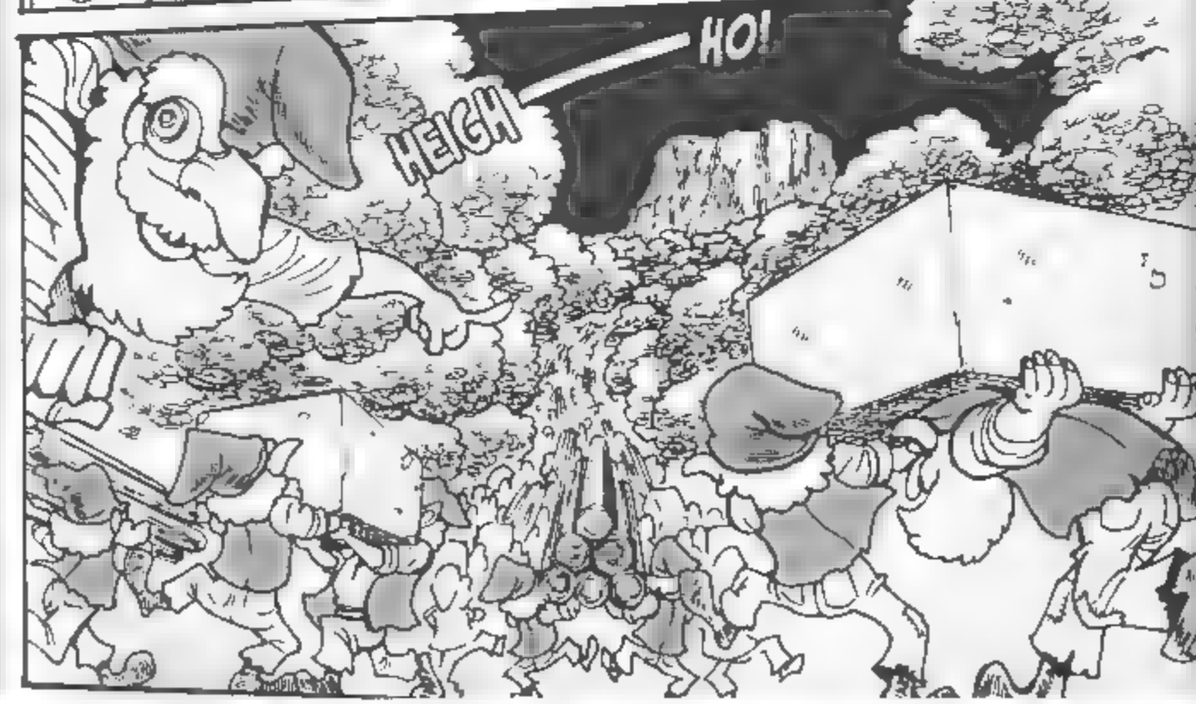

DA-DUN




MURMUR
MURMUR
MURMUR

THEY'RE MAKING THE WHOLE AUDIENCE INTO A FOREST AS PART OF THE SHOW!
OH, RIGHT! "KLEINWALD" IS GERMAN FOR "SMALL FOREST."

A DWARF!
AH!
SWISH


HEIGH
HO!

YOU SEE ...

TODAY'S A SPECIAL CASE.

SO BORED ...

AMAZING ...!

ALL THE MODELS LOOK LIKE GIANTS!

FASHION SHOWS NOWADAYS SURE ARE FLASHY!

WOOOOW!

THERE ARE ENOUGH PEOPLE AROUND THAT I'D THINK THEY'RE ALL FLUSH!

A-ARE YOU SURE?

LET'S FIND A DIFFERENT BATHROOM! ONE HAS TO BE OPEN SOMEWHERE!

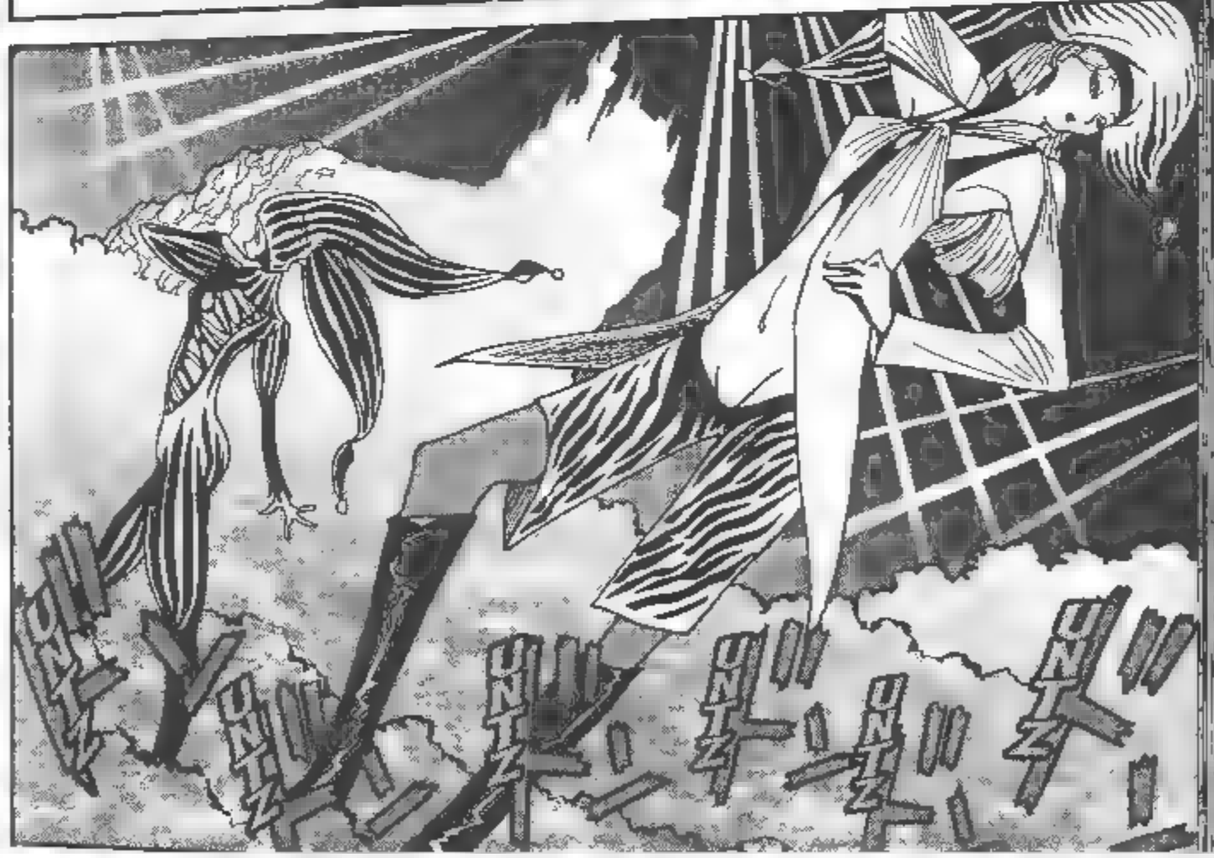
GOD, WHAT AM I GONNA DO?! I'VE BEEN HOLDING IT FOR A WHILE ALREADY! I SO GOTTA GO!

URG. I TOTALLY UNDERESTIMATED HOW MANY PEOPLE WOULD DIVE FOR THE BATHROOM DURING INTERMISSION.

Guten Tag, Tokyo!

Bitte genieBen den zauber unserer!

<PLEASE ENJOY OUR MAGIC SHOW!>



YEEK!
COME WITH ME A MINUTE!
CAN I PEE FIRST ?!
UM...
HUH?
YOU KNOW... YOU TWO AREN'T HALF BAD.
DO STAAAAARE
OUR MODELS SUDDENLY CANCELED.
PLEASE!
BUT... THAT'S, LIKE, SOMETHING STRAIGHT OUT OF A MANGA ...!
HECK, EVEN IN A MANGA, IT'S HARD TO BELIEVE!
WHA-AAA?!
US?! MODELS ?!
THEY WERE DESIGNED FOR CUTENESS AND FAMILIARITY OVER SLEEK LINES ANYWAY..
THESE WERE ORIGINALLY GOING TO BE WORN BY A JAPANESE IDOL.
DON'T WORRY!
AIGH! THERE'S NO TIME! JUST WEAR THEM!
B-BUT WE'RE TOTALLY NORMAL HIGH SCHOOL GIRLS.
WE DON'T HAVE MODEL FIGURES! WE'D TOTALLY STICK OUT!!
I WANT YOU TO WEAR THESE.
IT'S A COORDINATED PAIR-- THE DEVIL AND THE ANGEL.
WE'RE LOST.
YEAH.
ARE WE LOST?
THIS IS BREACH OF CONTRACT! YOU OWE US A FINE FOR THAT!
THAT DOES IT! WE ARE NEVER DOING BUSINESS WITH YOUR AGENCY AGAIN!
WHAT DO YOU MEAN, YOU DON'T HAVE ANY REPLACEMENT GIRLS AVAILABLE?! WE'RE ALMOST OUT OF TIME!
GRRR!
WE'RE TOTALLY LOST ..!
OH UM, W-WE'RE SORRY...
THIS AREA IS RESTRICTED.
?
WHO ARE YOU?
UM, EXCUSE ME? COULD YOU TELL US WHERE THE RESTROOMS ARE?
UGH! SERIOUSLY!
TOK
TOK

NOW THEN, I AM COUNTING ON YOU TWO.

MY PLEASURE.

AH. OKAY

EEE! OMIGAWD, IT'S SUCH AN HONOR TO MEET YOU!

I DUNNO IF IT'S ME WHO'S IGNORANT OR HER WHO'S A TOTAL FANGIRL..

SECOND HALF'S ALREADY STARTING.

THEY'RE TAKING THEIR SWEET TIME.

AH WELL. I'LL JUST GRAB A NAP.

Amon.

DOZE

TRANSFORM YOURSELVES, LOVELY YOUNG LADIES.

IN SUCH ENCOUNTERS, YOU SEE THE HAND OF FATE.

RYO!

TOK

WHAT SHOULD WE DO?

YOU REALLY DON'T KNOW ANYTHING!

AAAAUGH!

WHO'S THAT?

DANTE ...?

AH!

DANTE !!

HUH?

PEOPLE CALL HIM "THE MODERN-DAY DANTE"!

HE GOT FAMOUS FOR HIS PART IN THE NEW RENDITION OF *THE DIVINE COMEDY*, PERFORMED WITH THE ROYAL SHAKESPEARE COMPANY!

UTSUGI RYO! ONE OF JAPAN'S GREATEST THEATER DIRECTORS! EVERYTHING HAPPENING OUT ON STAGE RIGHT NOW, HE DESIGNED!

Yes. Exactly.
WHAT?! BUT I GOT CHARGED WITH--
The Senate has no reason to pursue you further.
During your earlier battle, it was discovered that the charges against you were *false*.
I DUNNO WHO YOU ARE, BUT YOU'RE SMARTER THAN THAT OLD COOT.
UH-HUH.
Oho ho! Of course.

And it seems she is much closer to you than you think.
The Harpy Sirene *lives!*

SHE WHAT...?!
.....
Until later.
I think I'd like to be cordial with you.
Ho ho ho...
Although Makimura Miki will remain an issue...
That is all I wish to tell you for today.
I NEED MORE DETAILS ...!
WAIT!
HEY.

HAH!
You seem quite bored at the moment, Amon.
No, it was not.
MY IMAGINATION?
?

WHO IS THIS?
.....
Do not bother.
I'm speaking telepathically.
GLANCE
GLANCE

GONNA DECLARE WAR ON ME?
OH?
THEN YOU'RE IN THE SENATE, TOO?
Perhaps. Perhaps not.
Whether we become enemies or allies, that is up to you.
I heard all about it from Jenny.
Well done defeating the Monster Shogun.
This is just a greeting.
Oho ho ho! We shall meet eventually.

SINCE YOU ARE HERE, WHY DON'T YOU JOIN US FOR THE AFTER-PARTY?

I'M SURE RYO WOULD LIKE TO THANK YOU, AS WELL.

SCHAU ESSEN.

ER.. SACHER-TORTE...

YOU TWO WERE WONDERF..., AND YOU WERE THE PERFECT REPRESENTATIVES OF THE JAPANESE IDEAL OF "KAWAII" CUTENESS...

OR SO SHE SAID.

OH...

I THINK I'LL DO THAT.

YOU TWO DON'T GO OVER-BOARD, OKAY?

WE'RE GONNA GO TO THAT AKIRA-KUN.

I'M SURE YOU'D JUST BE BORED OUT OF YOUR SKU..., SO YOU CAN HEAD HOME.

HIGH

GOT-CHA.

FIVE

YOU BE SURE TO STAY ALERT, OKAY?

AND THERE WAS A DEMON IN THE CROWD. IT STARTED TALKING TO ME IN MY HEAD.

BWUH ?!

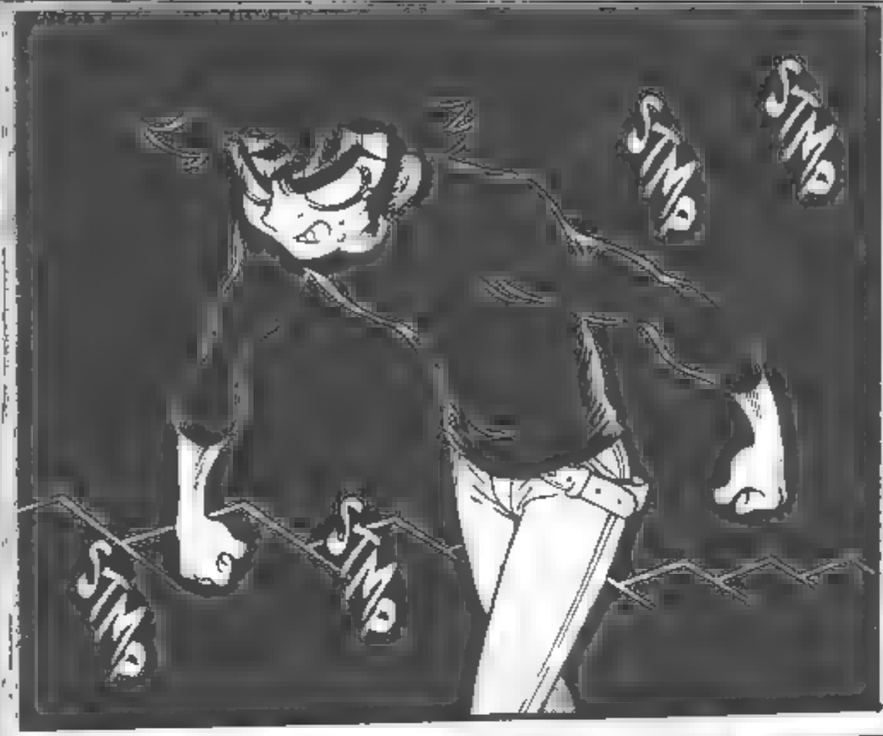
WHA ...

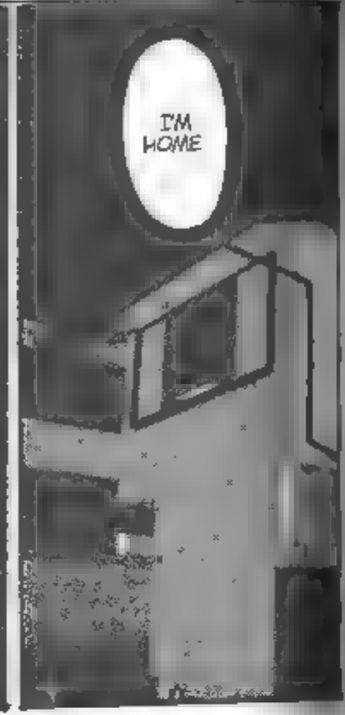
WHAT THE HELL ARE THEY DOING?!

Als der vertreter von Japanishen "kawaii" Mädchen...

Sie würden die besten Gewürze!!

Sie zwei sind wunderbar!


STMP
STMP
STMP


I'M HOME

...

SHATTER
SHATTER

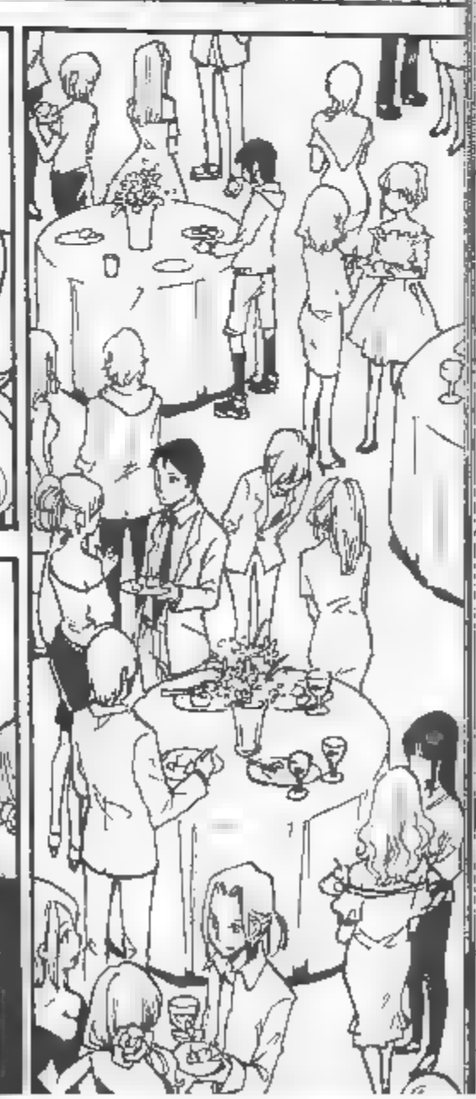
KNOCK KNOCK

HM? WHERE'S NEE-SAN?
WEL-COME HOME.

"The Harpy Sirene lives!"

I SEE! HOW WONDERFUL. PLEASE GIVE HER MY REGARDS.
HA HA!
UM! M-MY MOTHER IS A DIRECTOR AT A TV STATION, SIR!

Y-YOU'RE TOO KIND! HE'S A REAL SLOB, ACTUALLY!
WON'T WEAR ANYTHING BUT BLACK, EITHER!
AH ?!
YOU HAVE QUITE THE HANDSOME BOYFRIEND, MIKI-SAN.



YES, IT IS EXACTLY WHAT YOU THINK.

HE..LO, AMON.

GRAB

WHAT NOW, THEN?

ARE YOU REALLY GOING TO TRY TO KILL THE PRECIOUS LITTLE SISTER..

OF YOUR BELOVED MIKI-CHAN?

LET ME GUESS. PSYCHO JENNY TOLD YOU?

HEH. YOU SHOULD SEE YOUR FACE.

SHE PROBABLY HOPES THAT THE TWO OF US WILL CLASH AND KILL EACH OTHER.

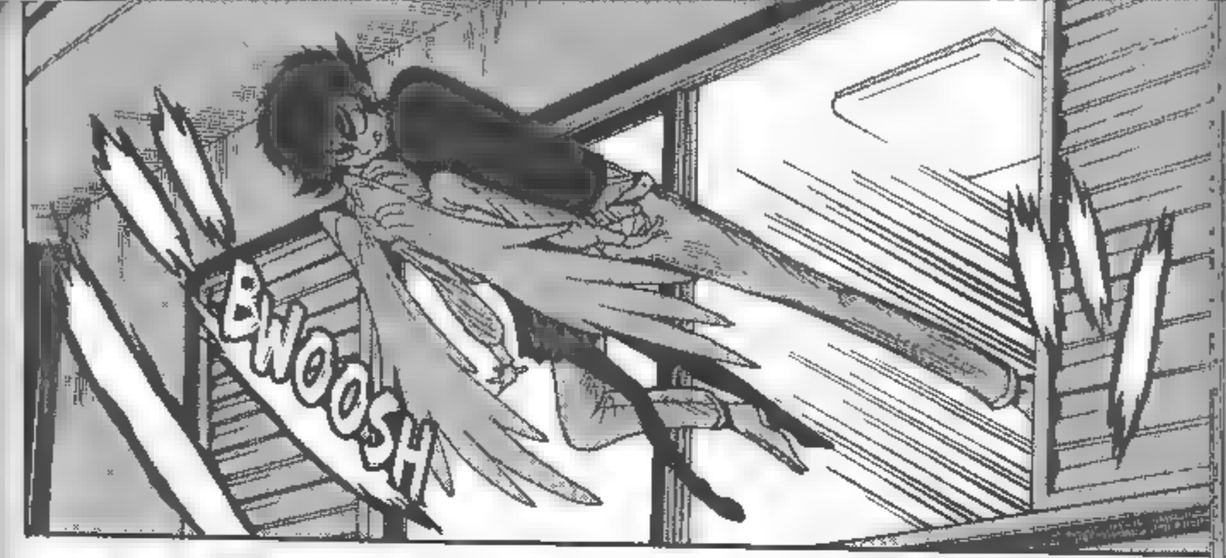
I GUESS I SHOULDN'T BE SUR-PRISED SHE PANICKED, NOW THAT THE MONSTER SHOGUN IS DEAD.

IT'S ALL SO EASY TO READ.

OR... ARE YOU RAINUMA TSUBASA?

AN-SWER ME.

SLOOOOOSH


BWOOSH

UGH. WHAT A SIMPLE-TON.

ALL RIGHT! TRY IT!
KILLING THE WOMAN WHO RAVISHED YOU FOR THE SAKE OF THE WOMAN YOU RAVISHED ...
SUCH IRONY AMON!

I SWORE I WOULD PRO-TECT MIKI'S PEACE ...!
I MADE A VOW!
DO YOU THINK I CAN'T, SIRENE ?!
EVEN IF IT MEANS EXTERMI-NATING DEMON-KIND!!!

I WOULD DEARLY LOVE TO TAKE YOU UP ON THAT OFFER.
HA HA HA! I ADMIT, AS A DIRECTOR ...

ASK US WHATEVER YOU WISH.
WE'LL GLADLY GIVE YOU ALL YOU NEED TO DO YOUR BEST.
OH COME! DON'T BE MODEST!
IN BOTH ABILITY AND INFLUENCE, YOU ARE WELL QUALIFIED TO PARTNER WITH US.

MISS COCO...

BUT, MISS COULCURE...

I'M AFRAID I COULD NEVER STOOP TO WORKING TOGETHER WITH DEMONS.
AS A PROUD HUMAN...

AND BOY HAVE I HAD TO PEE A WHOLE LOT TODAY!
I THINK I BETTER LAY OFF THE JUICE.
JEEZ, LOOK AT THIS PLACE'S BATHROOMS.
THEY'RE PALACES.

RYO.
DANKE SCHÖN...

IT'S RYO-SAN AND THE DUCHESSES!
OOH!

YOU HONOR ME, LADIES.
I CAN'T SAY I'D BE UP TO THE TASK.

THANKS TO YOUR EFFORTS, WE WERE ABLE TO PUT ON OUR GRANDEST SHOW EVER TODAY.
WE WOULD LOVE TO WORK WITH YOU AGAIN.
WELL?

GUWAA

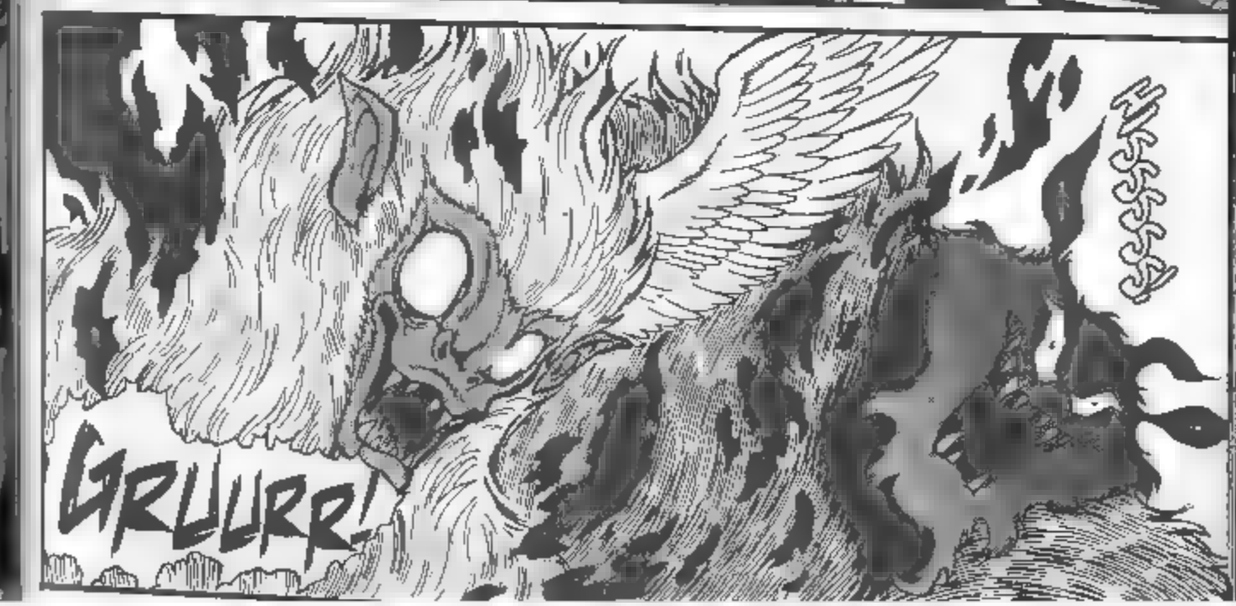
A DEVILMAN.

...
WHO ARE YOU?!

Mortes duorum, ibi!
<LET THE DEATHS BE NUMBERED TWO!>

SWE

KILL HIM!
WSH


GRUURR!
HSSSSS

BUT THEN...

AND THE SAME CURSED POWER THAT SEALED US DEMONS AWAY!

THAT MEANS YOU ARE ..!!!

THE POWER OF GOD ...!!!

Carcere, ibi!

<BE THERE A CAGE!>

KA-CLANG!!

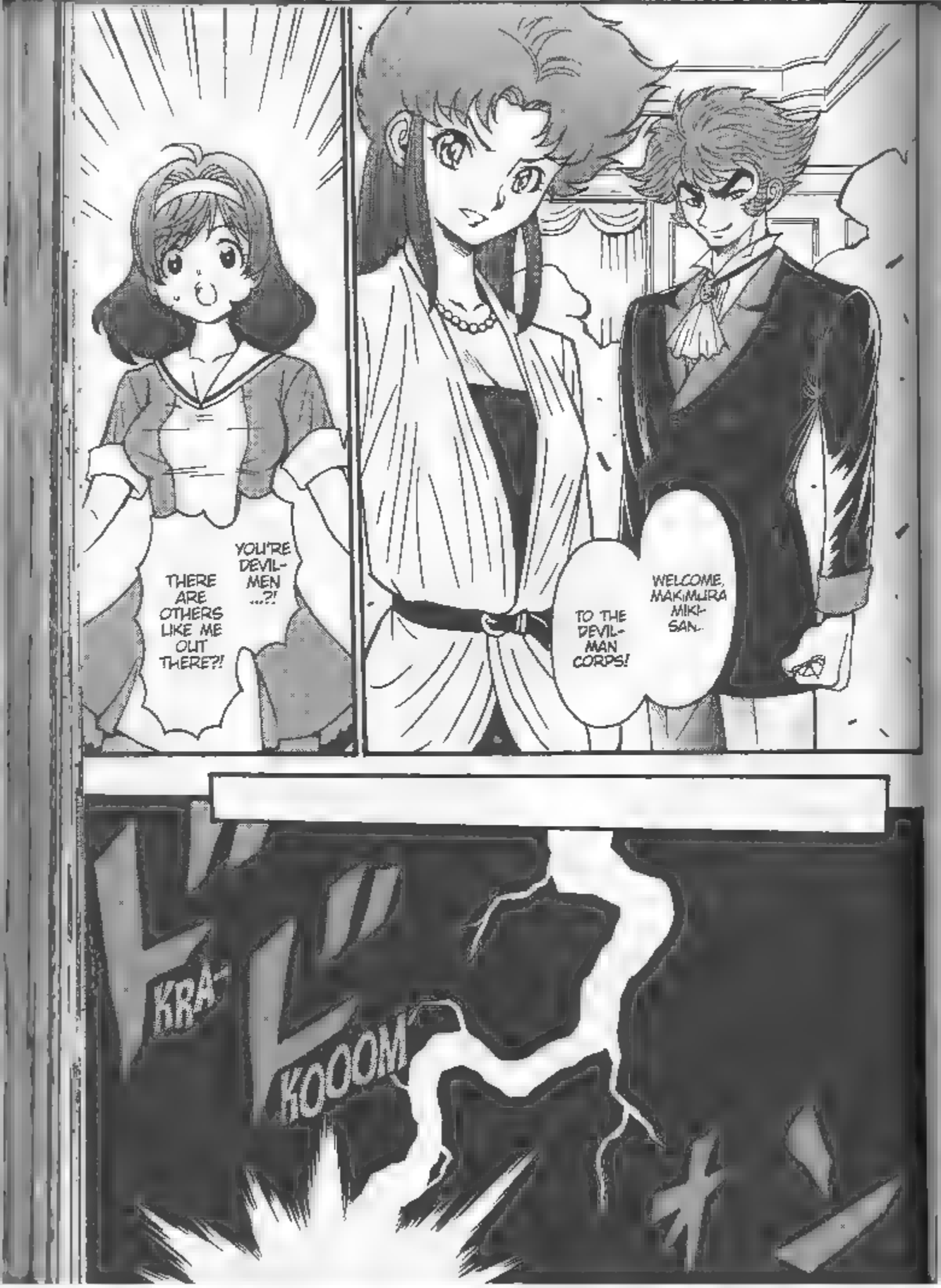
!!!

YOU UNDERSTOOD QUITE QUICKLY

THAT'S MISS COULCURE FOR YOU— OR SHOULD I SAY, GRAND MARSHAL CRUEL OF THE SENATUS DIABOLI?

SHU-
SHU-
SHU-
SHU-
SHUNK

ONEE-SAMA!
GA-SHIHUN!
Gladius unus million, ibi!
<BE THERE ONE MILLION SWORDS!>


THERE ARE OTHERS LIKE ME OUT THERE?!
YOU'RE DEVIL-MEN ...?!
WELCOME, MAKIMURA MIKI-SAN.
TO THE DEVIL-MAN CORPS!
KRA-
KOOOM

IT IS OVER. YOU MAY COME OUT NOW.
YOU THERE. STAND-ING OUT-SIDE.
HRN. THEY ESCAPED.
GREAT!
AND I FIGHT FOR THE SAME CAUSE AS YOU.
BOTH RYO AND I DO.
I'M KAN-ZAKI SAEKO.
OH! MISS MANAGER!
IT'S ALL RIGHT.

WHILE SHE'S AROUND, PLEASE BE RAINUMA TSUBASA! KEEP UP THE ACT THE BEST YOU CAN...

SO THAT SHE DOESN'T EVER LEARN THE SAD TRUTH...!!

JUST... NOT IN FRONT OF MIKI.

IF YOU WANNA SETTLE THE SCORE WITH ME, I'M READY ANY TIME YOU ARE...

PROMISE ME ONE THING.

HMPH. HOW STUPID.

IS THAT ALL YOU WANT?

GOT IT?!

OH, SHUT UP.

SHE WON'T FIND OUT.

SI-RENE !!!

I'M GOING BACK.

HAAH...

PANT! PANT!

HAAH!

HAAH...

WHAT ?

HEY SIRENE.

THIS IS ENOUGH FOR TONIGHT MAKIMURA MIKI WILL RETURN SOON.

FWUF

THAT'S MY LINE.

BUT LOOKS LIKE I WAS WRONG. YOU'RE A TOUGH ONE!

DAMN. I THOUGHT YOU'D GONE SOFT WITH ALL THE PEACE LATELY...

TRMBL...

WHAT DO YOU WANT ?!
DWAH?! JENNY!
FWIF
FWIF
FWOUUUF

!!!
GAAHHHM!
COME WITH ME.
GOOD EVENING. WE HAVE A SMALL EMERGENCY
SHU RU RU RU

A BABE COULD FOOL HER.
AFTER ALL, SHE'S DUMB ENOUGH THAT SHE STILL BELIEVES YOU'RE FUDO AKIRA.

AKIRA-KUN. ♪
LET US BE PARTNERS IN THIS LITTLE CHARADE, THEN...
AH, WELL.

I'M TRUSTING YOU.
OKAY.
YEAH ..

FA-FWIF-FWIF-FWIF
FWIIIIIISH...

THIS IS ONE OF OUR BASES OF OPERATION. IT'S PROTECTED BY RYO'S PSYCHO-SHIELD, SO NO DEMON CAN FIND IT

I HAD NO IDEA THERE WAS A PLACE LIKE THIS HIDDEN UNDER THE SKYTREE.

WOOOW!

SNAP

TWO?

HEH.

I NEVER EXPECTED TO MEET ANOTHER DEVILMAN..

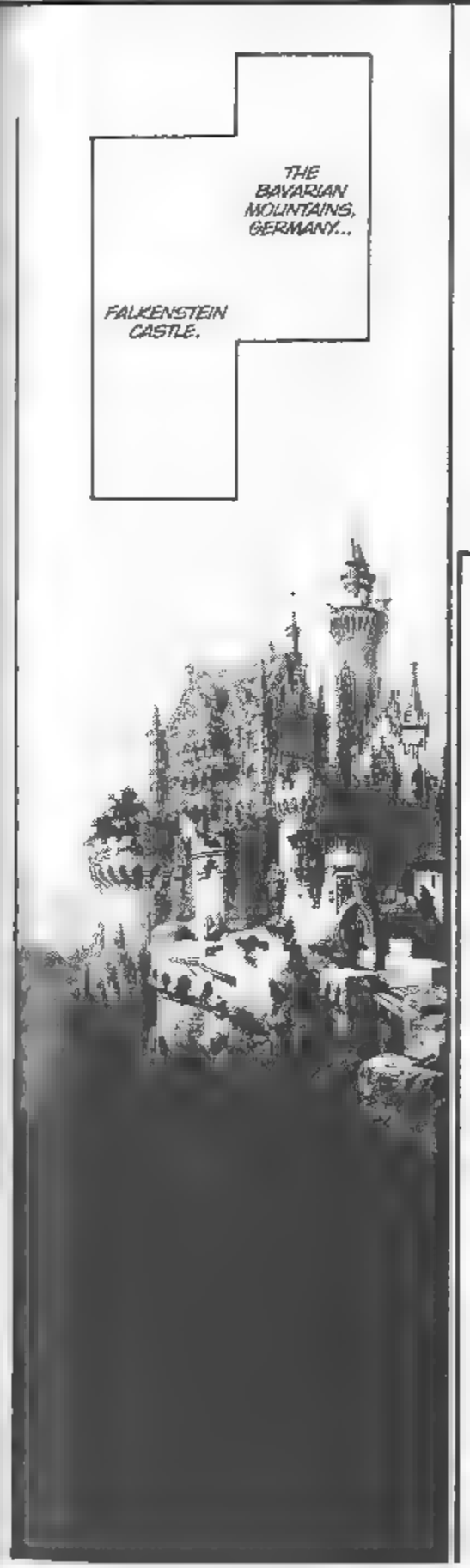
LET ALONE TWO.

I'M STILL SO SHOCKED.

DA-DUN

THE GREATEST ENEMY OF DEMON-KIND...
WALKS THIS WORLD ONCE AGAIN!!
NOT WITH THAT THREAT LOOMING.
WE DEMONS CAN NO LONGER AFFORD TO SQUABBLE AMONGST OURSELVES.

SIRENE.
WE APOLO-GIZE, AMON.
YOU CERTAINLY DRAGGED US HERE ROUGHLY ENOUGH.
SO WHAT THE HE... IS THIS, EH?
THANKS, BUT HOW 'BOUT YOU TEL... US WHO YOU ARE!
I AM COCO OF THE GNOMES.
I AM THE GRAND MAR-SHAL...
CRUEL OF THE GNOMES.
AND WE ARE THE ONES WHO HAD YOU SUMMONED HERE.


THE BAVARIAN MOUNTAINS, GERMANY...
FALKENSTEIN CASTLE.

!
YO, MIKI. BEEN A WHILE.
HIMURA-KUN!
AND... IS THAT MIKO-SAN?!

CHAPTER 15: ROMANTIC SUMMER

THAT INFORMS US OF THE BIRTH OF ANY NEW DEVILMEN, LIKE YOU.

OUR TELEPATHS DEVISED A NETWORK...

WE HAVE WAGED A SECRET WAR AGAINST DEMONKIND.

EVERYONE HERE IS PART OF THE DEVILMAN CORPS. WORKING WITH OUR ALLIES BOTH HERE AND ABROAD...

WE WELCOME YOU, MAKIMURA MIKI.

DEVILMEN!!!

DEVIL-MAN AR-GAMA.

I'M KANZAKI SAEKO ...

THUS, I AM DEVILMAN ZENON.

WHILE HERE, WE USE THE NAMES OF THE DEMONS WHO POSSESSED US AS OUR CODENAMES.

MINE WAS ZENON.

BUT EVERY ONCE IN A WHILE, A RARE EXCEPTION OCCURS.

DEMONS REVIVE BY POSSESSING AND TAKING CONTROL OF HUMAN MINDS...

WE WHO WERE BORN OF THIS MIRACLE...

NOW CALL OUR-SELVES..

DUN

BE IT LUCK OR DIVINE PROVI-DENCE...

THUS, THEY HAVE THE POWER OF A DEMON WITH THE HEART OF A HUMAN.

THERE ARE THOSE WHOSE BODIES TRANSFORM INTO THAT OF A DEMON'S, YET RETAIN THEIR HUMAN PERSONALITIES!

AND I'M DEVILMAN FLAMMEDOC.

I... I'M MAKIMURA MIKI...

NICE TO MEET YOU!

THAT I'D HAVE TO BE A LONE WOLF WANDERING FROM TOWN TO TOWN..

I... I THOUGHT I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO LIVE IN HUMAN SOCIETY ANYMORE...

I'M SO HAPPY!

I NEVER KNEW THERE WERE MORE OF US!

AND THAT TERRIFIED ME SO MUCH ...!

SO NOW I'M... SO, SO HAPPY THAT I'VE FOUND YOU A...!

IT'S JUST, I... I...!

HEY, HEY WHAT'RE YOU CRYING FOR?

TACHIBANA RYU.

I'M DEVILMAN BARYL.

KAMISHIRO KEI.

I'M DEVILMAN WILFRE.

I'M HAGURO REI.

DEVILMAN DESPEREAUX.

DEVILMAN PLOWBER.

AND I'M TAKUMA YUIR.

NICE TO MEETCHA.

I'M DEVILMAN TOLLG.

KAWAMOTO MIKO.

HIMURA ASUKA.

DEVILMAN HARSH.

PEOPLE WHO WERE NEARLY POSSESSED BY DEMONS DURING MARS' APPROACH EARLIER THIS YEAR.

THESE LAST TWO ARE LIKE YOU...

I SEE YOU KNOW EACH OTHER.

WE SHALL *EXTERMINATE* ALL OF THE DEMONS THAT HIDE WITHIN THE DARKNESS...

AND BRING *PEACE* BACK TO THE WORLD OF HUMANITY !!!

WE ARE IN THE PROCESS OF RECRUITING POWERFUL ALLIES ACROSS THE GLOBE.

EVERY-ONE

THE DEVILMAN CORPS'S VICTORY IS NEAR.

CHAPTER 15: ROMANTIC SUMMER

YEAH !!!

THE WORD OF GOD!!!

Demons... be thou ruined.

SO THAT BASTARD IS ALIVE, HUH?

THAT NAME TAKES ME BACK.

DEMON KING ZENON ?!!

WE BATTLED HIM NOT LONG AGO.

YES.

HE HAS TRULY RETURNED..?

YOU'RE SURE IT'S ZENON?

THAT WAS, WITHOUT A DOUBT..

HIS APPEARANCE MAY HAVE BEEN HUMAN, BUT THE POWER THAT HE USED...

YES. IT WAS HIM.

TM JD
TM JD
TM JD

YOU ARE THE ONE WHO BIRTHED US?!
OUR CREATOR ..?
WHA?
CULLED ?!
FOOM
Be thou ruined !!!
Thus, We declare...
that you must be culled.
You have strayed from the evolutionary path We decreed for you...
and now revel in chaos.
by Our will that you exist.
It is by Our hand that life was sown in this corner of space...

ONE DEMON DARED TO STAND IN DEFIANCE!!!
YET IN THE MIDST OF OUR FEAR...
GRAA
AAAHH!

IT ECHOED WITH A RUMBLE, LIGHT FLASHING FROM THE HEAVENS AND STRIKING US DOWN!
THAT DECREE WAS AS ABSO-LUTE AS THE WORD OF GOD!

NOTHING BUT RUN AND HIDE!
THERE WAS NOTHING WE COULD DO!

FOR US TO BE WIPED OUT IN SUCH AN IGNOMINI-OUS WAY...!!!
WE WERE THE UNDIS-PUTED MASTERS OF THE WORLD!
NO ONE SAW THAT COMING!
MOST COULDN'T BELIEVE IT!

DEMONS OF THE WORLD, HEAR ME!
I AM ZENON, KING OF THE GORGONS !!

AND WE SHALL SHOW THOSE INVADERS FROM SPACE...

THE TRUE POWER OF DEMON-KIND!!

FIND YOUR FANGS, MY BROTHERS! BARE YOUR CLAWS, MY SISTERS!!

COME AND GATHER BY MY SIDE...

ZENON'S SPEECH STIRRED ALL OF DEMONKIND...

AND FOR THE FIRST TIME IN HISTORY, WE ALL BANDED TOGETHER AS ONE.

FOLLOW ZENON ...!!

WE'LL KILL GOD!

RAAAAHH!

FOLLOW ME! THEY HIDE ABOVE THE CLOUDS!!!

WHY WOULD THEY CHOOSE NOW OF ALL TIMES TO DESTROY US?!

THINK!

HAS THE NAME OF GOD STRUCK SUCH TERROR INTO YOU?!

WAS NOT OUR GREATEST VIRTUE OUR FEARLESS LOVE OF BATTLE?!

HOW LONG WILL YOU COWER AND HIDE LIKE WORMS?!

NOW THEY FEAR THE DAY WE TURN OUR WRATH ON THEM!!

THEY DID NOT FORESEE THE GRAND POWERS THAT WE WOULD MAKE OUR OWN!

THEY DID NOT PREDICT OUR EVOLUTION!

BECAUSE THEY'RE AFRAID OF US!!

IS SCARED OF DEMONS ...?

GOD...

THEY'RE AFRAID?

...AY THE WILL OF GOD!
YOU, TOO, MUST HAVE FELT IT WITHIN THAT LIGHT...

THEIR APPROVAL OF ZENON'S DEEDS...
AND PLEA-SURE AT OUR DESTRUC-TION!

AND?

ZENON'S WORDS BECAME A GREAT BEAM OF LIGHT.
AND ALL OF US WITH FLESH MELTED INTO IT.

GLARE
In nomine dei...
<IN THE NAME OF GOD...>
Mortes innumerabilia, ibi!
<BE THERE INNUMERABLE DEATHS!>

BUT IT WAS A TRAP !!!!

MRGH

IF YOU WANNA EAT, EAT! BUT MAKE SURE IT'S SOMEONE I DON'T KNOW, WHERE I CAN'T SEE!
YEAH! FOR THAT "MERE" REASON!

SO YOU SAY, AMON.
HMPH.

I ONLY FIGHT FOR MIKI, NOW.
YOU WON'T CATCH ME TEAMING UP WITH ZENON.
AH, WELL. RELAX

HE'S A DEVILMAN ?!

HE ALSO STYLES HIMSELF... A "DEVIL-MAN."
A DEMON WHO FIGHTS OTHER DEMONS AS A HUMAN.
THAT IS THE NAME ZENON GOES BY NOW.
UTSUGI RYO OF JAPAN

DID YOU FORGET THAT TRAGEDY ?!
US? WHAT ABOUT YOU?

YOU REMEMBER YOU TRIED TO KILL ME NOT TOO LONG AGO, RIGHT?
DON'TCHA THINK YOU'RE ASKING FOR A BIT MUCH?
YOU WANT MY HELP...
TO TAKE OUT ZENON?

THE WAY THINGS HAVE SHAKEN OUT, I'M FIGHTING AGAINST DEMONS FOR THE SAKE OF HUMANS, NOW! I'M THE SAME AS ZENON WAS BACK THEN!!
BUT IT'S BEEN EONS! THINGS CHANGE IN THAT MUCH TIME!
NO! I HAVEN'T!

FROM DISEASE, FROM ACCIDENTS, FROM WAR— THE NUMBER WE EAT IS BUT A DROP IN THE OCEAN!
WHAT A FLIMSY REASON! COMPARED TO THE NUMBER OF HUMANS WHO DIE EVERY DAY—
FOR THAT MERE REASON ...

NOT AS LONG AS YOU KEEP EATING HUMANS FOR FOOD.
NOPE.

THAT YOU WON'T JOIN US.
I SEE. SO YOU ARE SAY-ING...

I SHALL JOIN YOU.

GRAND MAR-SHAL.

IT SEEMS ZENON IS ONCE AGAIN SHOWING HIS DUPLICITOUS WAYS. MY CURIOSITY IS PIQUED.

FIRST HE WAS THE WILLING MINION OF GOD, NOW HE ACTS AS THE PAWN OF HUMANITY.

WHAT?

OKAY AND?

HE IS, STRANGELY ENOUGH, MUCH LIKE A CERTAIN COMPANION OF YOURS.

COR-RECT.

HMPH! MIND YOUR OWN BUSINESS.

ANYWAY, PLEASE TAKE CARE FOR YOUR-SELF...

AND YOUR PRECIOUS MIKI-SAN'S SAKE.

OH, NOTH-ING.

ONE DAY, I WILL BE THE CONQUEROR OF THIS WORLD! I SHALL SETTLE FOR NO LESS.

DON'T FORGET, MY ONE DESIRE IS AND ALWAYS HAS BEEN THE SAME.

IF THIS HELPS *REMOVE THE COMPETI-TION*, I WON'T BE CHOOSY.

QUIET, MEAT-HEAD.

SIRENE, YOU TRAITOR !!

YOU CAN, IF YOU WANT.

TSUBASA! WE'RE LEAVING!

OUR TIME HAS FINALLY COME!!
AKIRA-KUN!! TSU-BASA!!
WOO!!OO!
BWAM

THE DEVILMAN CORPS!!

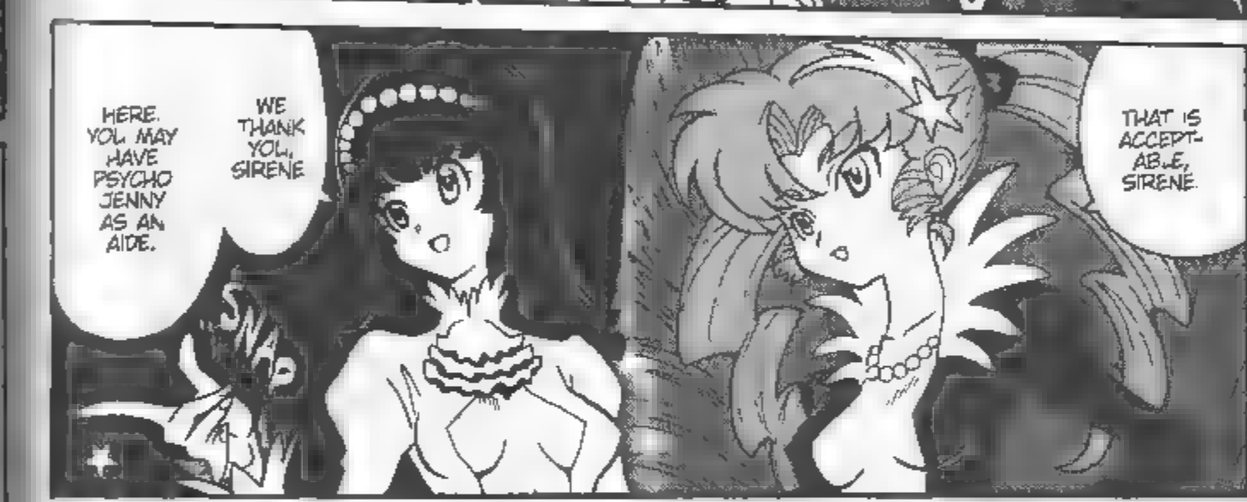
AND I FOUND US ALLIES!
YOU WANNA KNOW WHAT THEY'RE CALLED ?!
THERE'S SOME-BODY I WANT YOU TO MEET!
SEE, LOTSA STUFF HAPPENED LAST NIGHT...

IN ONE NIGHT, OUR BATTLE AGAINST DEMONKIND HAS ADVANCED TO A WHOLE NEW STAGE!
WHICH WILL PREVAIL?! ONLY ARMAGEDDON WILL TELL!!
THE LOVE AND KINDNESS OF HUMANITY! THE HATRED AND VIOLENCE OF DEMONS!

YOU DON'T SAY ...?
O-OH...

I'D LIKE TO OBSERVE, FIRST.
PER-HAPS. PER-HAPS NOT.

IS THAT IT?
SO YOU'RE GONNA TAKE OUT ZENON FIRST AND THE SENATE SECOND?


HERE. YOU MAY HAVE PSYCHO JENNY AS AN AIDE.
WE THANK YOU, SIRENE
SNAP
THAT IS ACCEPT-ABLE, SIRENE.

THINGS ARE START-ING TO SUCK.
DAM-MIT.
OH HO
HO HO

THINGS ARE FINALLY GETTING AMUSING.
HOW DO YOU DO?
GYA-AAH!

EVEN THE TELEPATHIC GURU PSYCHO JENNY WAS SHUT OUT, EH?
HUNH.
EVEN I COULD NOT GET A GLIMPSE OF UTSUGI RYO'S THOUGHTS.
A VERY POWERFUL PSYCHO-SHIELD WAS IN PLACE.
VWOOP

I'M NOT CER-TAIN.

IF HE REALLY IS ZENON HIMSELF, THEN I HAVE A HARD TIME BELIEVING HE'S OUT TO BE THE GOOD GUY.
THAT'S WHAT I WANNA KNOW.
OR IS HE ZENON HIMSELF?
IS HE REALLY WHAT HE SAYS? A HUMAN WHO OVERCAME ZENON AND TOOK HIS POWER?

DON'T NEED ANYTHING ELSE.
SIMPLE AS THAT
IF ANYBODY THREATENS MIKI, I'LL KILL 'EM.

DAMMIT, I'M NO BRAINIAC! I'M JUST GONNA QUIT THINKING ABOUT IT!
PEH!

HRN

THE DEVILMAN CORPS...?
I WONDER WHAT'S UP.
BUT SINCE HE MOVED TO AMERICA, I HAVEN'T HEARD A PEEP FROM HIM.
I SENT A TEXT TO PROFES-SOR RAINUMA, TOO...

HOW IS THAT EVEN POSSIBLE...?!
THERE ARE MORE--DOZENS MORE--OUT THERE LIKE MIKI?
THERE'S AN ARMY OF THEM?
I'VE HEARD ALL ABOUT YOU FROM MIKI-SAN.
TSUBASA-SAN.
IT'S A PLEASURE, AKIRA-KUN.

WHO ARE YOU...?!
TO THE DEVILMAN CORPS.
WEL-COME...
UTSUGI RYO...

WHAT'S EVEN GOING ON?!
WHAT, IS ALL THIS?!
YOU HAVE GAINED SOME VERY IMPRESSIVE DEMON POWERS.
AMON AND SIRENE, EH?

THIS IS NOTHING.

HA HA HA!

I MEAN, WE GET A COMPANY VACATION?

WOW, I'M SURPRISED.

I DIDN'T KNOW THE DEVILMAN CORPS CAME WITH FULL BENEFITS!

THE OTHERS ARE STAYING AT A MOUNTAIN RETREAT.

TAKE TODAY TO REST, RELAX, AND RECHARGE YOUR SPIRITS. OH, ON A SIDE NOTE...

WITHOUT A RICH HEART AND VIGOROUS MIND, EVEN A WARRIOR IS JUST A DRONE.

BUT OH, HOW I WAS WRONG~! ♪

I THOUGHT YOU WERE A NORMAL GIRL~! ♪

YEAAH! KYAA!

OH, SUMMER LADY~! ♪

GLEAM

SUMMER MEANS VACATIONS!!!

WELL, ANYWAY, IT'S STILL SUMMER!

THE OCEAN!!!

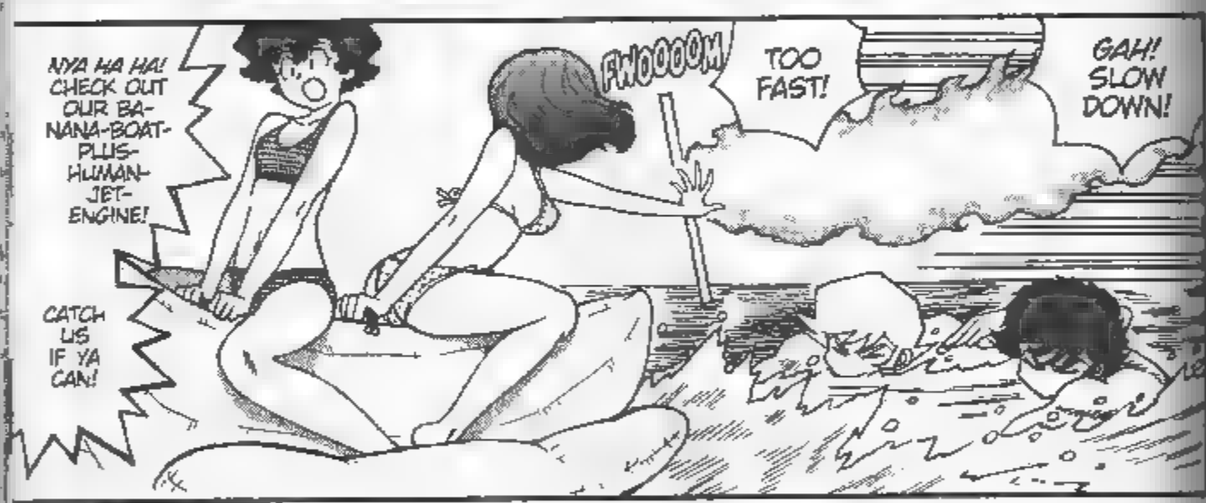
AND HERE WE ARE!!

STOP THE SEASON IN THE SUN~!! ♪

GO, GO, SUMMER!!

SPLISH
SPLOSH

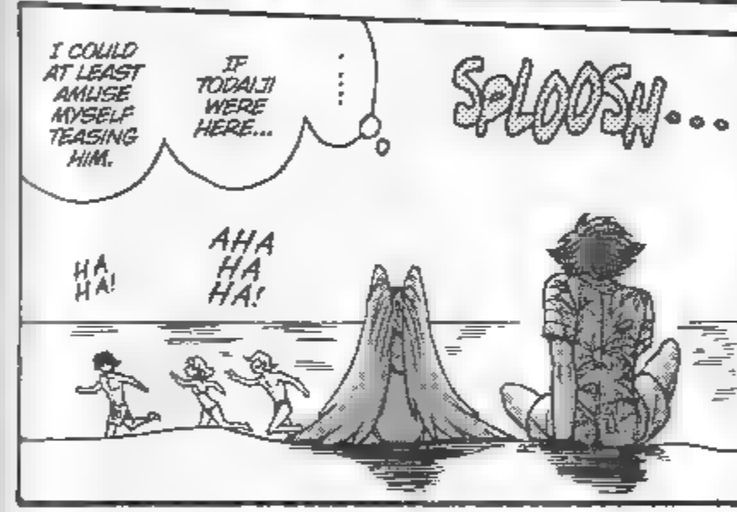
C'MON OVER HERE!
HEY, AKIRA-KUN! HIMURA!


NYA HA HA! CHECK OUT OUR BA-NANA-BOAT-PLUS-HUMAN-JET-ENGINE!
CATCH US IF YA CAN!
FWOOOOM
TOO FAST!
GAH! SLOW DOWN!

ZWOOOM
BLRPH!

NOT FOND OF THE OCEAN?
YOU SEEM DOWN.
ER, NO, NO. NOT AT ALL...
THANK YOU, SIR.

WOULD YOU LIKE ONE?


I COULD AT LEAST AMUSE MYSELF TEASING HIM.
IF TODAIJI WERE HERE...
SPLOOSH...
HA HA!
AHA HA HA!

HOW STUPID.
NOMF
UGH.
EVERY-ONE'S ACTING LIKE BRAIN-LESS TEENS.

WELL, WHEN I GET BACK, MAYBE WE COULD HANG OUT...

WHAT AM I THINK-ING?!
ERM!
ME?! AND THAT HUMAN ?!

THAT I'M WORTHY OF BEING WITH HER?

CAN I REALLY SAY...

I HAVEN'T BROKEN THE TRUTH TO HER, YET.

BUT...

YEAH, MIKI IS IMPORTANT TO ME. AND I'M IMPORTANT TO HER.

I HONESTLY DON'T.

HAH! IT'S PLAIN AS DAY.

QUIT TRYING TO BLUFF ME.

I WOULDN'T SAY THAT.

SO, YOU HAVEN'T MADE IT CLEAR YET, HUH?

STILL JUST THE CHILD-HOOD FRIEND, HMM?

OHO! WHAT'S THIS?

HUH ?!

THEN I'LL CONFESS MY LOVE TO MIKI!

IF I BEAT YOU...

ALL RIGHT. THAT DOES IT. FUDO, LET'S SWIM.

WAIT UP, DAM-MIT!

SPLOSH

HEY!

READY, SET, GO!

GOOOONG

WE'LL WAIT FOR YOU AT THE BUOY!

WAH HA HA! YOU BOYS ARE SAD!

ARE YOU AND MIKI GOING OUT?

HEY, FUDO?

I DUNNO.

SO WHAT IF I WAS ?!

I MEAN, YOU WERE OBVIOUSLY AFTER HER FOR A WHILE THERE.

CURIOUS, HUH? BET YOU ARE.

AN-SWER ME!

SHE JUST STRAIGHT UP DIDN'T LIKE YOU!
IT'S NOT LIKE THERE WAS ANYTHING BLOCKING YOU BEFORE!
HAH! NO WAY!
MIKI AND I ARE BOTH DEVIL-MEN NOW! NOTHING STANDS BE-TWEEN US!

I-I'M NOT SCARED OF YOU!!
WHA ?!

AFRAID, NOW THAT I'VE GONE FROM A FLAKY DELINQUENT TO A REAL WARRIOR FOR HUMANITY ?!
OH?! THEN WHY TRY TO STOP ME?!
YOU GETTING SCARED, MAYBE ?!

GLUB
GLUB
GLUB

YOU AREN'T GOIN' ANY-WHERE!
NO FAIR!
HEH HEH! THANKS FOR THE COMPLI-MENT!

GRAB

NOT ONLY THAT...

HA HA HA! I'M SURE THE SHARKS WOULD DISCOVER THAT WE TASTE BAD.

WELL, FOLK DON'T WANNA GET ET, Y'KNOW?

YOU OUGHTA LEAVE WHILE YOU CAN, TOO.

NO WONDER IT'S ONLY US HERE.

THERE'S A DEMON!

THAN MERE SHARKS.

THERE ARE MORE CREATURES OUT THERE THAT EAT HUMANS..

IT'S HEADED RIGHT FOR YOU!!

MIKI!!

MIKO!!

GVOOOO

MWAH HA HAAA! I AM BEDETH OF THE DINOZOA!

DON'CHA KNOW THE SUMMER BEACHES ARE HELL NOWADAYS?!

MUNCH

MUNCH

MUNCH

MUNCH

EXCUSE ME, YOU TWO.

AAH.

THROB

THE BEST SHAVED ICE FLAVOR IS DEFINITELY PLAIN SYRUP.

FINALLY SHUT THAT PLACE DOWN YESTERDAY.

A CHILD WENT MISSING FROM A BEACH NOT A MILE FROM HERE.

WHAT, DON'T YOU KNOW? THERE'S SHARKS AROUND HERE.

WON'T BE LONG BEFORE WE CLOSE, TOO.

HA HA HA! SHARKS, IS IT?

WE HAD NO IDEA.

WHY WOULD WE BE?

YOU THRILL-SEEKERS MAYBE?

YOU ARE SOME REAL ODD FOLK, COMING TO THIS BEACH, THESE DAYS.

BLSH
BLSH
BLSH
BLSH
BLSH
BLSH
NGK ...!

TSUBASA JUST WARNED US TELE-PATHI-CALLY!
TOO BAD FOR YOU!
MISSED US! ♪
YOU TWO ARE ...!!
WH-WHAT ?!
MAYBE I SHOULD JUST BURY HIM ALIVE...
HA HA HA!

?!

AAAAHHGH!!
GUH-
BLUB
BLUB
BLUB
WHAT SAY WE MOP THINGS UP, EH?
I FEEL DUMB FOR WORRYING.
FEH! LOOKS LIKE THEY NAILED 'IM GOOD.

FOOOM
BLUURRRSH
GYAE
AAAE
AAA
ARR-
RGH!!

I THINK IT'S COOL!
WE'RE LIKE A TEAM OF SENTAI HEROES!
REALLY ?
STILL, ALL OF US GANGING UP ON ONE DEMON FEELS KINDA... ENH.

MEANWHILE, IN THE TANZAWA MOUNTAINS...
HUNH.

STILL, ONE DEMON ATTACKING FIVE DEVILMEN? POOR BASTARD HAD THE WORST LUCK.
THAT'S THE TRUTH.
HA HA HA HA HA

THIS SURE TURNED INTO ONE CRAZY VACATION.
WHO WOULDA THUNK THE OWNER OF THAT COTTAGE WAS A DEMON?

DA- DOOOSH...
YOU CAME...
TO THE WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD !!!!
I CAN'T SEE A THING.
TSU-BASA-KUN?
TSUBASA-KUN, COULD YOU PLEASE LET ME OUT NOW?
WHAT WAS THAT?
WHAT A LOUD BOOM.
MY.

UH, WHY IS JUST YOUR FACE SUN-BURNT?
HA HA HA!
MY, MY! WHAT AN UNEX-PECTEDLY EVENTFUL DAY
WELL DONE, EVERY-ONE.

CHAPTER 16: SHADOWY DREAM

THAT YEAR, THE TIDE OF BATTLE SLOWLY BEGAN TO TURN, AS THE DEVILMEN PUSHED THE DEMONS BACK FARTHER AND FARTHER.

THIS IS OUR WAY OF WARN NG EVERYONE ABOUT WHAT'S HAPPEN-ING.

RIGHT?

WE'RE DOING IT WITH RYO-SAN'S PLAY.

WOW, THAT SOUNDS AWFUL FAMILIAR.

AND HE STARTS SENDING HIS DEMONS TO POSSESS HUMANS AND TAKE OVER THE WORLD.

THE DEVIL IS FREED FROM THE NINTH CIRCLE OF HELL...

LEMME SEE... IT'S SET IN THE PRESENT DAY.

TRYING FOR AN ALL-OUT BRAWL ISN'T A SMART MOVE.

SWWRRRR

IT'S NOT THAT EASY.

THE DEMONS HAVE US TOO BADLY OUT-NUMBERED.

BEAT AROUND THE BUSH MUCH?

ALL WE NEED TO DO IS CRASH THE DEMON SENATE. WIPE THEM OUT, AND IT'S OVER.

THERE'S NO WAY THE DEMONS DON'T FIND THAT A THREAT.

SEVEN BILLION STRONG, AND WITH THE GREATEST WEAPONRY MODERN SCIENCE HAS TO OFFER.

HUMANITY.

BECAUSE THEIR FOE HAS THEM OUT-NUMBERED. BY A LOT.

CONVERSELY, THERE'S A FIGHT THE DEMONS ARE AVOIDING...

TAKKA TAKKA TAKKA

FROM THEM GUSHED A RAGING HORDE OF DEMONS...

THE GATES OF HELL ITSELF HAVE OPENED!

THAT NOW STALKS THE HUMAN WORLD WITH CHAOS AND ABANDON!!

GRAAAAAAARGH!

IS THIS A LEGEND RETOLD ..

OR A PRO-PHECY OF THE FUTURE ?!

THE GIANTS OF TODAY'S THEATER WORLD PRESENT THAT MASTER-WORK--- WITH A TWIST!

LITERARY GIANT DANTE'S MAGNUM OPUS, *THE DIVINE COMEDY*

DUN

DUN

DUN

DUN

THE BOSS SURE RAKES IT IN.

OOH! IT'S RYO-SAN'S NEW PLAY!

THE NEW DIVINE COM-EDY: ACT II!

SCRIPTED BY-- AND STAR-RING--- UTSUGI RYO!

NOW ON TOUR TO RAVE RE-VIEWS!!!

I SWEAR THAT I'LL KEEP ALL OF YOU SAFE!
MAMA. PAPA. TARE-CHAN. EVERYONE ...
NO MATTER WHAT HAP-PENS. .

GOOD POINT
OH...
I.. I GUESS WE ALL HAVE TO STEEL OUR-SELVES, THEN.

MIKI

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT TOO MUCH. THIS GUY LIKES ACTING ALL SERIOUS AND THINKY-LIKE.
YEP.
OUR JOB IS JUST TO KILL THE ENEMIES HE POINTS US AT
IT'S DANTE'S JOB TO DO ALL THE THINKING.
EVEN DEVILMEN HAVE A RIGHT TO ENJOY LIFE, Y'KNOW.

AT THE END OF THE DAY...
STILL..
SWRRRR
FWIP

ONE REASON IS THE UNWRITTEN RULE AMONG DEMONKIND THAT "MEALTIME" MUST BE QUIET, DONE IN SECRET.
AND WHY NOT ?!
YET HUMANITY STILL HASN'T COTTONED ON TO THE FACT THAT THOSE ARE ALL DEMONS.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS LEGENDS ABOUT AND SIGHTINGS OF MONSTERS AND DEVILS...
THINK BACK ACROSS HISTORY.
BELIEVE IT OR NOT, THE DEMONS HAVE BEEN ACTING VERY CAUTIOUSLY.
ANOTHER IS THAT THE SENATE LIKELY HAS AGENTS IN KEY POSITIONS IN HUMAN SOCIETY, READY TO BURY ANY HINT OF SCANDAL.
IN A WAY, DEMONKIND IS ALREADY COEXISTING WITH HUMANS.

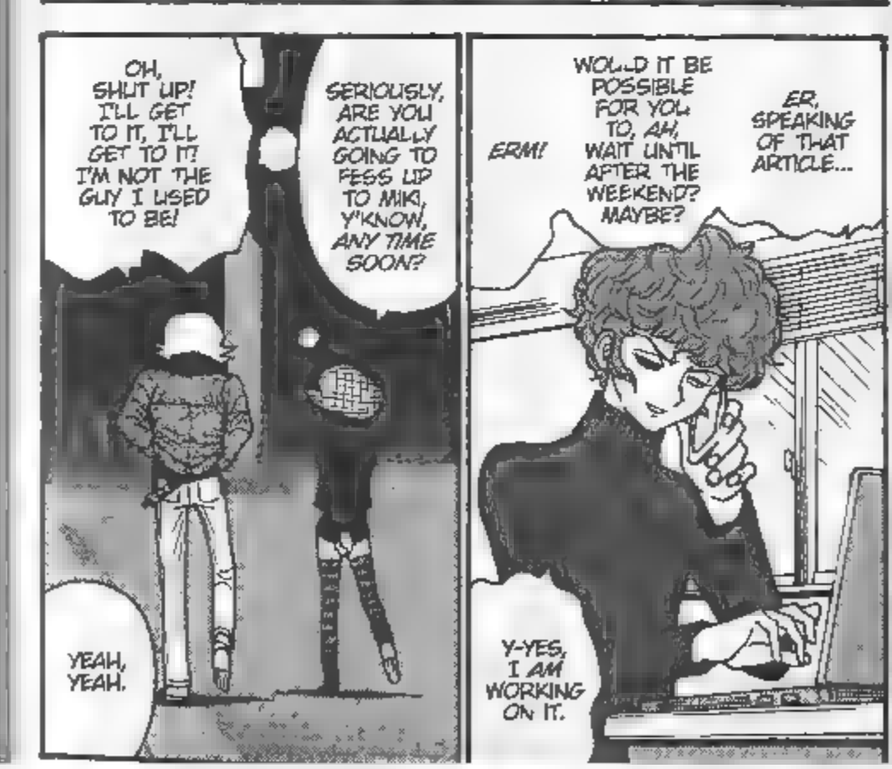
DOES THAT MEAN...
WAIT ...

THAT WE WILL BE ABLE TO FINISH THEM, ONCE AND FOR ALL!!
IT IS ONLY WHEN WE HAVE DRAGGED THEM OUT INTO THE LIGHT OF DAY FOR ALL TO SEE...

AN ERA OF FALSE CALM, WHERE DEMONS HUNT AND KILL AT WILL IN THE SHADOWS...
OR AN ALL-OUT WAR TO GRASP TRUE PEACE. EITHER WAY, PEOPLE WILL DIE.
BELIEVE ME, I'D RATHER WE DIDN'T NEED TO.
BUT DEMONS AREN'T JUST OUR PROBLEM, THEY'RE HUMANITY'S PROBLEM.

WOULDN'T THAT MEAN NORMAL HUMANS COULD GET CAUGHT IN THE CROSS-FIRE?
SOMEDAY, WE'LL HAVE AN ALL-OUT WAR?

CHAPTER 16: SHADOWY DREAM



HEADED HOME FROM CRAM SCHOOL, EH?

YOU SURE GOT A BUSY SCHEDULE.

IT TAKES AT LEAST THREE TIMES BEFORE ANYTHING STICKS.

HEE! SO AT LEAST ONE MORE TIME, THEN.

SORRY 'BOUT THAT, TSUBASA-CHAN.

I KNOW I'M KINDA A MUSCLE-HEAD.

HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN A DEVIL-MAN?

TACHI-BANA-SAN.

AH WEL... IT'S A SIGN OF PEACE, I GUESS...

THAT PEOPLE LIKE US CAN LIVE THE LIVES WE DO.

I COULDN'T SLEEP...

SO I WENT OUT FOR A JOG AND GOT HIT BY A TRUCK.

IT WAS THE NIGHT BEFORE MY DEBUT AS A PRO BOXER.

SO THAT'D BE, WHAT, THE MARS APPROACH THREE TIMES BACK?

FIVE YEARS.

SUBETE WO NUIDE TATAKAU ONNA~! ♪

SHIRI-GARU MONO NO--

NA WO UKETE~! ♪

G'NIGHT.

NIGHT!

SEE YA.

TACHI-BANA-SAN?

YOU'RE ONE OF THE NEWBIES, UHH...

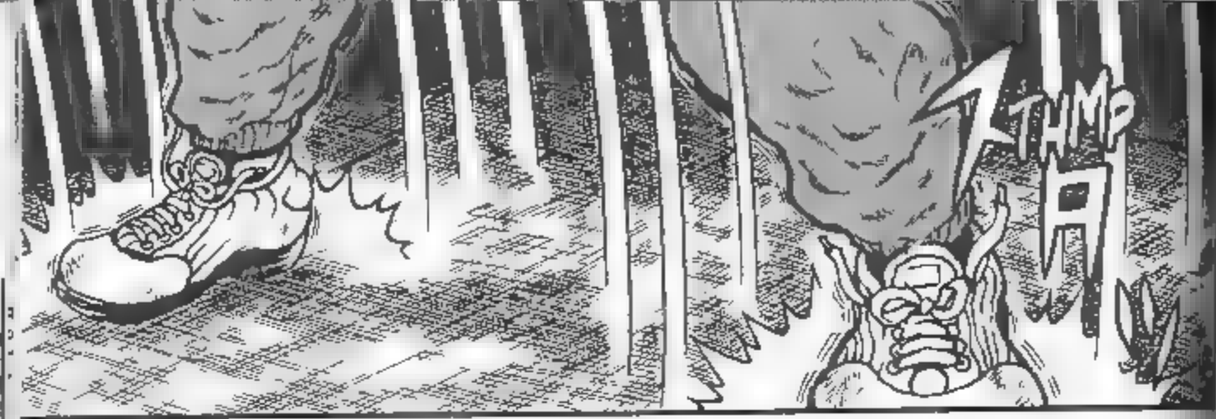
WHAT WAS YOUR NAME?

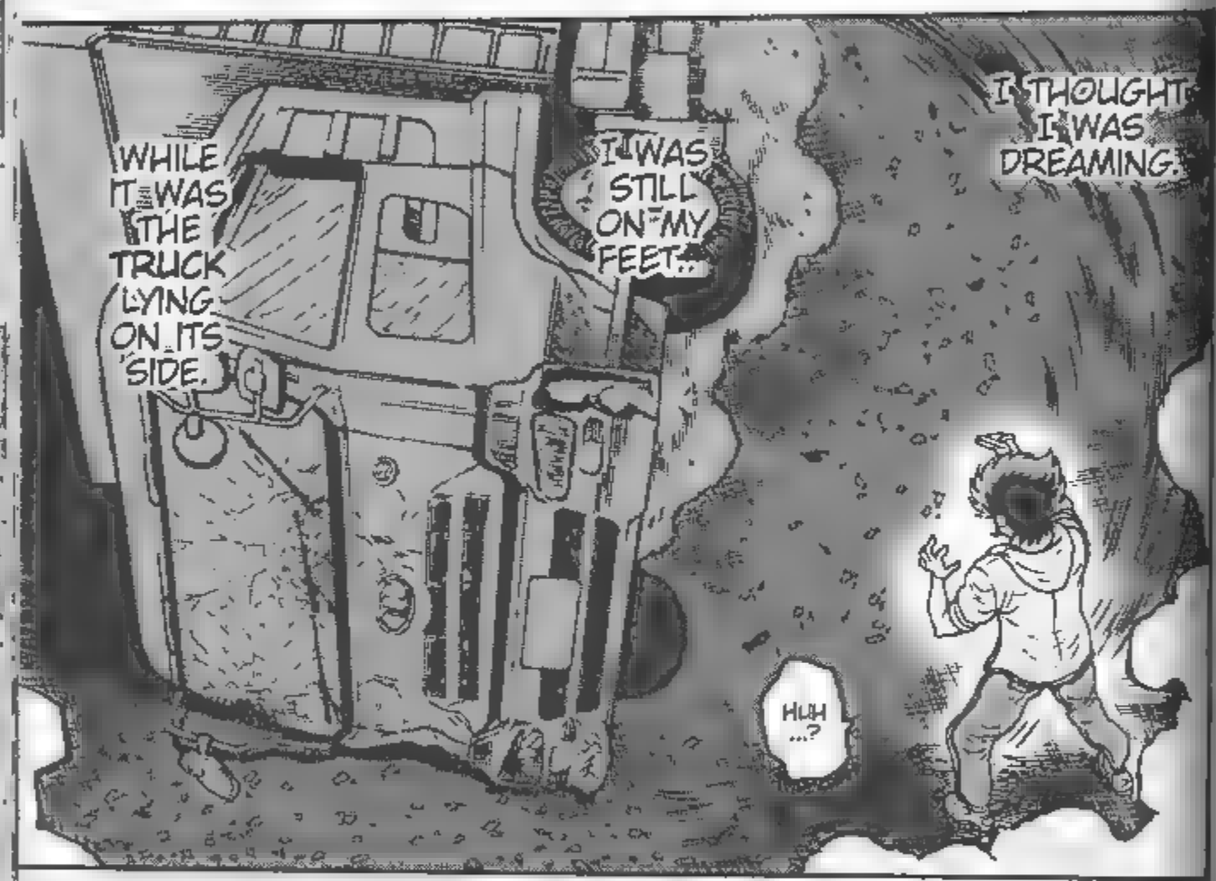
AH, YOU.

GOOD EVE-NING.

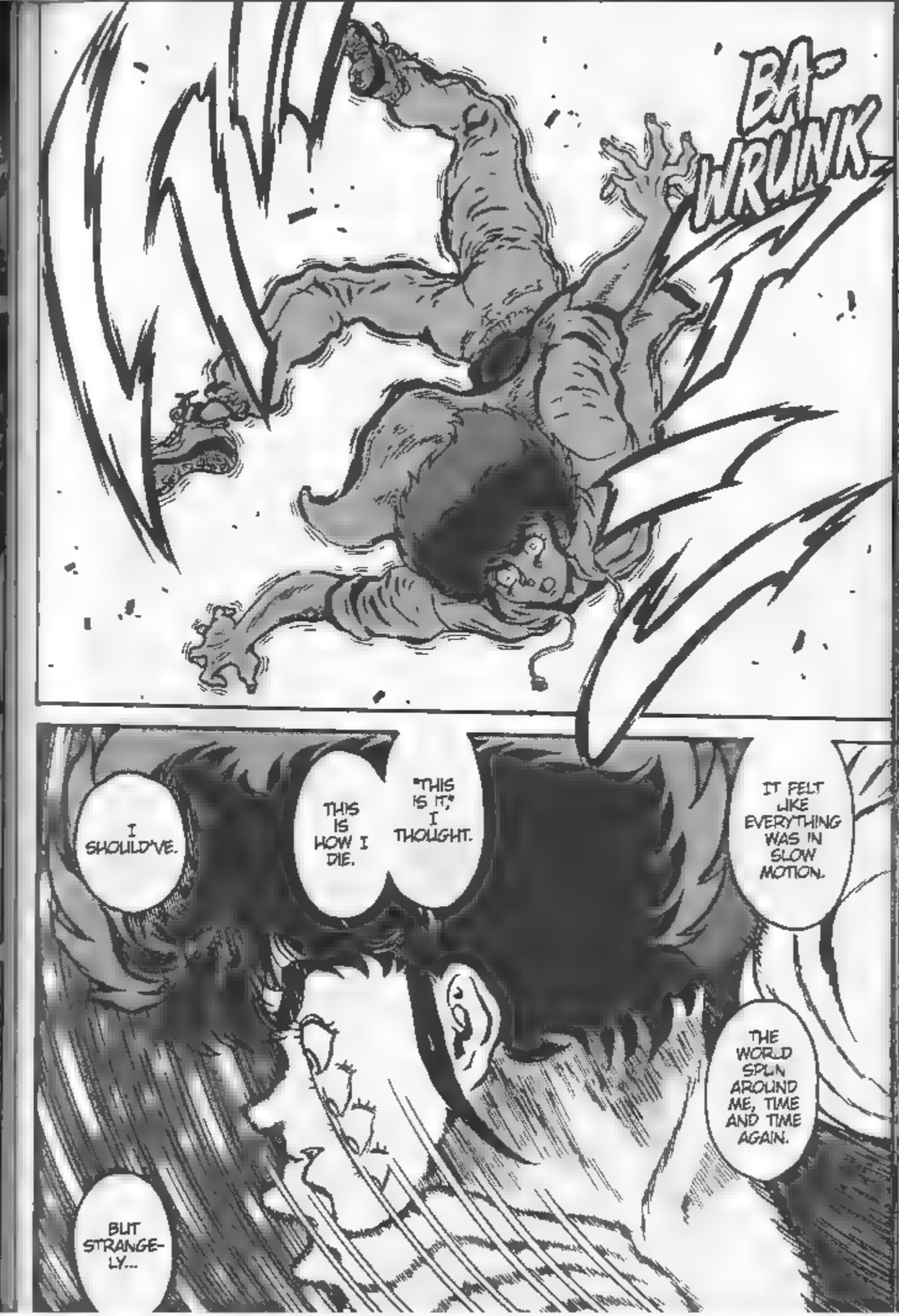
TACHI-BANA RYU...

YES?


THMP


WHILE IT WAS THE TRUCK LYING ON ITS SIDE.
I WAS STILL ON MY FEET...
I THOUGHT I WAS DREAMING.
HUH ...?

WHAT'S GOING ON?!
WHAT THE HELL?!


BA-WRUNK
I SHOULD'VE.
THIS IS HOW I DIE.
"THIS IS IT," I THOUGHT.
IT FELT LIKE EVERYTHING WAS IN SLOW MOTION.
THE WORLD SPUN AROUND ME, TIME AND TIME AGAIN.
BUT STRANGE-LY...

OH, RIGHT RIGHT.
TSU-BASA-CHAN. I REMEM-BER.
DMP
DMP
DMP
DMP
DMP
DMP...
THUMP

THINKING IF I HADN'T MET DANTE AND LEARNED WHO, AND WHAT, I REALLY AM...
I HAVE NO IDEA WHERE I'D BE NOW.
I HAVE NO CLUE WHY I BECAME A DEVILMAN AND NOT A DEMON.
IT GIVES ME THE SHAKES, Y'KNOW.

YEP!
YOU STILL WORK OUT, HM?
CAN'T USE MY DEVILMAN POWERS IN A MATCH.
I WAS REALLY SCARED ABOUT MY OWN STRANGE POWERS, TOO...
FOR A VERY LONG TIME.
I SEE...

DEMON!!!
YOU'RE GONNA GET EATEN BY ME, TOO!!
GRIK GRAK
I'M SURE IT'S THAT CUTE LITTLE GIRL YOU WERE AFTER...
EVENIN', MR STALKER.
BUT YOU GET ME, INSTEAD.
NOT ONLY THAT...

HOW 'BOUT YOU GO ON AHEAD?
UHH ...?
FIGURED I'D LURE 'EM INTO THE PARK.
AND WHOEVER IT IS AIN'T HUMAN.
YEP.
WE'RE BEIN' TAILED.
YOU NOTICED?
IT'S TSUBASA.
I'LL GET TO USE 'EM A WHOLE BUNCH.
BUT TO-NIGHT...

Heavy Metalize !!!

YOU'RE ACTUALLY PRETTY POLITE!

BEEN

HUNH! FOR A MAN-EATING MONSTER...

YOU'RE ON!!

PROFESSIONAL BOXER TACHIBANA RYU WAS POSSESSED BY BARYI OF THE GNOMES!

BARYI BREAKS DOWN INTO FINE PARTICLES, REPLACING RYU'S EXTERNAL CELLS ONE BY ONE...

TO TRANS-FORM INTO THE DEVILMAN BARYI!!!

A DEMON THAT MERGED WITH A FALLEN METEORITE TO BECOME A BEING OF PURE HEAVY METALS!!

SHHWAAAA

SHRP

SHRP

SHRP

SHRP

MIGHT I HAVE THE HONOR OF A MATCH? TACHIBANA RYU... NO.

I MEAN DEVILMAN BARYI!!!

YOU GUESS WRONG.

IT IS YOU I'M AFTER.

ARE WE REALLY THAT FAMOUS ALREADY?

WELL, I GUESS WE HAVE BEEN MAKIN' WAVES LATELY.

WHOA-HO! HERE'S A SUR-PRISE.

PRE-PARE YOUR-SELF!!

I AM AN EXECU-TIONER SENT BY THE DEMON SENATE...

GAIR OF THE ALRUNE!

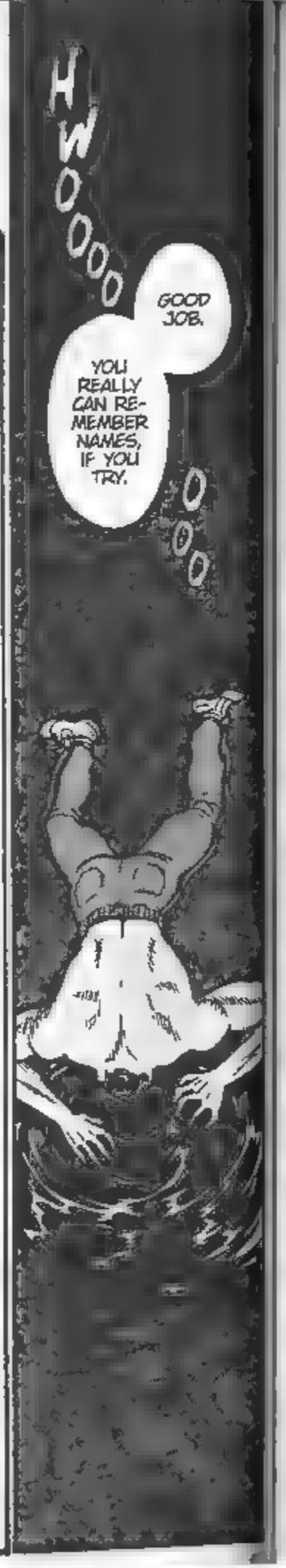
IGNITING FROM THE FRICTION OF HIS METAL FIST FLYING PAST...
THE FLAKES OF PHOS-PHORUS BARY SHEDS FILL THE AIR...
AND SETTING HIS ENEMY AFLAME !!!
AAAIIEEEEE!!
'EY! IT'S OVER NOW! YOU CAN COME OUT, UH...
WHEW! THAT WAS EASY.
OH, RIGHT TSU-BASA-CHAN!
HUH?
DID SHE REALLY JUST GO HOME?
AGHH...
AAA

DAI GOON
WWWHH

G'BYE, CANNON FODDER!
LIKE A WHIP'S GONNA SCRATCH SPACE METAL!

MYWHIP!!! 鳶葛鞭!!!!
BWISH!
BWISH!
BWISH!
GA-GWUK

IT IS AS YOU SEE.
EVERY-ONE.
DON'T LOOK, TSU-BASA.
NEESAN ?
A FRIENDLY GIFT, EH?
FEH!
NONE OF US DID!
I DIDN'T ASK FOR THIS.
A "GIFT" ?
ULP...


HWOOOO
GOOD JOB.
YOU REALLY CAN RE-MEMBER NAMES, IF YOU TRY.

?!!
SPLURRRRRSH

WAAAAAAH!!

HOW COULD YOU LET SOME STUPID DEMON K.O. YOU?!

THEY WERE DIFFERENT SPORTS, BUT WEREN'T WE BOTH GONNA BE WORLD CHAMPS?!

BOXING AND YO-YOS...

DAMMIT, RYO...!!

COULD YOU TURN OFF THE WATER-WORKS, PLEASE?

KAMI-SHIRO ...

ISN'T THERE SOMETHING ELSE WE SHOULD BE THINKING ABOUT?

NOT ONLY THAT...

I DO.

BUT WE ARE WARRIORS. ANY OF US CAN END UP LIKE THIS, ANYTIME.

OUR FRIEND JUST DIED!

WHAT?! HAGURO !!

DON'T YOU FEEL ANY-THING AT ALL?!

SEASON'S GREETINGS
From Demonkind

We owe you a great deal for all your kind-nesses this past year. Please accept this small token of our gratitude. Across the next year, we will grant you all the same courtesy, so be ready! Bwah ha ha ha ha ha!

KAMI-SHIRO-KUN...

THAT MO-RON !!

DAMMIT!!

EITHER THAT... OR THIS PACKAGE WAS DELIVERED HERE BY ONE OF OUR OWN!!

WHO *BETRAYED* THE LOCATION OF THIS BASE TO THE DEMONS!

IT WAS ONE OF US...

ARE YOU SERIOUS ?!

IS A TRAI-TOR.

WHAT?! THEN THAT MEANS ...

ONE OF US...

GLANCE

FLINCH

IT'S POS-SIBLE.

OR PERHAPS ONE OF US HAS BEEN A *DEMON SPY* FROM THE START.

LIKE...

WHO SENT THIS HERE?

NO ONE IS SUPPOSED TO KNOW THIS BASE EXISTS BUT US.

ONE OF US GOT FOLLOWED HERE BY A DEMON?

MAYBE...

IT SHOULD BE IMPOSSI-BLE FOR ANYONE TO FIND THIS PLACE FROM OUTSIDE.

GOOD POINT

BUT WE MUST AT LEAST DISCUSS IT.

IT'S ONE NONE OF US WANTS TO HEAR...

IN ES-SENCE...

PRECISELY. THAT LEAVES US ONE OTHER OPTION.

MY PSYCHO-BARRIER IS CALIBRATED TO YOUR VITAL SIGNATURES. NO OTHERS CAN PASS THROUGH IT.

I FIND THAT DOUBT-FUL.

HOW CAN WE BE SURE YOU'RE NOT A SPY, TRYING TO SET US AT EACH OTHER'S THROATS ?!
WHAT DID YOU SAY?!
Y'KNOW, YOU'RE AWFUL CHATTY TODAY.

GO COOL YOUR EMPTY HEAD.
IF DECLARING FRIENDSHIP IS ALL IT TAKES, WHO NEEDS DEVILMEN?
HMPH.

I'M TWO-HUNDRED PERCENT SURE IT HAD TO HAVE BEEN HER!!!
HER !!

QUIT ARGUING IN FRONT OF EVERY-BODY! YOU LOOK CHILDISH!!
THAT'S ENOUGH, YOU TWO!

UH-OH...
UH, GUYS? WHAT'S GOING ON?

THIS IS JUST A FEELING I'M GETTING, BUT ..
UMM...

BUT I'M THE ONLY ONE WHO KNOWS WHO SHE REALLY IS.
WHAT DO I DO? DO I OUT HER?
HOW SHOULD I DO IT?!

EVEN IF I TRY SAYING "TRAITOR, SHOW THYSELF," OR "THOU WHO HAST SINNED, STEP FORWARD," THOSE WORDS WILL HOLD NO POWER.
THAT'S DIFFICULT.
ZENON'S POWER IS THE WORD OF GOD, BUT IT ONLY WORKS IF I FIRST HAVE A CONCRETE TARGET AT WHICH TO DIRECT IT.

ERM ...
DANTE!

ISN'T THERE ANY WAY YOU COULD USE YOUR POWERS TO FIND OUT?
MUCH AS I HATE TO THINK ABOUT IT...
IF ONE OF US IS A TRAITOR ...

SURE, THEY HAVEN'T BEEN WITH US LONG, BUT THEY'RE FRIENDS! HOW CAN YOU DOUBT THEM?!
WHOA, HOLD ON! STOP IT!
I'M CER-TAINLY NOT GOING TO!

BUT WE CAN'T SAY FOR CERTAIN IT WAS YOU YET, EITHER.
I WON'T DENY IT

YOU'RE SUSPICIOUS OF US NOW, AREN'T YOU? I MEAN, WE'RE NEW, AND, UM, BOTH AKIRA-KUN AND TSUBASA ARE ONLY HERE BECAUSE I BROUGHT THEM...

IT'S GOING TO EXPLODE !!!

EVERYONE, DEFEND YOURSELVES !!

FWAA

BURU

BURU

BURU

BURU

FAASH

IS READ THE FINAL MEMORIES OF THE DEPARTED...

SHS

REI-KUN IS CORRECT TO HAVE SUSPICIONS.

HOWEVER ...

ONE THING I CAN DO...

GULP...

!!!

HRM ...

BUT HE DID NOT SEE HIS KILLER.

A SWIFT STRIKE FROM BEHIND...

KAHH

.....

STILL THYSELF !!!
STORM, STILL THYSELF ...!
HNGH ..!
PANT...
PANT...
HUFF...
HUFF...
PANT...
HUFF...
HUNKS OF DEVILMAN BARA'S HEAVY-METALIZED FLESH BECAME BULLETS!!
THEY RICOCHETED AROUND THE DEVILMAN HEAD-QUARTERS...

TOK
TOK
TOK
TOK

COULD TSUBASA, Y'KNOW, REALLY HAVE BEEN THE TRAITOR ...?

NOT THAT I REALLY BELIEVE THAT AT ALL...

MIKI.

EVERY NIGHT TSUBASA GOES OUT WITHOUT SAYING A WORD TO US. WHERE THE HECK DOES SHE GO?

IT IS SUSPICIOUS, ISN'T IT?

ZIP

THEN THERE'S HOW SHE WAS AVOIDING US ALL DAY.

IT'S NOT RIGHT!

MIKI!

POP

FWOOOOOO...

:

YOU SAID IT.

HA HA.. A "SAFE HOME"? DOES A PLACE LIKE THAT EVEN EXIST FOR US?

I GUESS ...

THIS ISN'T A SAFE HOME ANYMORE.

IF RYO HADN'T WARNED US, THAT MIGHT'VE KILLED US ALL!

WHEW! THAT WAS CLOSE.

FREEZE...
SWURRRR
SWURRRR
SWOOO
SO IT WAS YOU.
ONLY LOOKS LIKE A CHILD. HAS THE MIND OF A DEMON.
WHAT DO YOU HOPE TO ACCOMPLISH BY BETRAYING THE DEVILMAN CORPS...
HUNH.
WERE REALLY JUST A PLOY IN ORDER TO LURE ME OUT OF HIDING?
THEN THESE LATE-NIGHT WALKS YOU TAKE...
AFTER ALL, I WAS WITH TACHIBANA UNTIL RIGHT BEFORE HIS DEATH. I MIGHT HAVE WITNESSED IT.
CORRECT?
I FIGURED THE NEXT ONE ON YOUR HIT LIST MIGHT BE ME.

I SUGGEST YOU STEEL YOURSELF FOR WHATEVER MIGHT COME.
IF YOU KEEP FOLLOWING HER, YOU JUST MIGHT SEE SOMETHING YOU DON'T WANT TO SEE.
IT'S ALMOST LIKE HE KNOWS SOMETHING ABOUT HER...
SOMETHING I DON'T.
COULD HE HONESTLY BE SUSPICIOUS OF TSUBASA?
BUT... NO WAY.
"STEEL MYSELF"?
AND THAT LOOK ON HIS FACE...
HUH...?
WHERE ARE YOU GOING, SIRENE?
ARE YOU TRYING TO WIPE OUT THE REST OF THE DEVILMEN?
SWOOOOOO
DO IT, AND I'LL FINALLY TAKE YOU ON--TAKE YOU OUT FOR REAL!!
GO AHEAD AND SHOW YOUR TRUE SELF IN FRONT OF MIKI. I DARE YOU!

DID YOU KILL TACHI-BANA-KUN?!
KAMISHIRO-KUN, WAS IT REALLY YOU?!
WHY ?!
PAF
HUP!
HUP!
HUP!
SWRRRRR
WIIP
WIP
HWIP
SIR THIRD-RATE HACK JOUR-NALIST.
THAT'S "MISTER WORLD CHAMP" TO YOU...
PWAP
ANSWER US, KAMI-SHIRO!!
HEY!

FWAP
SWRRRRR
KAMI-SHIRO KEI-SAN?
HA HA... HI.
UM...
TSU-BASA-CHAN ...!
WAIT, WHAT ?!
BY PURE CHANCE, THE WHOLE STRIKE TEAM IS HERE.
HA HA HA!
SWUR RRR...
HILARI-OUS.
SEE, YOU GUYS?! I TOLD YOU THAT MIKI WOULD NEVER BE A DEMON SPY!!
SORRY.
ZIH ZIH
WAIT! I WAS GETTING FOL-LOWED, TOO?!

AND IF THAT'S THE CASE, *SCREW THEM!* I QUIT BEING HUMAN !!

Y'KNOW WHAT?! I WISED UP!

I KNOW NOW THAT AS LONG AS STUPID HUMAN SOCIETY IS THE WAY IT IS, I'LL NEVER GET MY FAME!

IT MAY SOUND DUMB TO YOU... BUT TO ME, IT'S MORE IMPORTANT THAN ANYTHING.

YEAH. THAT'S IT.

THAT'S IT...?

THAT'S YOUR REASON ?

GONNA STICK TO DEMON LAW? HIDE IN THE SHADOWS AND HUNT HUMANS FOR FOOD?

THEN WHAT?

SO YOU'RE DEFECTING TO THE DEMONS, HUH?

LIFE IS HARD NO MATTER HOW YOU LIVE!

Y-YEAH, HE'S RIGHT!

THEN I'D HAVE A NICE PRESENT I COULD OFFER TO THE SENATE.

BUT OH WELL.

I FIGURED IF I COULD OFF DANTE WITH THAT SKULL BOMB...

KRK

KRK

WHAT WAS THAT?!

WHAT ARE YOU EVEN SAYING?

"CHAMPION"...?

ISN'T THAT THE STUPIDEST THING EVER?

BUT NO ONE'S EVER HEARD OF ME.

NONE OF YOU EVEN KNOW.

SEE ?

I WON THE YO-YO WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP THIS YEAR...

WHERE'S MY INTERNET FAME?! WHERE ARE THE SUPER-MODELS DYING TO SLEEP WITH ME?!

I DEVOTED MYSELF TO MY CRAFT, PRACTICING TO THE BONE, AND I WON A DAMN WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP!!

I'M A WORLD CHAMP AND A DEVIL-MAN!

I! WON!! WHY CAN'T I LIVE THE HIGH LIFE NOW?!

SO WHY THE HELL DO I HAVE TO HANG AROUND WITH THE *NORMAL* SHLUBS, GOING FROM RECRUITER TO TEMP AGENCY, BEGGING SUITS TO GIVE ME A JOB IN THIS ETERNAL RECESSION?!

?!

IT'LL BE EASY.
OH, I DO.
SHUUU

I'M GONNA RAISE AN ARMY OF DEMONS, DECLARE ALL-OUT WAR ON THOSE PITIFUL HUMANS...
THE ORIGINAL DEMON LAW IS THAT "MIGHT MAKES RIGHT," ISN'T IT?
OH, HELL NO!!!
AND USHER IN A NEW AGE OF STRENGTH AND POWER!!!

JAKI
JA-KINK
JA-KINK
NOW WHAT?
DON'T TELL ME YOU THINK YOU'LL GET AWAY FROM US ALIVE.

I'VE HEARD ENOUGH OUT OF YOU.
ENOUGH. JUST STOP, YOU MORON.
I ALWAYS KNEW YOU WERE DUMB...
I GUESS YOU'RE JUST DUMBER THAN I THOUGHT.

BWAH HA HA HA HA HA!!

KAMI-SHIRO.

HAVE YOU REALLY FALLEN THAT FAR?!

IT'S SO FUN TO BE EVIL-!!

AAAH ~!

THE LAST SHREDS OF IT VANISHED WHEN I KILLED THAT DAMNED MUSCLE-HEAD.

HAH! YOU BET! I GAVE UP MY HUMANITY AGES AGO.

WHO'S THERE ?!

Answer

Did you speak the truth?

And engage in all-out war with humanity.

You claim you will raise a demon army...

Heh. Good, good.

HELL YEAH, I DID! WHO'D MAKE UP CRAP LIKE THAT?!

No, let me call you Wilfre of the Bestia.

Kami-shiro Kei...

!

GRAB

SHRIP

SHRIP

SHRIP

KYAA!!

HOW DOES THAT CLICHED OLD LINE GO? IF YOU VALUE THIS GIRL'S LIFE...

DON'T MAKE ANY FUNNY MOVES.

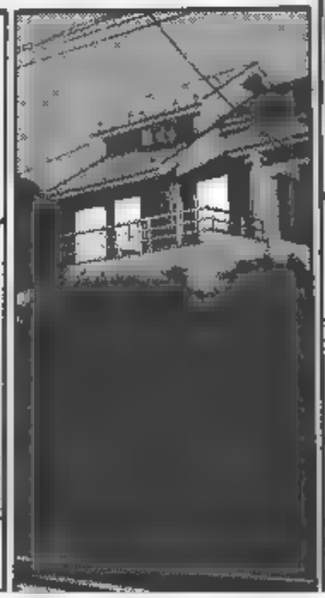
HEH! ALL YOU GOODY-GOODY TYPES ARE WEAK TO THIS.

TSU-BASA !!

WHY, YOU ...!

YOU INTEREST ME, WILFRE.
I THINK I WILL MAKE YOU MY NEXT TOY.
COME WITH ME!
TSU-BASA ..?
!!
SMIRK
WHA ...?!
WAIT ...

CHAPTER 17: IDENTITY CRISIS (PART 1)



FARE-WELL, HUMANS!
JENNY, TAKE CARE OF THEM!
FA-FWUF
YOU WILL NOT ESCAPE US SO EASILY!
OHO HO HO HO HO HO
OHO HO HO HO HO HO!
OHO HO HO!
OHO HO HO HO HO HO!
OHO HO HO HO HO HO!
YOU GO NO-WHERE.

COUP DE GRACE…
慈悲の一撃……
COGITO DELUSION!!!!!
『胡椒商人の嘘は喫水線下で腐る』!!!!

KLOK
KLOK
KLOK
KLOK
YOU ARE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE GRAND MARSHAL!
HALT, INTER-LOPERS!
DUNN
HO HO HO! NO MATTER HOW STRONG YOUR BODIES...
YOUR MINDS ARE AS BABES BEFORE MY PSYCHIC ATTACK.
PLEASANT DREAMS.
GOOD NIGHT, MY DEAR DEVIL-MEN...

I SEE YOU MEAN BUSINESS.

OHO.

I SWIPED THEIR *HEADS* ON OUR WAY HERE FROM JAPAN.

THE HINDU PRIESTS THAT FORMED THE BACKBONE OF THE DEVILMAN CORPS' TELEPATHY NETWORK.

WITH *YOUR* BACKING.

YEAH.

YOU WISH TO DECLARE OPEN WAR ON HUMANITY?

IT IS NOT IN OUR BEST INTERESTS TO REVEAL OURSELVES AND DESTROY OUR FOOD SOURCE.

AS YOU MAY KNOW, DEMONKIND HAS DEVELOPED A WAY OF SECRETLY *COEXISTING* WITH HUMANITY ACROSS THE YEARS.

BUT IT ISN'T SO SIMPLE.

SUCH ENTHUSIASM.

JUST HOW LONG DO YOU THINK THAT'LL LAST?

"CO-EXISTENCE," EH?

CAN YOU CONVINCE THEM OTHERWISE?

YOU HEARD HER.

WELCOME, WILFRE.

WE RECEIVED JENNY'S MESSAGE.

THEY MAY PASS!

WELVATH. NAZA.

ROLL

DWUMP

ROLL

ROLL

HERE. A LITTLE *GIFT* FROM ME.

REALLY. THAT MAKES THINGS EASIER.

EXPOSING OURSELVES TO HUMANITY FLIES IN THE FACE OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS OF SENATE POLICY!

ONEESAMA, ARE YOU *REALLY* GOING TO TAKE THIS NEW-COMER'S WORDS AT FACE VALUE?!

PLEASE! THINK THIS OVER!

IF WE CANNOT MAINTAIN THE CURRENT PEACE, THEN IS IT NOT THE WISER MOVE TO GO ON THE OFFENSIVE WHILE WE STILL HOLD THE ADVANTAGE?

THE NUMBER OF VICTIMS OF DEVILMAN ATTACKS HAS BEEN STEADILY GROWING.

ONEE-SAMA ?!

I THINK WE'LL DO JUST THAT.

NOT BAD.

BUT LETTING YOU RUN WILD IS TO MY BENEFIT.

ZENON, WILFRE. I DON'T KNOW WHAT EITHER OF YOU IS THINKING...

THEY'VE DESTROYED THE DELICATE BALANCE OF POWER BETWEEN HUMANS AND DEMONS SIMPLY BY EXISTING.

THE DEVILMAN CORPS. WHAT A TERRIFY-ING ORGANI-ZATION.

WELL, AMON?

WHAT WILL YOU DO NOW?

YOUR PRECIOUS MIKI-CHAN IS A DEVIL-MAN...

WHILE YOU ARE A DEMON.

SOONER OR LATER. .

HEH HEH!

I DUNNO JUST HOW MANY DEMONS THERE ARE IN THE WORLD RIGHT NOW, BUT WE'D BE FACING A FORCE *SEVEN BILLION STRONG*, WITH THE POWER OF ALL THEIR GOVERNMENTS AND MILITARY FORCES.

AND WITH DANTE AS THEIR LEADER, THEY JUST MIGHT PULL IT OFF!

HOW DO YOU THINK *THAT'LL* TURN OUT?!

THEY PLAN TO TEAM UP WITH HUMANITY AND DECLARE WAR AGAINST US!

SOONER OR LATER, THE DEVILMAN CORPS WILL EXPOSE DEMON-KIND'S EXISTENCE TO THE WORLD.

RIGHT. AND THAT'S WHY WE NEED TO STRIKE FIRST...

M'LADY GRAND MAR-SHAL.

FOR BOTH SIDES.

WIN OR LOSE, IT WOULD BE CALAMI-TOUS. .

MMM!

MM MM!

GLUP! GLUP!

SHUDDER

I GET TO SIT BACK AND LAUGH AS THE SOCIETY THAT IGNORED ME FLAILS AND SCREAMS IN UTTER PANIC.

YOU GET TO PREVENT HUMANITY FROM UNITING AGAINST YOU.

IT'S WIN-WIN!

WE HAVE TO STOP DANTE'S PLAN BEFORE IT GETS STARTED!!

WE NEED TO REVEAL OURSELVES TO HUMANITY FIRST! MAKE THEM FEAR US, AND DRIVE THEIR SOCIETY INTO CHAOS!

TWITCH

AHH

OOH!

AH!

TWITCH

Y-YEAH. I KNOW, RIGHT?

HA... HA HA!

GOOD POINT.

BUT HOW DID A WUSSY LITTLE WIMP LIKE *YOU* MANAGE TO BEAT OUT THE DEMON'S CONTROL?

STILL, IT'S REALLY WEIRD.

I'VE SPENT MY LIFE TRAINING MIND AND BODY AS A WITCH, SO THAT'S ONE THING...

I REALLY OWE YOU, MIKI-CHAN!

YOU WERE THE ONE WHO ACTUALLY SUMMONED AMON, AFTER ALL. AND YOU WISHED SO HARD TO SAVE ME.

I THINK IT WAS THANKS TO YOU.

BUT UNDER IT ALL, YOU'RE STILL JUST AS KIND AS YOU'VE ALWAYS BEEN, AKIRA-KUN.

AH WELL. YOU'RE ROUGHER AROUND THE EDGES NOW...

IT'S JUST BEEN PLAIN "MIKI" FOR A WHILE NOW.

HUH?

IT'S BEEN FOREVER SINCE YOU CALLED ME "CHAN."

THAT TAKES ME BACK.

YOOO! HE'S GETTIN' SOME!

HEH HEH!

SORRY TO SPY.

I LOVE YOU.

A WHOLE YEAR ALREADY.

THAT LONG ALREADY, EH?

OH, OH.

TIME FLIES.

C'MON, YOU KNOW!

TODAY'S THE ANNI-VERSARY OF THE NIGHT AMON ALMOST POSSESSED YOU.

SINCE WHAT?

HM?

THOUGH, AT THE TIME, I HAD NO IDEA I'D EVENTUALLY WIND UP A *DEVILMAN* LIKE YOU, TOO!

WE GOT LUCKY

IF AMON REALLY *HAD* TAKEN YOU OVER, HE WOULD'VE EATEN ME ON THE SPOT, AND THAT WOULD'VE BEEN THE END OF THAT.

LOOKING BACK ON IT...

WE SURE GOT WRAPPED UP IN SOME CRAZY STUFF SINCE.

I'LL ALWAYS BE THERE FOR YOU, TOO.

YEAH ...

THANKS.

BUT YOU TAUGHT ME HOW TO STOP. HOW TO LOOK AROUND AND APPRECIATE THINGS.

IT USED TO BE THAT ALL I EVER KNEW WAS FIGHTING AND WAR.

THANKS, MIKI.

SHEESH, HAS THE SKY ALWAYS BEEN THIS STUPIDLY BLUE?

THIS IS THE SKY THAT YOU SHOWED TO ME...

WAIT. THE SKY...!

I, FUDO AKIRA, WILL ALWAYS BE THERE FOR YOU...

NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENS TO ME!

MIKI...

I SWEAR I'LL NEVER LEAVE YOU.

AFTER THAT DAY...

MIKI HASN'T MENTIONED TSUBASA'S NAME EVEN ONCE.

SHE KNOWS NOW, AND IT'S KILLING HER.

RAINUMA TSUBASA IS GONE. SIRENE KILLED HER...

AND SHE'S NEVER COMING BACK.

8 P.M., NEW YORK TIME.
6 A.M., CALCUTTA TIME.
9 A.M., BEIJING TIME.

10 A.M., TOKYO TIME.

WE HAVE AWAKENED FROM OUR EONS-LONG SLUMBER TO RECLAIM THIS WORLD AS ITS *TRUE RULERS!!*

WE ARE *DEMONS*, THE VERY MONSTERS OF YOUR LEGENDS!

BET THIS COST SOME COMPANY A FORTUNE.

OH, HEY! THIS IS DANTE'S PLAY!

WHOA, CHECK THE CGI! IS THIS AN AD?

DID THEY SAY "DEMONS"?

SPIRIT OF THE CAT

3 A.M., CAIRO TIME.

4 A.M., MOSCOW TIME.

1 A.M., LONDON TIME.

HEAR US, HUMANS !!!

I CAN BARELY HEAR MY TV.

I WISH THEY WOULD HUSH.

SOZORO~!

BIP

ARUKEBA~!

WHAT, HAVEN'T YOU HEARD OF *BINAURAL AUDIO*? HOLLYWOOD'S GOT SOME AMAZING TECH.

WOW, IT SOUNDS LIKE THIS VOICE IS INSIDE MY HEAD!

IS THIS REALLY AN AD?

BY ORDER OF THE SENATUS DIABOLI...

IN FIVE MINUTES' TIME...

IT WILL BE ONLY THE FIRST OF MANY!!

WE DEMONS SHALL BEGIN OUR ASSAULT!

OUR GREAT ARMY OF DEMONS WILL ATTACK!

TODAY, HUMANS, YOU SHALL FEEL THE FULL MIGHT OF THIS WORLD'S *TRUE RULERS!!*

IT WILL STRIKE ALL ACROSS THE GLOBE, AND ALL HUMANITY WILL SHUDDER IN FEAR!!

I AM GRAND MARSHAL AND HEAD OF THE SENATUS DIABOLI!!

MY NAME IS CRUEL!

AND I AM MONSTER SHOGUN WILFRE!

I AM THE DEMON SHOGUN SIRENE!

AS OF TODAY, HUMANITY WALKS THE PATH TO DESTRUCTION!!

BUT NO LONGER !!

YOU HUMANS MAY SKITTER AND CRAWL ABOUT THIS PLANET LIKE IT IS YOURS...

THE TIME HAS COME FOR US TO TAKE BACK WHAT BELONGS TO US!!

AHA HA HA HA HA HA
SHHOOOOOO—
BWAH
HO HO HO HO HO HO
HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA
HO HO HO HO HO!
THEY'RE GONE.
WHOA!
IS THERE MORE?
FIVE MIN-UTES, HUH?

EVERYONE GO STRAIGHT HOME AND LOCK YOUR DOORS!
DON'T GATHER TOGE-THER!
DEMONS CAN DISGUISE THEM-SELVES AS HUMANS! THEY'LL HIDE IN CROWDS!
HEY, CHECK IT OUT!
ARE THEY EXTRAS?
WAS THAT A MOVIE TRAILER?
WHERE DID YOU HIDE ALL THE CAMERAS?
THIS ISN'T A GAME, YOU DIPSHITS!!
DO YOU WANNA DIE?!
HIMURA, IT'S NO GOOD!
NO-BODY'S GOING TO BELIEVE US!
WHAT DO WE DO?
NOBODY GO OUTSIDE!
I'LL PROTECT YOU!
GOODNESS, YURI. WHAT'S ALL THIS?
ARE YOU OKAY?
C'MON, YURI-NEE. THIS IS A DUMB PRANK.
IT'S BE-GUN.
A KIND OF WAR HUMANITY HAS NEVER EXPERI-ENCED BEFORE IS STARTING!
AND THEY CAUGHT US COM-PLETELY FLAT-FOOTED!
HOW WILL YOU HANDLE THIS, DANTE?!

NEXT VOLUME:

No one can stop it now!

The war of annihilation between demons and devilmen has begun!

Once all the fires have died and all the blood has been spilled, what future awaits humanity?!

ARMAGEDDON!!

Devilman Harsh

This is the devilman Himura Asuka transforms into. During the design stage, I gave him all kinds of unique features, like backward-bending knees and a tail that doubled as a three-section staff. But as soon as it came time to have him make his debut, I switched him back to an almost identical look as Zenon from *Demon Lord Dante*. That spotted pattern he has is just creepy enough to be great, isn't it? In this story, his Demon Shogun rank wound up going to Zan and later Sirene, but I still paid a little homage in his name, "Harsh," which is *zannin* in Japanese.

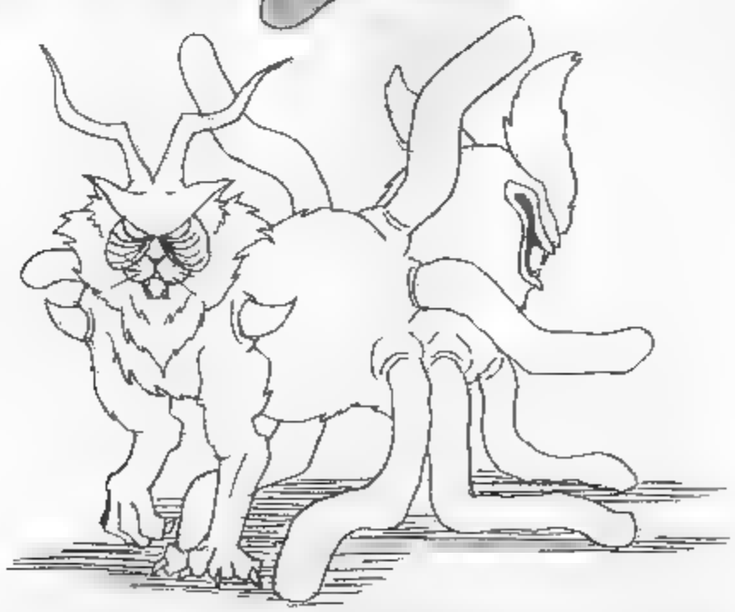
CHARACTER DESIGNS ②

Himura Asuka

Visually, his design looks almost identical to Himura Iwao (from the TV series). The kanji character for *hi* means fire this time, instead of ice, though. He was going to be from Hikawa Shrine, like a certain sailor scout, too (with the "hi" kanji switched from fire to ice this time), so I *almost* named him Hikawa Rei... But I stopped myself. I figured I should add a little of Asuka Ryo (from the original manga) into him, so he became Himura Asuka. I highly doubt he'll ever get together with Miki, so I hope he can be happy settling for Miko..

Monster Shogun Atrocious

Kitty meow-meow.
As you can see, his original design was much, much more catlike.
But for all that he would look really cool looming in the background,
this design wasn't really the best for action. That's why I went with his
current design instead. His name, "Atrocious," is the English word for *muzan*.



Vlava

This minotaur demon made all of one appearance in all of one panel back in volume three. I had originally planned to make him a mini-boss of sorts, but the way the story went, I wound up cutting him. Too bad. He was a really important character in *Devilman Lady*, who propelled the latter half of the story in a really interesting direction. Hmm ..maybe I'll bring him back out in volume five.

Utsugi Ryo

At first I intended for him to make his debut as a bad guy, so for his original design I took Utsugi Ryo from *Devilman Lady* and ramped up the sketchiness. In the end, he wound up settling in as the leader of the Devilman Corps, so I switched up his design to something more akin to a grown-up Ryo from *Demon Lord Dante.*

Grand Marshal Cruel

This character... well, she wound up looking almost exactly like the character who was her inspiration, too. I did fiddle with the design a little, giving her bottom half an extra pair of legs, reducing her horns from three to one, and other little things like that. Also, giving a big lady boss enemy a hood like that is kinda reminiscent of the good old days from *Kamen Rider Black*, isn't it?

Her name, "Cruel," not only means *reikoku* in Japanese, it also sounds pretty close to *chikuru*—which is the Japanese pronunciation of "tickle" from *Magical Girl Tickle*, another Go Nagai series.

SEVEN SEAS ENTERTAINMENT

DEVILMAN G
GRIMOIRE

story by GO NAGAI art by RUI TAKATO VOLUME 4

TRANSLATION
Adrienne Beck

LETTERING
Bambi Eloriaga-Amago
Roland Amago

COVER DESIGN
Nicky Lim

PRODUCTION
Shawn Whitesides
Brett Hallahan

ASSISTANT EDITOR
J.P. Sullivan

PRODUCTION ASSISTANT
CK Russell

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Lissa Pattillo

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF
Adam Arnold

PUBLISHER
Jason DeAngelis

DEVILMAN G VOLUME 4
©2013 GO NAGAI • RUI TAKATO / DYNAMIC PLANNING
Originally published in Japan in 2013.
English translation rights arranged with Dynamic planning, Tokyo
through TOHAN CORPORATION, Tokyo.

No portion of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form without written permission from the copyright holders. This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents are the products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.

Seven Seas books may be purchased in bulk for educational, business, or promotional use. For information on bulk purchases, please contact Macmillan Corporate & Premium Sales Department at 1-800-221-7945 (ext 5442) or write specialmarkets@macmillan.com.

Seven Seas and the Seven Seas logo are trademarks of Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC. All rights reserved.

ISBN: 978-1-626928-50-3

Printed in Canada

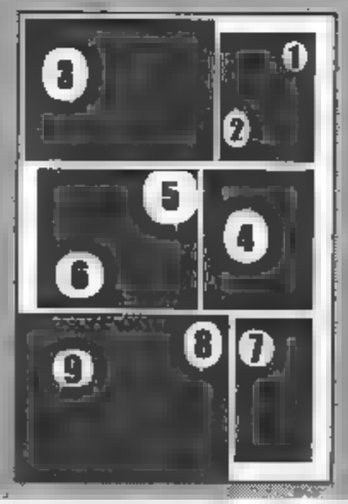
First Printing: September 2018

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

FOLLOW US ONLINE www.sevenseasentertainment.com

READING DIRECTIONS

This book reads from ***right to left***, Japanese style. If this is your first time reading manga, you start reading from the top right panel on each page and take it from there. If you get lost, just follow the numbered diagram here. It may seem backwards at first, but you'll get the hang of it! Have fun!!



I AM DEVILMAN!

[illegible] Last [illegible] of Reiko [illegible] [illegible] of demonic possession, becoming a human with the power of a demon—a Devilman! Together with Amon, she'll need all of her newfound power to protect her classmates and fend off the murderous rampage of the demon overlord Asmodeus. [illegible] Reiko [illegible] be the only person to resist demonic domination [illegible] Could there be [illegible] to the strength of [illegible]?

[illegible] Seas Entertainment, LLC
www.sevenseasentertainment.com
Printed in Canada

DEVILMAN

GRIMOIRE

VOL. 5

story: GO NAGAI

art: RUI TAKATO

Devilman Grimoire
VOL. 5
Story Go Nagai
Art Takato Rui
Translation
Adrienne Beck

THE TIME HAS COME FOR US DEMONS TO TAKE BACK WHAT BELONGS TO US!

AAH

DU-DUN

HA

IN FIVE MINUTES' TIME...

OUR GREAT ARMIES SHALL BEGIN A WORLDWIDE ASSAULT!

HA

HA

HA!

TODAY, HUMANS, YOU SHALL FEEL THE FULL MIGHT OF THIS WORLD'S *TRUE* RULERS!!

CHAPTER 18: IDENTITY CRISIS (PT. 2)

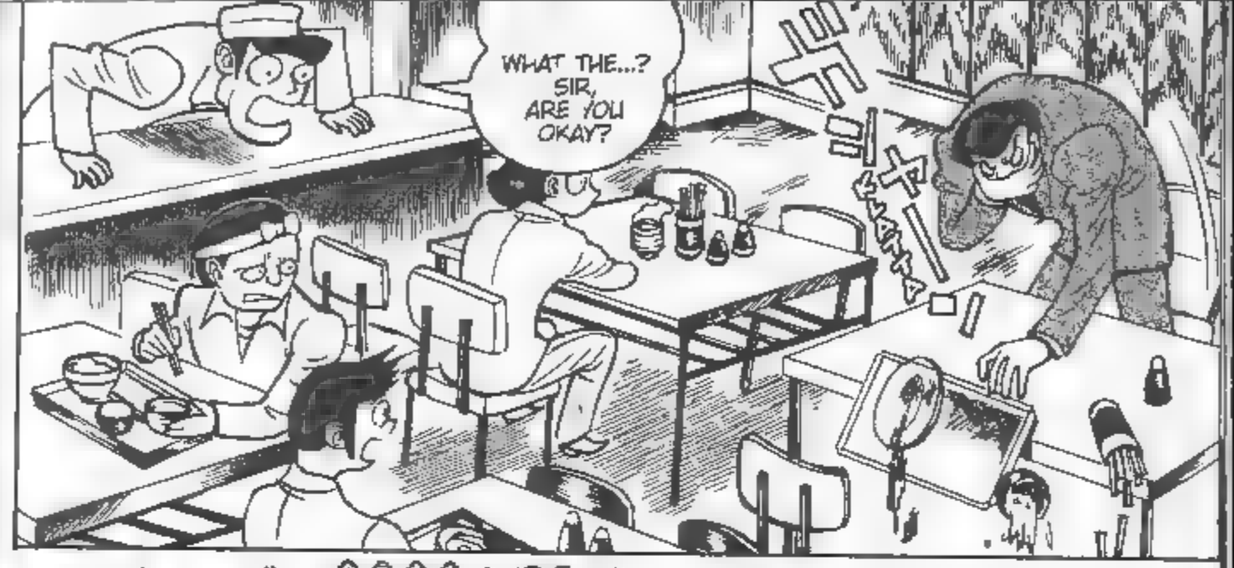
OH HO HO HO HO HO!
HURK ....!
RIGHT!
THERE'S FIVE HUNDRED STUDENTS IN THIS SCHOOL. I'M BETTING AT LEAST ONE OF 'EM IS A DEMON!
MIKI! GRAB TARE-CHAN AND HEAD STRAIGHT HOME! PROTECT HIM AND YOUR AUNT!
I'M GOING TO STAY HERE!
ONLY THREE MINUTES LEFT ...!!!
WHAT KIND OF ATTACK ARE THEY GOING TO COME AT US WITH?!
DAMN IT! I CAN'T BELIEVE THE SENATE ACTUALLY TOOK WILFRE AT HIS WORD!

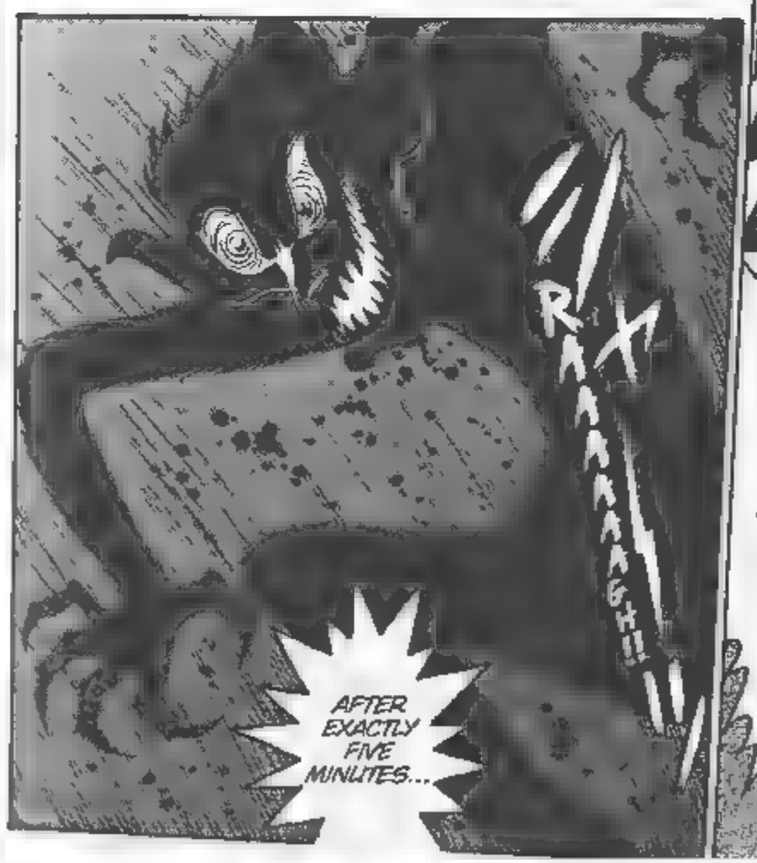
SUDDEN CATAS-TROPHE STRUCK ALL ACROSS THE WORLD!

KA-KAAAW!

SHRUK
SHRUK

GYUUN


WHAT THE...? SIR, ARE YOU OKAY?


RAAAAAAGH!!
AFTER EXACTLY FIVE MINUTES...

GYARI!!

LET'S DO IT, MIKO.
NO CHOICE NOW.

WAAAH!

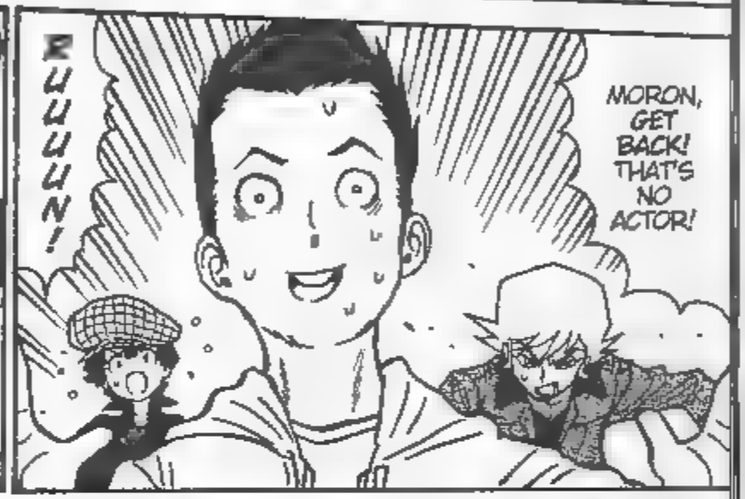
THE CURTAIN HAS RISEN ON A NEW AGE!
PEACE IS A THING OF THE PAST.
WE'VE CROSSED THE POINT OF NO RETURN.
THE WORLD IS CHANGING.

WE MUST BRACE FOR THE COMING FEAR AND INSANITY!
DO NOT FORGET, WE ARE HUMANITY'S ONE HOPE!
WE MUST GIRD OURSELVES FOR WAR!
WE MUST STAND PREPARED AT ALL TIMES!

HOWEVER, DO NOT PURSUE A FLEEING ENEMY.
RESPOND TO THIS EVENT AS YOU SEE FIT.
DEVILMEN...
THIS IS BUT THE FIRST WAVE.
WE CAN EXPECT THEM TO RETURN AGAIN AND AGAIN.

LIKE, HOW'D THEY DO THAT LIVE?!
A TRANSFORMATION SEQUENCE!
HURR... HURR... HURR...
DUDE, THAT'S SOME AWESOME MAKEUP!
EEE! SO SCARY!

GLARE


RUUUUN!
MORON, GET BACK! THAT'S NO ACTOR!

CRUNCH
CRUNCH
CRUNCH
SPLAAP

CHOMP
CHOMP
CHOMP
CHOMP

AMPLIFYING PSYCHO JENNY'S TELEPATHIC ABILITIES TO MANIPULATE EVERY DEMON ON EARTH WAS A STROKE OF BRILLIANCE.

HEH HEH. WELL PLAYED, WILFRE.

WITH THAT, EVEN THE MOST COWARDLY OF DEMONS WILL BE UNABLE TO RESIST THE URGE TO ATTACK HUMANS.

KA-KOOM

EVERY LAST ITEM SOLD UNDER THE KLEINWALD COLLECTION, FROM CLOTHES TO JEWELRY TO ACCESSORIES...

IS AN EXTENSION OF YOUR LOYAL GEMSTONE ARMY!

MY SIMPLE IDEA NEVER WOULD HAVE WORKED WITHOUT THE THOROUGH GROUNDWORK YOUR EXCELLENCY HAS LAID ACROSS THE YEARS.

NO, M'LADY.

AFTER A...

FURAPA, WHO CONTROLS SAPPHIRE AND RUBY...

TAMALA, WHO CONTROLS PLATINUM.

MAHARL, WHO CONTROLS DIAMONDS...

YOUR SISTER, LADY COCO, WHO CONTROLS THREAD.

KA-KRAAASH

AS LONG AS I'M HERE...

I'VE GOT THIS!

DON'T WORRY, MOM. TARE-CHAN.

I WON'T LET 'EM LAY ONE TENTACLE ON YOU!

SHU SHU SHU SHU

WE *WON'T* LET THESE DEMONS PREVAIL !!!

HAJIKU

AS LONG AS WE DEVIL-MEN DRAW BREATH ...

HMPH. WHAT ATROCIOUS TASTE.

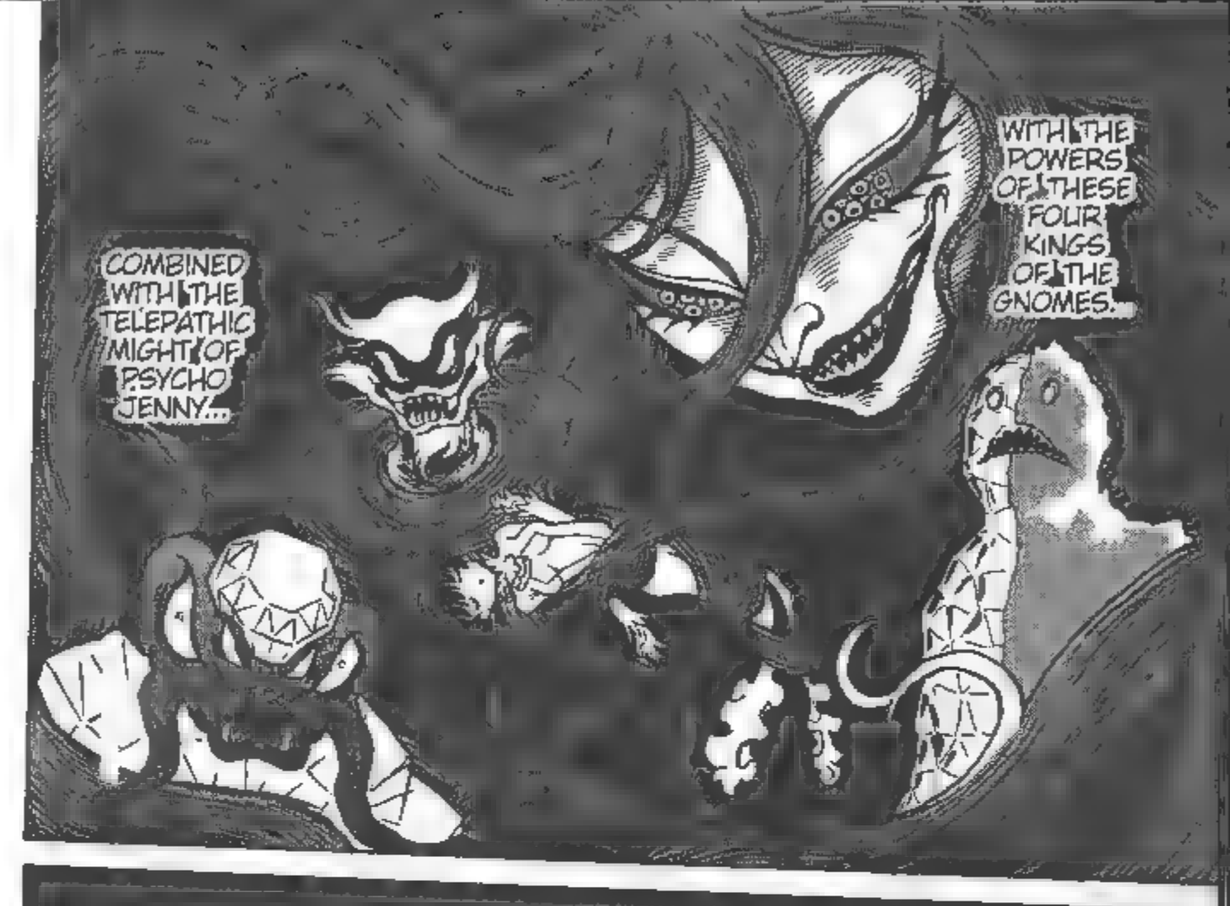
CHEERS!
KLINK
HERE'S TO VICTORY!

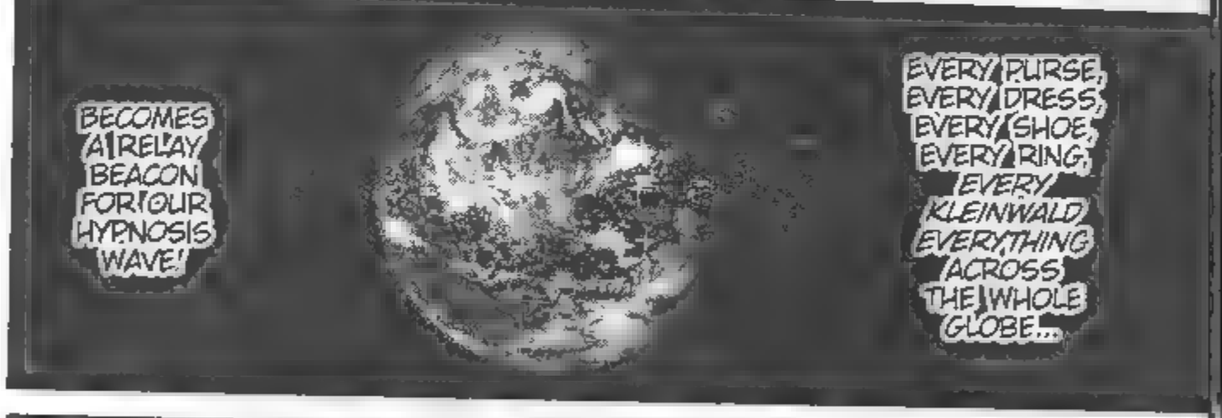
WE WILL SEE.
HMM. HOW WILL IT ALL TURN OUT?
I HIGHLY DOUBT THAT ZENON IS ENTIRELY WITHOUT A PLAN FOR THIS, BUT...
IN THE END, THEIR "GRAND PLAN" IS JUST A SPATE OF INDISCRIMINATE ATTACKS.

I HAVE MADE UP MY MIND.
DON'T YOU DARE DIE.
TODAI!!
..

THEN I WILL..
IF YOU ARE STRONG ENOUGH, CLEVER ENOUGH TO SURVIVE THIS HELLISH WAR...

.....


COMBINED WITH THE TELEPATHIC MIGHT OF PSYCHO JENNY...
WITH THE POWERS OF THESE FOUR KINGS OF THE GNOMES...


BECOMES A RELAY BEACON FOR OUR HYPNOSIS WAVE!
EVERY PURSE, EVERY DRESS, EVERY SHOE, EVERY RING, EVERY KLEINWALD, EVERYTHING ACROSS THE WHOLE GLOBE...

SOON, ALL HUMANS WILL WITNESS THEIR FRIENDS AND LOVED ONES REVEALING THEIR "TRUE" MONSTROUS FORMS!
WE CAN AMP UP THE POWER FOR OUR SECOND AND THIRD WAVES, TOO!
COWER IN FEAR, HUMANITY!!

EVEN IF HE DOES, THERE'S NOTHING HE CAN DO!
DANTE WILL NEVER FIGURE IT OUT!

AFTER ALL...
HUMANITY FALTERED IN THE FACE OF THIS SUDDEN INVASION BY THE UNKNOWN...
IN PART BECAUSE THE DEMONS ALSO STRUCK FROM WITHIN!
DEMONS HAD ALREADY INFILTRATED EVERY LEVEL AND SECTOR OF SOCIETY!
KUEEEE!
CHUT
CHUT
CHUT
CHUT
CHUT
CHUT
THE ARMY, TOO !!!
IT'S THE NATIONAL GUARD!
GRMM
GRMM
GRMM
LOOK! TANKS!
WE'RE SAVED!
AND, OF COURSE ...
GA-SHUNK
THEY WERE IN SCHOOLS! BUSINESSES! STORES!

DEMONS RELENTLESSLY ATTACKED HUMANS IN BROAD DAYLIGHT...
CONTROLLED BY PSYCHO JENNY'S IMMENSE PSYCHIC POWERS..
KILLING AND DEVOURING THEM LIKE PREY!!!
MODERN SOCIETY'S MOST CONVENIENT WEAPON FOR PERSONAL SAFETY!
THE HAND-GUN!
BUT IT WAS NO USE!
SAVE ME!
OFFICER, HELP!
SHOOT THEM! PLEASE !!
CHOK
OR THEY WOULD BE DODGED ENTIRELY!
THE BULLETS RICO-CHETED OFF THE DEMONS' THICK ARMOR...
PTANG
PTANG

Each day, a greater and greater number of us demons will bare our fangs at you!

And the day after. And the day after that.

But be aware that the attack will resume tomorrow.

Enjoy an evening of rest tonight.

Humans of the world, did you have a nice day?

This is the Senatus Diaboli!

Hotaru no hikari~!

~LIGHT OF FIREFLIES~!

ほたーるのひかりー

Are you sure your neighbor is who you believe them to be? Perhaps you should check to be sure...

Well then, good night. Sleep tight...!

Mado no yuki~!

まどのゆーき

Bwah ha ha ha!

COME ON, BRO!

FUDO, MY MAN!

AND SAVE THOSE IN DANGER, ONLY TO DISAPPEAR AS MYSTERIOUSLY AS THEY CAME!

THEY WOULD SUDDENLY APPEAR OUT OF NO-WHERE...

THE ONLY FIGHTING FORCE UNDAUNTED BY THIS UNPRECEDENTED DISASTER...

THE ONLY HUMANS WHO COULD BE SAID TO BE LUCKY WERE THOSE CLOSE TO DEVILMEN!

AND DISAP-PEARING INTO THE CROWD!

ONCE AGAIN DONNING THEIR SECRET IDENTITIES...

AND THE DEMONS THAT HAD RAGED THROUGH THE CITIES BY DAY SLIPPED AWAY...

EVEN-TUALLY, THE SUN SET UPON JAPAN...

THE FIRST DAY OF HELL ON EARTH DREW TO A CLOSE!

THUS...

Kasane...
(GASPING)
Tsu-tsu!
(READING)

PLEASE, JUST STOP!!
STOP!
WHAT'S GOTTEN INTO YOU?!
Tsuki-hi...
(WHISPERS)
Fumi yomu...
WHAT THE --?!
BWUH ?!
WHAT AM I..?
WHAT...

Man! It's a scary feeling, a... right..

Blowing three months' salary on one ring.

It's Kleinwald's newest design. The diamond's pretty big, isn't it? It's real, too.

Where did this come from, Aoi? You sure decided to go a out with my birthday present this year.

Wow. What a pretty ring!

I know the law won't let us, y'know, get *officially* married...

But...

Thanks for sticking with me this long. Really.

Huh?!

Toshi mo...

(TIME GONE BY...)

Let's spend the rest of our lives together, okay?

Tsu shika...

(YEARS...)

Sugino...

(WITHOUT...)

to wo...

(WITHOUT...)

OH, THANK GOD! MAKIMURA !!

BEEP

YOU FINALLY PICKED UP!!

HEL..O ?

MIKI, WHERE ARE YOU?!

IT'S A **DISASTER!!** I HAVE NO CLUE WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON ANYMORE!!

IT'S FUDO! HE...! HE'S—!!

Kesa wa... (THIS MORNING)

OOPS! THAT'S RIGHT.

WHAT'S GOING ON AT SCHOOL?

WELL, AKIRA-KUN IS THERE...

IT SHOULD BE FINE.

PU RU RU RU RU RU

I CAN'T **BELIEVE** THEM...!

IS THIS...

THE WAY THE NEW DEMON SENATE DOES BUSI-NESS?!

BUT TO POWERFUL DEMON LORDS, TOO. .?!

AND THEY CAN DO SOMETHING THAT CRASS NOT JUST TO MINOR DEMONS...

FORCING A DEMON TO ASSAULT HUMANS, REGARD-LESS OF THEIR WILL?

THEN.. EVENTU-ALLY, EVEN I WILL SUC-CUMB...

EYYAAAAAHH!

Ake... (OPEN)

DEMONS..? AND DEVILMEN?

Tezon! (CHASTISING)

'CUZ WE'VE GOT NOT ONE, BUT TWO DEVILMEN IN THIS FAMILY!

YEP!

BUT DON'T WORRY, YOU CAN BREATHE EASY!

IS GOING ON RIGHT NOW?!

ALL OF THAT...

MY WORD!

HOW FRIGHTEN-ING.

I CAN'T GO BACK.

OVER!

IT'S OVER.

I'VE LOST EVERY-THING!

EVEN THE PEACE OF A HUMAN HEART! ALL GONE!

HUMAN DREAMS.

HUMAN LOVE. HUMAN SOCIETY.

EVERYTHING I EARNED BY BECOMING THE HUMAN FUDO AKIRA IS GONE...!

BUT!!

YOU CAN ALL ROT IN HELL!

AS YOU RUE THE DAY YOU TURNED ME BACK INTO A BEAST!!

IF I'M GOING DOWN, YOU'D BETTER BELIEVE I'M TAKING YOU ALL WITH ME!

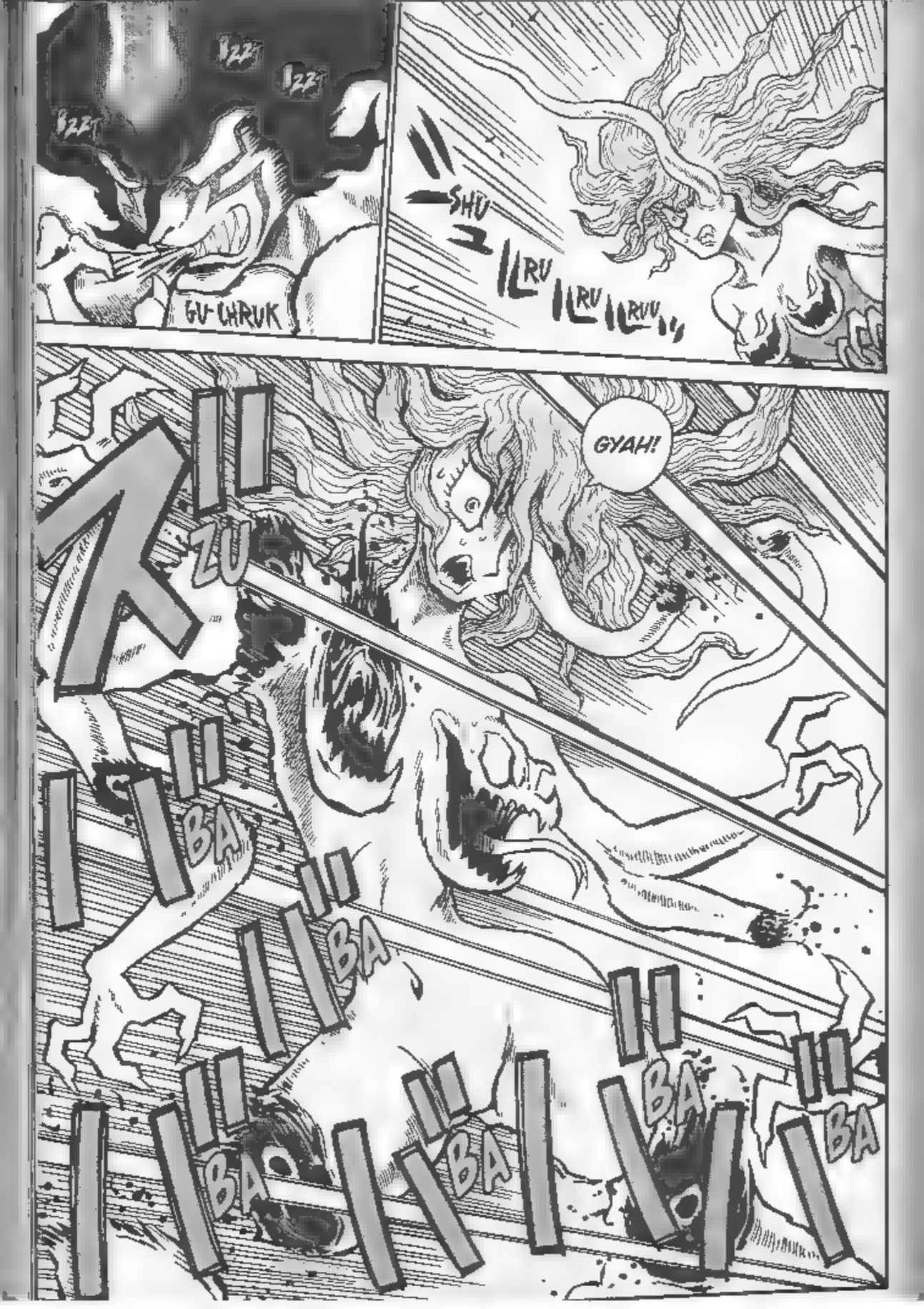
Wakare yuku...

わかれゆく...

CHAPTER 19: BEAUTIFUL WORLD

GROPE!!
もぎゅ
H-HEY, NOW! SLOW DOWN THERE, GRABBY BOY
EEP!
WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU'RE—
THAP!!

TROMP
ズン!!
TROMP
ズン!!
TROMP
ズン!!
TROMP
ズン!!
TROMP
ズン
SHOOT SHOOT
HRN? AMON.
WHAT DO YOU WANT?
TURN YOUR TAIL AROUND AND GET BACK TO ATTACKING HUMANS.
THERE'S NO SEAT FOR YOU ON THE SENATE ANYMORE, AMON.


GU-CHRUK
SHU
LRU
LRU
LRUU
GYAH!
ZU
BA
BA
BA
BA
BA
BA
BA

YEEK!
DWUMP

AHA HA HA! HERE WE GO!

AAAHN~! I CAN FEEL MY HORN GROWING HARDER AND HARDER! ♡

HURRY, AMON. HURRY!

COME HERE, SO I CAN POUND YOUR BODY ALLLL OVER...! ♡

SHLORP

ALL OF YOU!! I'M GOING TO EAT YOUR GUTS WHILE YOU'RE STILL ALIVE AND SCREAMING !!

GET YOUR ASSES OUT HERE!!

WILFRE!

SIRENE! CRUEL!

AAAAGH!!

EYAAGH!

AAAGH!!

EYAAA

AAAGH!

I THINK WE MIGHT PLAY WITH HIM.

WELL, IF HE INSISTS...

OOH, SCARY.

PA-ZAMP

CHAPTER 19: BEAUTIFUL WORLD

HOW PATHETIC.
HAH! WHAT A MORON.
EVEN AMON THE BRAVE DOESN'T STAND A CHANCE AGAINST US THREE TOGETHER.
HMPH. NO BRAIN CELLS AT ALL.
K...L... YOU...
KILL YOU... ALL...
KILL...
Oneesama, you mustn't!
NOW THEN, WHAT SAY WE FINISH HIM OFF?

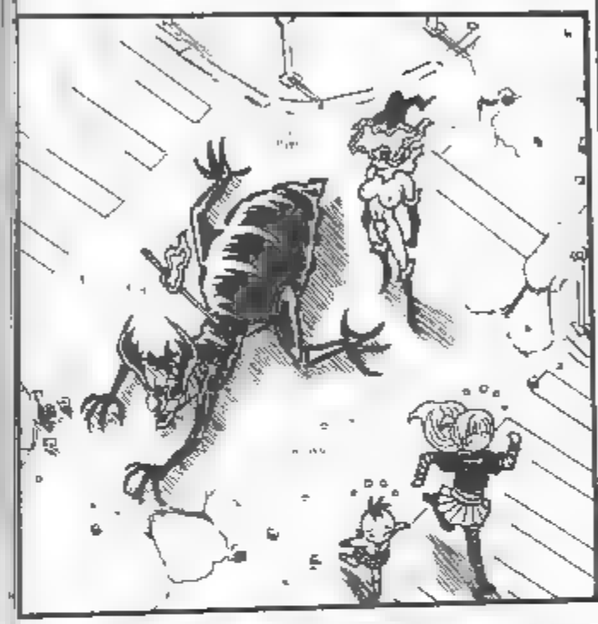
...
WE CAN KILL A WEAKLING LIKE HIM WHENEVER WE CHOOSE.
ON SECOND THOUGHT, NO!
AMON ...
YOU HAVEN'T CHANGED.
JUST LIKE IN THE PAST, YOU STILL LET YOUR EMOTIONS DRIVE YOUR RAGE.
UNFORTUNATELY FOR YOU, TIMES HAVE CHANGED.
DEMONS. DEVILMEN. EVEN HUMANS.
NOWADAYS, WE MUST PICK OUR BATTLES, FIRST TILTING THE SCALES IN OUR FAVOR.

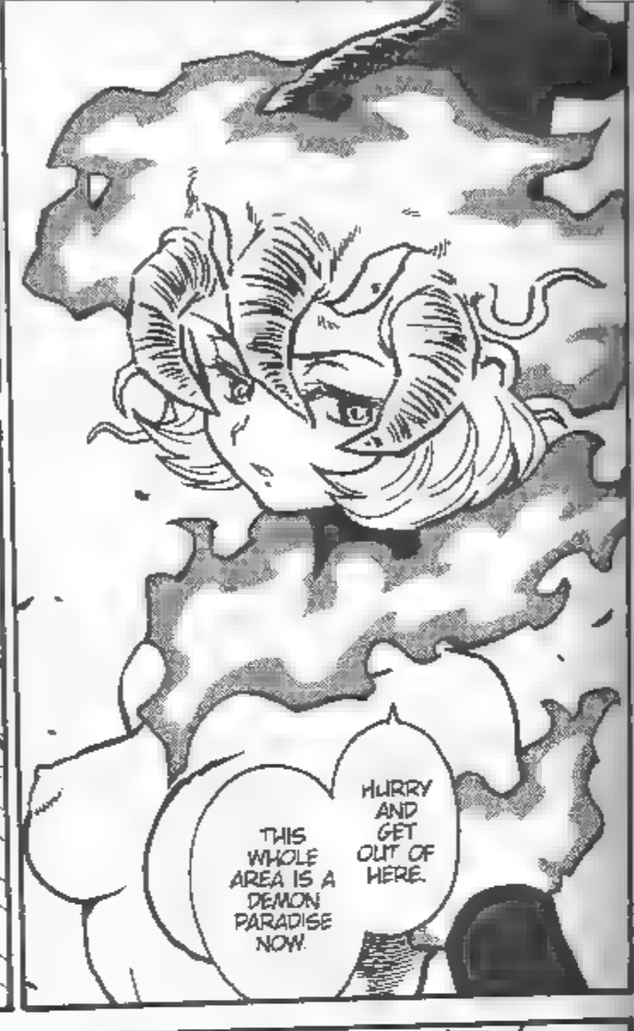
His actions have rendered him incapable of returning to human society.
He has nowhere to run, so let us keep him— as a tool.
Oneesama, please Do not take his life just yet.
WHAT IS IT?
COCO.
Just in case he has some sort of chicanery up his sleeve.
Let us keep Amon alive as our pawn...
Considering we cannot yet completely read Wilfre's intentions...
It is likely he is preparing some sort of counter-attack or another.
Though we have already begun our attack on humanity, Zenon has yet to show himself.
AHAAH! CLEVER.
WELL DONE, MY SISTER.
LET US DO JUST THAT.

TRADE. COMMERCE INDUSTRY.
IT ALL QUICKLY STAGNATED AND SOON CAME TO A COMPLETE HALT.
POLITICAL LEADERS, IN THE NAME OF MAINTAINING GOVERNMENTAL CONTINUITY, PROMPTLY WENT INTO HIDING...
AND SOON THE CAPITALS OF EVERY NATION, BOTH BIG AND SMALL, HAD WITHERED INTO GHOST TOWNS!!!
DAY AFTER DAY, THE TERRIFYING AND EXHAUSTING ATTACKS CONTINUED, WITH NO END IN SIGHT.
HAVE A NICE DAY!
IT WAS GUERRILLA WAR AGAINST AN UNKNOWN ENEMY WITH INEXPLICABLE POWERS!
THE ARMIES OF THE WORLD FOUGHT VALIANTLY, BUT FACED WITH A WAR THEY WERE NOT TRAINED FOR, THEY FELL LIKE FLIES!
"DEMONS ARE HIDING WITHIN HUMAN SOCIETY!"
IN LESS THAN A HUNDRED DAYS SINCE DEMONKIND FIRST SOWED THAT SEED OF FEAR...
HUMAN CIVILIZATION COMPLETELY COLLAPSED !!
THE WAY YOU ARE, YOU COULD FIGHT ANYONE ANY NUMBER OF TIMES...
AND YOU'D STILL PROTECT NO ONE.
COOL YOUR TEMPER AND THINK.
GOOD-BYE, AMON.

CRACKPOT CONSPIRACY THEORIES ABOUT WHO WAS CONTROLLING THE DEMONS SPREAD ACROSS THE INTERNET...
WHILE PEOPLE OF DIFFERING RELIGIONS AND ETHNICITIES BROKE OUT IN ARMED CONFLICT, EACH DECLARING THE OTHER DEMONS!
THE GREATER DANGER CAME FROM OTHER HUMANS! SUSPICIOUS GLANCES TODAY WOULD BE FOLLOWED BY VIOLENCE AND DEATH TOMORROW!
BEFORE LONG, DEMONS WEREN'T ALL THAT HUMANS HAD TO FEAR...
DEATH TO DEMONS
TERROR! SUSPICION! VIOLENCE! THAT WAS THE NEW NORM FOR HUMANITY!!
CONVINCED THEY WERE DEMONS, NEIGHBOR ATTACKED NEIGHBOR!
BUT IT WASN'T ONLY THE CITIES THAT HAD TURNED DESOLATE AND WILD!
TERRIFIED OF IMPENDING SHORTAGES, VIOLENT RIOTS BROKE OUT OVER FOOD SUPPLIES!
FEAR AND UNCERTAINTY ATE AWAY AT THE HUMAN HEART, FERMENTING INTO INSANITY AND LAWLESSNESS!!

UM!
R-RIGHT...!




THIS WHOLE AREA IS A DEMON PARADISE NOW.
HURRY AND GET OUT OF HERE.

NEVER MET THE GUY
AMON? N-NOTHING.

I HEARD HE BETRAYED DEMONKIND TO TEAM UP WITH THE HUMANS—
OH! BUT...

WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT AMON OF THE BESTIA?
HEY, YOU.

THERE WERE STILL THOSE WHO FOUGHT ON!
BUT IN THIS NEW WORLD RULED BY DESPAIR...

DEVILMEN!!!!

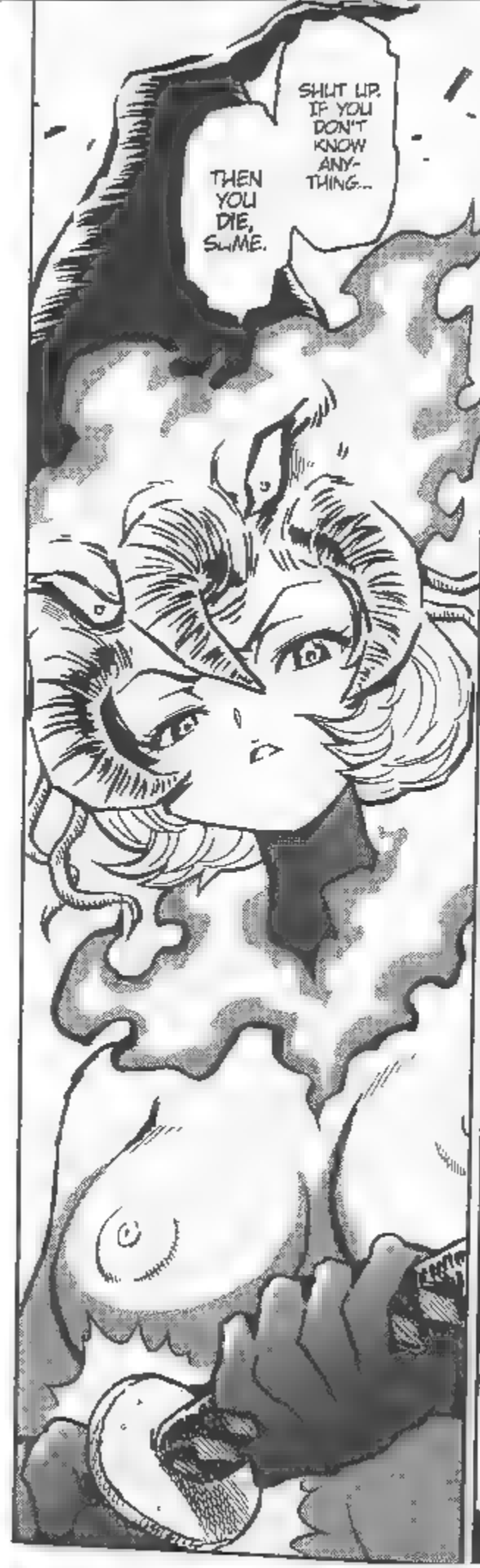
THEY WERE...
UNTIL EVENTUALLY, THEIR NAME BECAME SYNONYMOUS WITH HOPE!!
RUMOR OF THEIR EXISTENCE SPREAD FROM PLACE TO PLACE IN HUSHED WHISPERS.
THEY WERE WARRIORS WITH THE POWERS OF A DEMON AND THE HEART OF HUMAN!

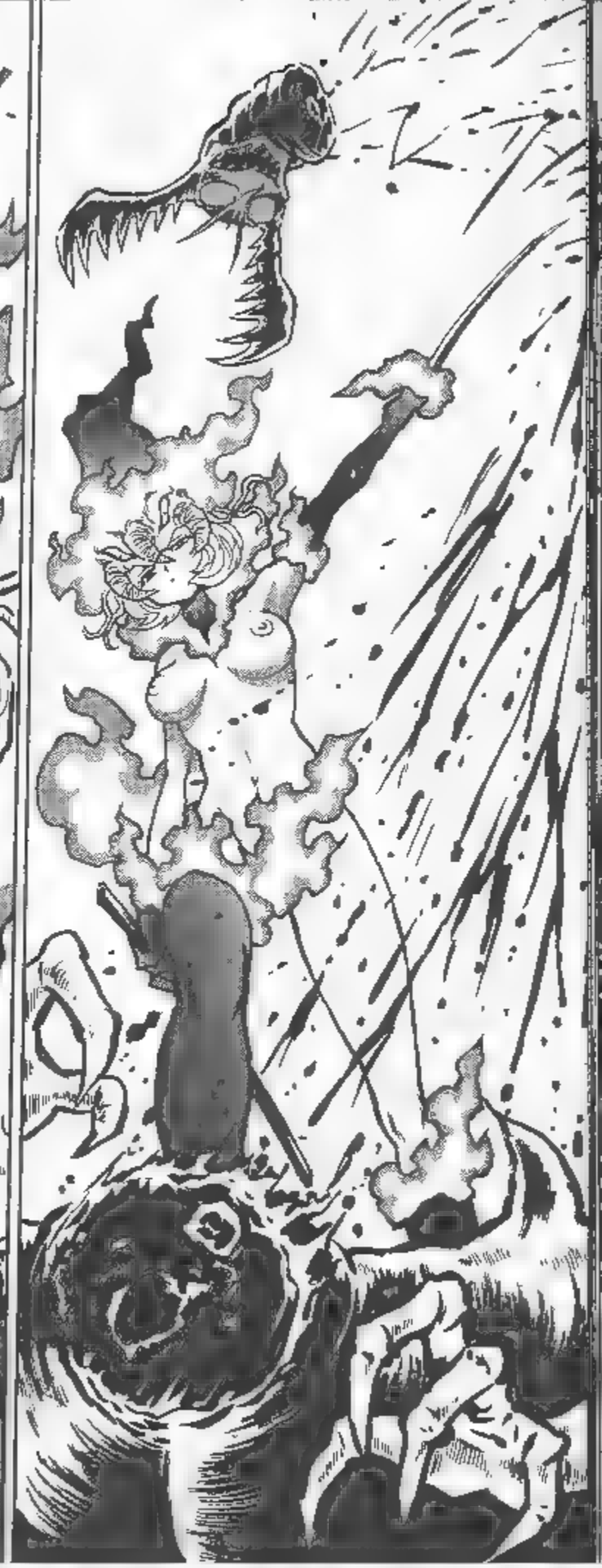
TODAIJI...

MIKI-SAN.

HAVE YOU HEARD ANYTHING ABOUT TSUBASA-SAN?
SAY...

I KNOW.
IT'S DANGER-OUS TO WANDER AROUND OUT HERE.
BEEN A WHILE.


THEN YOU DIE, SLIME.
SHUT UP. IF YOU DON'T KNOW ANY-THING...



YOU SHOULD BE BLAMING *ME* FOR WHAT HAPPENED, NOT JUMPING OUT INTO DANGER!

PLEASE! STOP DOING THIS TO YOURSELF!!

IT'S MY FAULT!

I'M A DEVILMAN, BUT I FAILED HER!

BUT I HAVEN'T MUCH ELSE TO DO, REALLY KNOWING HOW TO STUDY AND SCORE WELL ON TESTS DOESN'T GET YOU FAR THESE DAYS.

TO BE HONEST, IT FEELS LIKE MY ENTIRE WAY OF LIFE WAS JUST... DESTROYED.

I'D LOVE TO...

SNIFF... SNIFFLE...!

SNIFF...

IT'S DEGRADING. TIRING.

AND THE OTHER HALF FEARING FOR IT FROM OTHER HUMANS...

BUT SPENDING HALF THE DAY FEARING FOR MY LIFE FROM DEMONS...

I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH LONGER I'LL SURVIVE...

FWWWISH...

TSUBASA IS *GONE.*

I'VE ALREADY TOLD YOU A DOZEN TIMES..

I'M LOOKING FOR HER BECAUSE I *WANT* TO.

IT'S NOT WHAT PEOPLE LIKE TO HEAR, BUT I'M AWARE OF THE RISKS.

THANKS.

AND IT'S OKAY.

JUST GIVE UP ALREADY.

NO ONE HAS SEEN HER SINCE THAT DAY.

JUST STOP! PLEASE...!

TODAIJI, STOP IT!

SEE YOU.

HUUNN...!!

SHLO

SHL

SHL

SHLOR

MWAAH!!

HAANH!

WUNMH!

NNN!

NNGH...

MMN!

NNPH...

HUFF...

MMNH!

IT'S ASTOUNDING--STUPEFYING!--JUST HOW *LITTLE* YOU CAN DO WHEN YOU'VE BEEN SEPARATED FROM THE CROWD!

HUMANS ARE WEAK AND POWER-LESS...!

I WISH *I* HAD POWER, LIKE YOU!

DAMN IT!

I ENVY YOU DEVIL-MEN!

TMP

TMP

TMP

WSH

ANY-WAY...

I'LL LOOK FORWARD TO YOUR "HELP" AGAIN TOMOR-ROW

THEY CAN ALL JUST DIE! EVERY LAST ONE OF THEM! HA HA HA!!

DAMN, THIS IS SUCH A BEAUTIFUL SIGHT!

YA KNOW... THE OTHER THREE HAVE ALREADY LONG SINCE MERGED WITH JENNY

WHY DON'T YOU TAKE THE EASY WAY OUT AND MERGE WITH HER, TOO?

CLOP

CLOP

CLOP

TO HER, YOU'RE PRETTY DAMN EASY TO REPLACE.

I MEAN, IT'S NOT LIKE YOUR SISTER WILL MISS YOU.

CLOP

CLOP

CLOP

COCO-CHAN.

YO. GOOD WORK AGAIN TODAY...

HUFF!

HUFF!

HUFF!

PANT...!

HELL, MAYBE WE OUGHTA JUST STEP BACK AND WATCH THE SHOW AS THEY WIPE THEMSELVES OUT FOR US.

'COURSE, HUMANS HAVE STARTED KILLING *THEMSELVES* OFF LATELY. THEY'RE PRETTY DAMN EFFECTIVE AT IT, TOO. THEY DESTROYED CIVILIZATION ALL ON THEIR OWN.

I KNOW IT'S HARD ON YOU, BUT TOUGH IT OUT.

'TIL I SAY WE'RE DONE.

TELL ME, WILFRE...

MUST WE CONTINUE THIS TACTIC?

H-HOW MUCH LONG-ER...

BWUH?
WHERE THE HELL DID THIS COME FROM?

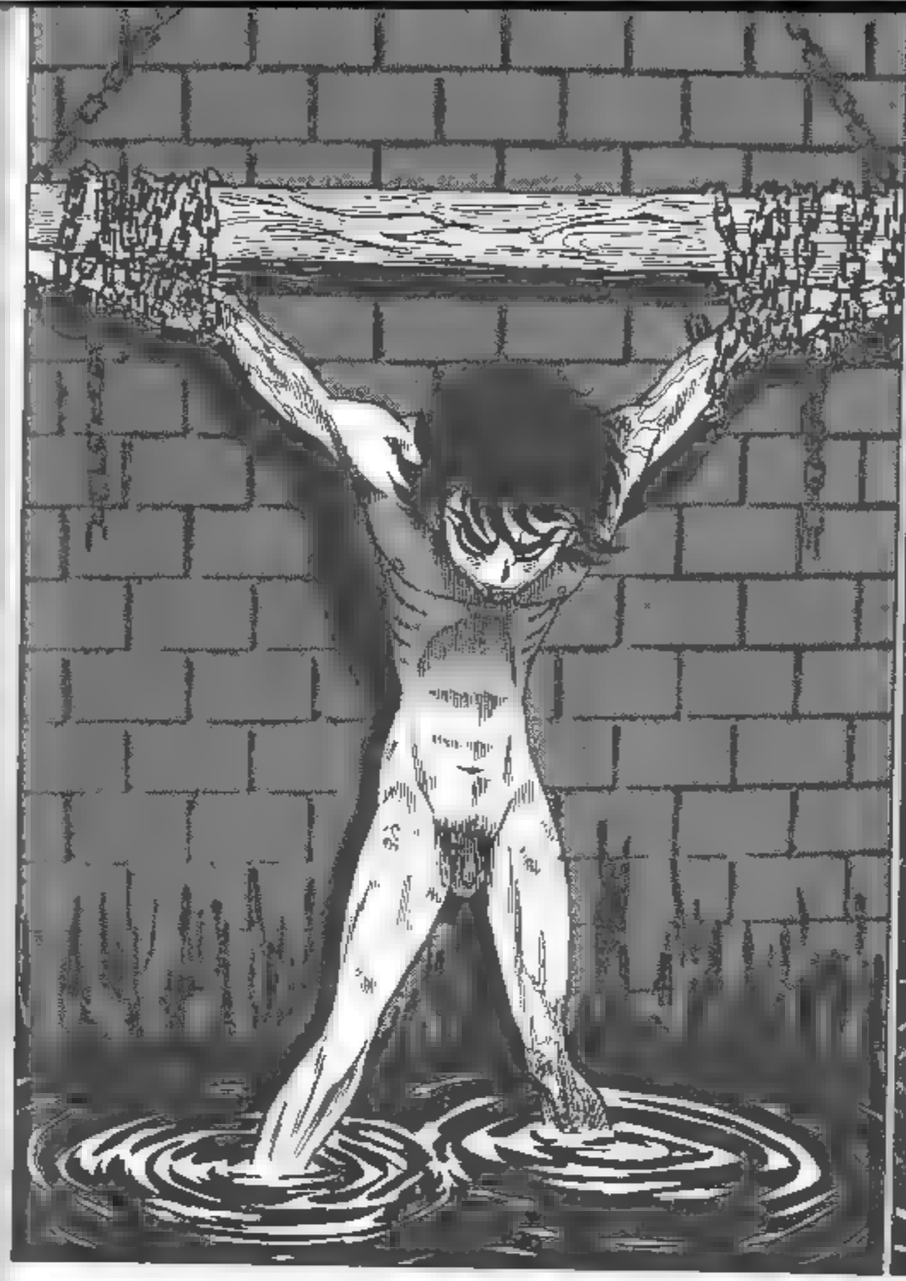
In exchange...
I ask you to kill Wilfre.

WHAT ?

Amon.
Would you like for me to release you?

FEH!

That must not happen.
My sister must be made aware of the threat he poses before it is too late.
He has given in to his own warped rage completely, and means to do no less than exterminate all of humanity.
Left to his own devices, it is clear he will turn his wrath on demonkind next.



PI-
PLIP
PI-
PLIP

YOU, HUH?
WHAT DO YOU WANT ...?

PSYCHO JENNY?!

I'M AFRAID I HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO PUNISH YOU NOW~! ♪

I CANNOT SAY I APPRECIATE YOUR MEETING WITH AMON, THOUGH.

SO YOU MOVED YOUR CONSCIOUS-NESS ONTO A SCRAP OF FABRIC AND WENT FOR A STROLL HMM?

I WON-DERED WHY YOU SEEMED SO SLEEPY

COCO-SAMA.

GYAA-AAAA-AAHHH!!
あああああああ
COGITO
脳髄
DELUSION!!!!!
溶解!!!!!
THIS ENTERTAINS ME. THAT IS ALL THE REASON I NEED!
I DON'T PARTICULARLY CARE.

HE KILLED JENNY AND MADE HIS ESCAPE !!
THIS HAS TO BE HIS DOING!
AMON!

PSYCHO JENNY IS DEAD...!
SHE'S... DEAD.

SHUT UP AND USE YOUR BRAIN FOR ONCE !!
ARE YOU HONESTLY TRYING TO TELL ME A MUSCLE-HEADED SIMPLETON LIKE AMON COULD PULL THAT OFF?!
I HAVE NEVER SEEN A DEMON WITH THE POWER TO CATCH PSYCHO JENNY'S TRUE SELF, LET ALONE KILL HER!
FOOL!

ALL WE COULD FIND WAS A SCRAP OF HER DRESS...!
COCO-SAMA IS MISSING!

WHAT?
YOUR EXCEL-LENCY!

WAS IT AMON?!
IT CAME FROM THE DUNGEON!
WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT SCREAM ?!

WHA ?!

I'M CENTURIES OLDER THAN YOU ARE, CHILD!

WHAT?! WHY, YOU... YOU SHRIMPY LITTLE BRAT!

YOU DON'T HAVE ANY PROOF THAT THEY AREN'T, EITHER.

SO YOU SAY. BUT MAYBE THOSE WORDS ARE ONLY SO MUCH HOT AIR.

I TOTALLY GAVE UP MY HUMANITY WHEN I JOINED YOU!

WHY THE HELL WOULD I GO BACK ON THAT NOW?!

WHERE'S YOUR PROOF?!

WHOA, WHOA! HOLD IT!

ROUND TWO IS ABOUT TO BEGIN...

AND I BET WE CAN EXPECT THE DEVILMAN CORPS TO MAKE A MOVE...!

WHATEVER THE CASE.

IF NOT HALT THEM COMPLETELY

WE WILL HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO GREATLY REDUCE THE SCALE OF OUR ATTACKS...

LOSING JENNY IS A SEVERE BLOW TO OUR PLAN.

AND THAT WILL SHIFT THE TIDE OF THIS WAR.

ZENON MUST HAVE BEEN HERE!!

ZENON ...!!

IS ZENON, WIELDING THE POWER OF THE WORD OF GOD!

THE ONLY ONE WHO COULD KILL JENNY...

WHAT ELSE COULD IT BE?!

BUT THAT'S NUTS!

WHA ..?!

HE MIGHT HAVE HAD INSIDE HELP. SAY, ONE OF HIS OLD FRIENDS FROM THE DEVILMAN CORPS?

ARE YOU SURE ?

BUT THERE ARE NO SIGNS OF ANYONE BREAKING IN.

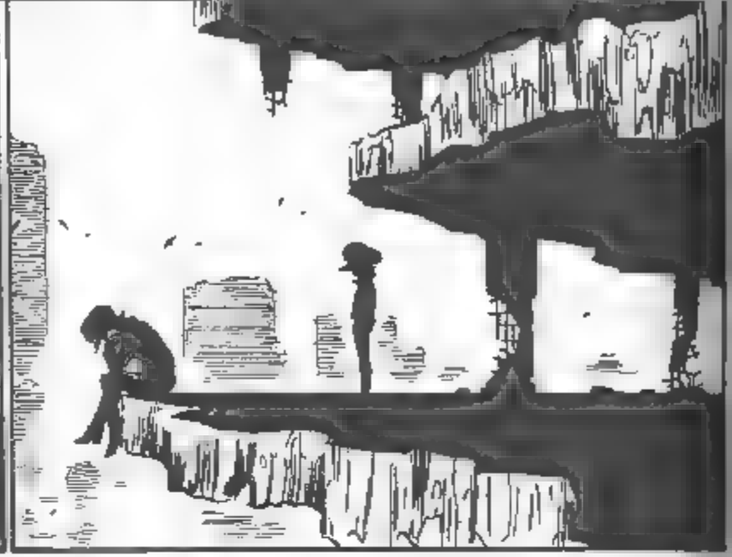
SO THE IDIOT'S TRYING TO BE A PHILOS-OPHER?
OHO!

HEY, MIKO?
DO YOU THINK WE'RE DOING THE RIGHT THING?

THINKING 'BOUT HUMANITY
HIMURA ?
PENNY FOR YOUR THOUGHTS ...

ANY HUMANS STILL WITHIN THE OSAKA REGION SHOULD EVACUATE THE AREA IMMEDIATELY!
SUDDENLY AND MYSTERI-OUSLY EXPLODED TWO DAYS AGO!
THE OSAKA NUCLEAR POWER PLANT, WHICH HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN COMPLETELY ABANDONED...
THIS IS A BREAKING NEWS BULLETIN!
AGAINST SEVEN WORLD CITIES WHOSE POPULATIONS ARE BELIEVED TO BE PRIMARILY DEMON CONTROLLED!
A MULTI-NATIONAL MILITARY FORCE LED BY THE UNITED STATES CONDUCTED A COORDINATED CARPET-BOMBING ATTACK
EARLY THIS MORNING, JAPAN TIME
"AND SHOULD NOT BE CONSID-ERED AN INHUMANE ACT IN VIOLATION OF THE GENEVA CONVEN-TION"!
THE MILITARY SPOKES-PERSON FOR THE UNITED STATES DECLARED THIS "A NECESSARY ACTION TO HALT THE IMMINENT THREAT OF INVASION

DANTE'S CALLING.
HIMURA.
WE SHOULD GO.



C'MON. UP!
URF

HUMANITY ISN'T DONE FOR YET!
WE WON'T LET IT BE MEANINGLESS.

YEAH.
YOU'RE RIGHT

AND THAT'S WHY...
HELL, THIS IS PROBABLY THE MOST SERIOUS I'VE BEEN ABOUT ANYTHING, EVER.
NOW, I DIDN'T LEAD THE GREATEST LIFE BEFORE.
WE'RE PUTTING OUR LIVES ON THE LINE...
KILLING ANY DEMONS THAT ATTACK HUMANS AND STOPPING ANY SCUFFLES BETWEEN HUMANS THAT WE CAN.
WE'VE BEEN FIGHTING THIS WAR FOR OVER HALF A YEAR NOW...
WE HAVEN'T COMPLAINED EVEN ONCE.
AND EVEN IF OTHER HUMANS HATE US AND SAY WE'RE NO BETTER THAN DEMONS...

IS THIS FIGHT POINTLESS?
THAT'S WHAT GOT ME THINKING.
I DON'T WANT IT TO BE. I DON'T EVEN WANT TO THINK IT

HUMANITY'S FEAR AND COWARDICE WILL STILL DRIVE THEM TO EXTINCTION?
DO YOU THINK THAT NO MATTER HOW HARD WE FIGHT...

BUT I CAN'T HELP IT.
MIKO, DO YOU THINK HUMANITY'S A LOST CAUSE?

YOU CAN'T REALLY MEAN THAT HUMANITY HAS LOST ALREADY !!
SAY THAT ONE MORE TIME!

DANTE, YOU CAN'T BE SERIOUS.
WHA ..?

HELL ..
I THINK ALL OF US, DEEP DOWN, KNEW THE TRUTH THE MOMENT THAT FIRST DEMON ASSAULT BEGAN.

COOL IT, HIMURA. YOU'VE SEEN THE STATE OF CIVILIZATION OUT THERE.
YOU KNOW THAT HE SPEAKS THE TRUTH.

YOU'VE GOTTA BE SHITTING ME!!
THEN WHAT THE HELL HAVE WE BEEN DOING?!
WHAT HAVE WE EVEN BEEN FIGHTING FOR?!

WE'VE JUST BEEN AFRAID TO ADMIT THAT TO OUR-SELVES.
THAT NO MATTER THEIR NUMBERS, HUMANITY NEVER STOOD A CHANCE AGAINST DEMONKIND.
ISN'T THAT RIGHT, HIMURA?

KNEW WHAT ?!

HUMANITY IS A LOST CAUSE.

WE HAVE SHOWN THEM HUMANITY'S *FUTURE SELVES...!!*

WE HAVE SHOWN THEM A WAY TO SURVIVE IN THIS NEW WORLD...

WE HAVE SHOWN THEM A WAY *PAST* THE FEAR...

BUT WE WILL NOT ALLOW A SINGLE NEW DEMON TO BE BORN.

IN TWO HUNDRED DAYS, MARS WILL ONCE AGAIN MAKE AN APPROACH.

"I ENVY YOU DEVILMEN!"

ARE THE FUTURE HUMANS ...?!

DEVILMEN ...

HUMANITY'S GREATEST HOPE IS US DEVILMEN!

AS I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFORE...

YOU MAY REST ASSURED THAT OUR FIGHT .. HAS NOT BEEN IN VAIN!

CALM YOUR-SELVES.

AND THAT HAS BEEN ENOUGH.

YEAH, WE CAN SAVE A DOZEN HUMANS HERE, A HUNDRED THERE...

THERE ARE ALREADY MILLIONS WHO WE *COULDN'T* SAVE!

BUT THAT'S IT!

WE'RE THEIR HOPE HOW?!

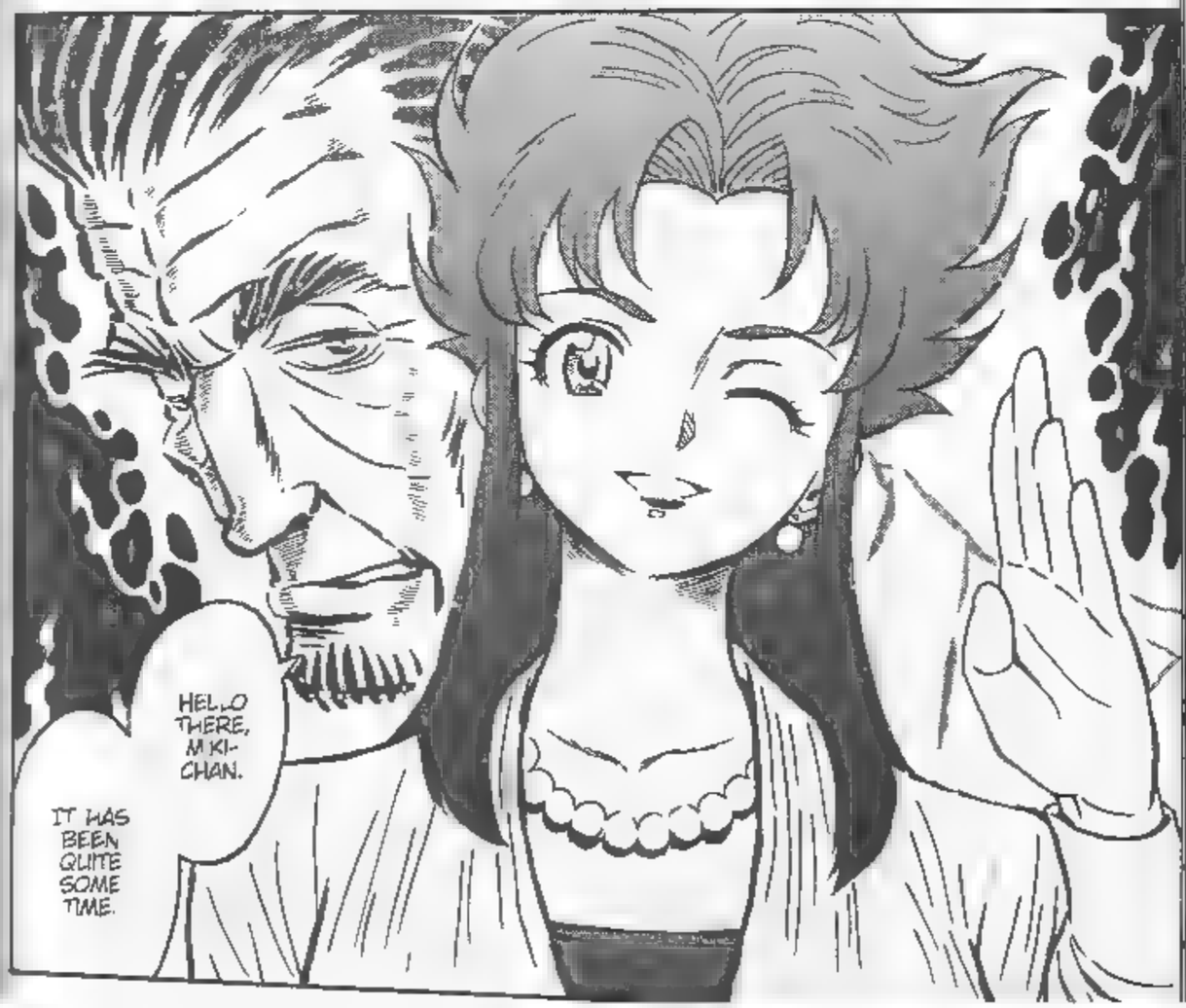
AND *DEFEAT* THEM, WITHOUT ANY HELP FROM THE WEAPONS AND ARMIES HUMANS NEED.

AND NOW THEY KNOW THAT WE CAN *FIGHT* DEMONS...

MUCH OF HUMANITY HAS LEARNED OF US DEVILMEN.

THROUGH YOUR ACTIONS...

CHAPTER 20: FIRE WARS



I CAN STILL CONTINUE MY RESEARCH!

BUT FOR A SCIENTIST, THAT IS PLENTY!

NOW, I AM LITTLE MORE THAN A REPLICATION OF A DEAD MAN'S MIND...

THIS BODY'S POWER... KANZAKI SAEKO'S POWER AS DEVILMAN ARGAMA... ALLOWS HER TO ABSORB THE MEMORIES AND CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE DEAD INTO HERSELF!

THEY WERE IN TIME TO TRY SOMETHING ELSE

MIKI-SAN...

GAPE

MY RESEARCH ...

HER DEATH WAS NOT IN VAIN!

IS FINALLY COMPLETE !!

YOU ARE SUCH A KIND GIRL. I KNOW YOU MUST FEEL RESPONSIBLE FOR WHAT HAPPENED.

ABOUT TSUBASA

BUT THERE IS NO NEED FOR YOU TO BLAME YOURSELF

UMM...

WHA ...?

IT HAPPENED ONE YEAR AGO.

BUT... ISN'T THAT SAEKO-SAN? UM..

DR. RAINUMA ?

HUH ?

HOWEVER!

SIRENE WAS ABLE TO GET CLOSE TO THE PROFESSOR...

AND TAKE HIS LIFE.

WE HAD FINALLY DISCOVERED SIRENE'S TRUE PLOT, BUT WE WERE JUST BARELY TOO LATE.

GA-KRAK

UNLIKE HUMANS, THEY DON'T NEED AN EMOTION THAT WOULD PROMPT THEM TO BAND TOGETHER IN GROUPS.

DEMON LIFE IS ALL ABOUT FIGHTING AND MERGING.

A-HA. THAT MAKES SENSE.

IT IS POSSIBLE TO PREVENT THE DAEMONIUM FROM MUTATING BY STIMULATING BRAIN ACTIVITY IN THAT VERY AREA!!

WITH THE VECTOR OF THE DEMON INFECTION KNOWN...

HOW-EVER !!

WHEN A DEMON POSSESSES A HUMAN, IT **DESTROYS** ITS HOST'S ABILITY TO FEEL LOVE!

PRE-CISELY!

BUT WE SHALL SEND A MENTAL SIGNAL TO THE ENTIRE WORLD!!

IT WILL REQUIRE A TYPE OF ENCRYPTION, TO PREVENT DEMONS FROM CATCHING ON TO IT OF COURSE..

WE WILL USE EVERY TELEPATHIC PATHWAY AND NETWORK AVAILABLE TO US!

THIS SIGNAL WILL STIMULATE ACTIVITY IN THAT BRAIN AREA, "ANTIBODIES" THAT WILL PREVENT THE DAEMONIUM FROM MUTATING-- IN OTHER WORDS, IT WILL BE A *TELEPATHIC DEMON VACCINE!!*

WHILE SIMULTANE-OUSLY EN-COURAGING THE BIRTH OF NEW DEVILMEN.

STOPPING THE CREATION OF NEW DEMONS...

IT'S TWO BIRDS WITH ONE STONE!

SPECIFICALLY IN THE NEURON CLUSTER OF THE VENTRAL TEGMENTUM LOCATED IN THE MIDBRAIN...

IN A CERTAIN AREA OF THE BRAIN...

I FOUND A SHOCKING SIMILARITY AMONG THEM.

AFTER EXAMINING MULTIPLE SAMPLES OF HUMANS WHO TRANS-FORMED INTO DEMONS...

ALLOW ME TO EXPLAIN.

I DISCOVERED NEOPLASTIC CELL TRANSFOR-MATION IN EVERY LAST SAMPLE!

FOR CONVENIENCE, LET US CALL THAT AREA OF THE BRAIN THE "*DAEMONIUM.*"

TOK

PRECISELY!

THAT'S *CANCER!* BUT BRAIN CELLS DON'T DIVIDE.

THEY SHOULDN'T BE ABLE TO BECOME CANCER-OUS...!

NEO-PLASTIC CELLS?

THE DAEMONIUM WILL **MUTATE** THAT PART OF THE HUMAN BRAIN WHICH IS NORMALLY MOST ACTIVE WHEN THE SUBJECT FEELS *LOVE...!!*

WHEN A VICTIM IS INFECTED...

THIS DAE-MONIUM IS THE SEAT OF THE DISEASE KNOWN AS DEMON POSSES-SION!

WE WERE ONCE HUMANS, LIKE YOU...

AND WE NOW FIGHT FOR YOUR SAKE WITH SUPER-HUMAN POWERS!

SKSSH

WE ARE THE DEVILMAN CORPS!

SKSHT..

SKSSH

THEY CAN SMELL YOUR FEAR... THEY MEAN TO TRACK YOU DOWN...

MARKING A SEASON OF DARKNESS, AS THEY HUNT FOR NEW HUMAN HOSTS!

DEMONS WILL FLOOD THROUGH THAT GATE..

OPENING A RIFT IN SPACE-TIME— A GATE TO HELL!

BEFORE LONG, MARS WILL REACH ITS GREATEST PROXIMITY TO EARTH...

SO THEY MIGHT DEVOUR YOUR HEART!!

YES.

WE CAN FINALLY SAVE EVERY-ONE...?

REAL-LY ...? THEN ....

WITHOUT YOUR HELP.. AND TSUBASA'S!

I NEVER WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO ACHIEVE THESE RE-SULTS...

I SPEAK TO ALL HUMANS LIVING ON THE PLANET EARTH!

AND REMEMBER THOSE LOVED ONES WHO HAVE SINCE PASSED BEYOND THE VEIL!

WHEN THEY DO, KEEP STRONGLY IN MIND THOSE PRECIOUS PEOPLE BY YOUR SIDE...

THAT IS WHEN THOSE SPECTERS OF VIOLENCE AND TERROR WILL CREEP UPON YOU.

WHEN YOU ARE AT YOUR LOWEST, WHEN THE FEAR AND DESPAIR SEEM SO GREAT THEY MAY BREAK YOU.

THE STRENGTH OF YOUR LOVE...

YOU ARE *NOT* FATED TO SPEND YOUR LIVES HIDING IN FEAR AND DREAD OF DEMONS!!

WILL GRANT UNTO YOU NEW POWERS!

THE TIME HAS COME FOR YOU TO STEP FORWARD AND EVOLVE, INTO A NEW BREED OF HUMANITY!!!

AND BECOME A DEVIL-MAN!!

EVERY ONE OF YOU HAS THE POWER TO OVERCOME A DEMON'S CONTROL...

HOW-EVER!

YOU MUST NOT PANIC!!

YES! YOU, TOO, CAN BECOME ONE OF US!

THIS IS, IN FACT, HUMANITY'S GREATEST OPPORTUNITY!

YOU MUST NOT GIVE IN TO THEM!!!

THE KEY TO BREAKING THE DEMON'S CONTROL OVER YOU IS SOMETHING WE ALL KNOW...

LOVE !!!

ORANGES

I SAY TO YOU...
BY A MONSTER LIKE ME...!!
BECOME DEVIL-MEN !!!

TO ALL HUMANS WHO HEAR MY VOICE...
HEY, YOU.
IT'S DANGER-OUS TO WANDER AROUND ALONE.
I'M FINE, THANKS.
C'MON, DON'T TRY TO ACT TOUGH.
LET ME ESCORT YOU.
OTHERWISE YOU MIGHT WIND UP GETTING EATEN...

BA
KYAAAN
!!

DO THAT, AND I'LL LET THE REST OF YOU GO... FOR NOW.
OH, I KNOW!
COULD I ASK YOU TO NOMINATE THREE SACRIFICES, PLEASE?

GOOD THING I'M REALLY HUNGRY!
I DIDN'T KNOW THERE WAS STILL A SHELTER THIS FULL OF HUMANS AROUND.
OOH -!
GRRR...

LIKE I SAID...
I'M FINE.
Araragi Jun...
now Devilman Mermeria!!!

SPLUTCH

Devilman Medusa!!!

Devilman Rasber!!!

Devilman Velm!!!

BWUH ?!

WHAT THE HECK IS THIS ?!

WE CAN'T AFFORD TO SHOW OUR TRUE SELVES OUTSIDE ANYMORE!

IT'S TOO BIG OF A RISK! THERE'S NO TELLING WHERE A DEVILMAN MAY BE HIDING!!

THIS IS MOSCOW!

EVERY DEMON WHO ATTACKED A HUMAN THIS MONTH HAS BEEN KILLED!

WE'VE LOST CONTROL OF IT! IT'S UNDER HUMAN COMMAND NOW!!

THE PENTAGON WAS ATTACKED BY A COORDI-NATED FORCE OF DEVILMEN!

THIS IS WASHING-TON, D.C.!

ZENON, WHAT DID YOU DO?!

THE WORLD IS CHANGING, AND FAST...!

TREMBLE

TREMBLE

OUT TO LUNCH

WHAT IS IT?!

WHAT'S HAPPENING ?!

AGH

WE DON'T KNOW!

THERE'S BEEN A SUDDEN SURGE IN THE NUMBER OF DEVILMEN ALL ACROSS THE WORLD...

AND THEY'RE *KILLING DEMONS* LEFT AND RIGHT!!

IT IS HIGH TIME THAT WE SHOW DEMON-KIND...
THE POWER OF THE NEW HUMANITY !!
COME!!!
FOLLOW DEMON LORD DANTE TO BATTLE!!!

THAT WAS CERTAINLY QUICK ENOUGH.
DAMN YOU, WILFRE.
RAN AL-READY ?
THE TIME IS RIPE.
GUWAA
ASSEMBLE UNDER OUR BANNER OF WAR!!!
FEL-LOW WAR-RIORS !!

『王たちの午睡、沈黙は裁可』!!!!
THEATREUX SUPER NOVA!!!!
クリーク・クワース
慈悲の一撃
COUP DE GRACE...
DOKUN
DOKUN

I, CRUEL, THE MOTHER EARTH, SHALL GRANT YOU LIFE AGAIN AND AGAIN!!
BE REBORN, MY CHILDREN!
MY BEAUTIFUL, GLITTERING JEWELS!!

GNOOO
SH

THEY JUST KEEP COMING AND COMING...
WHAT THE BLOODY HELL?!

I SEE TWO THOU-SAND...
NO, THREE. NO~!
THE DEVILMAN CORPS IS HEADED STRAIGHT FOR US, YOUR EXCE-LENCY!

BRUK
BRUK
TO TARNISH THE DEMON SENATE'S MILLENNIA OF PRESTIGE !!!
I WILL NOT ALLOW MERE HUMANS ...

DO NOT UNDER-ESTIMATE US!
MRGH!
THE IMPERTI-NENT FOOD HOW DARE THEY!

GRR
AAAAHHH

THE DEVILMAN CORPS VERSUS THE DEMON SENATE! THE VICIOUS CLASH OF THEIR MIGHTY POWERS WAS CHAOS INCARNATE!!

GWOOOOOOOOOOOO

THE WIND ROARED!

THE OCEANS SWIRLED AND FROTHED INTO GREAT TWISTING DRAGONS THAT ROSE UP INTO THE SKY!

THE EARTH CRACKED! MOUNTAINS SHATTERED AND BROKE ASUNDER!

I WILL HAVE MY VEN-GEANCE FOR TSUBASA-SAN!!

HUH ...?

I'M... GLAD...

WHAT IS WITH THAT LOOK.. TODAY!?

I'M HAPPY ..

VERY HAPPY

YOU ARE...

A STRONG MAN... AFTER ...

ALL...

YES! I DID IT!!

TSU-BASA-SAN, ARE YOU WATCHING ME?!

I GOT SIRENE, ONE OF THE DEMONS' THREE LEADERS!

I CLAIM THIS VICTORY IN YOUR NAME!!

YOU SURVIVED...

IT IS YOU...

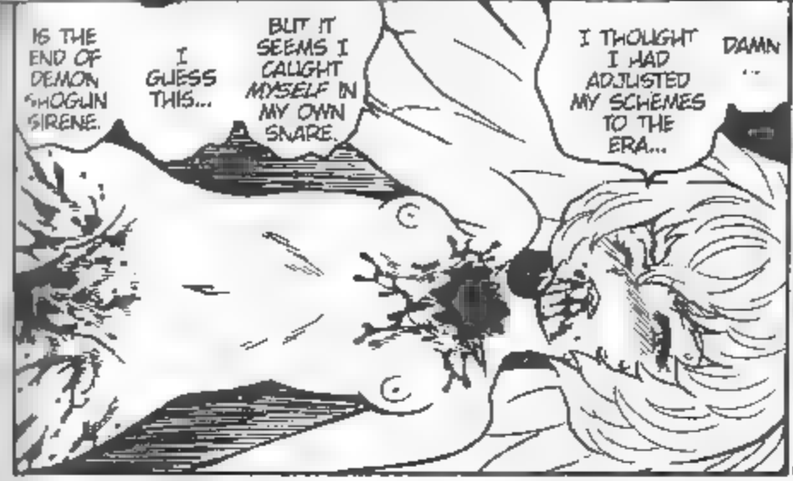
AAH...

HA HA..

WHAT A SUR-PRISE...

YOU IDIOT

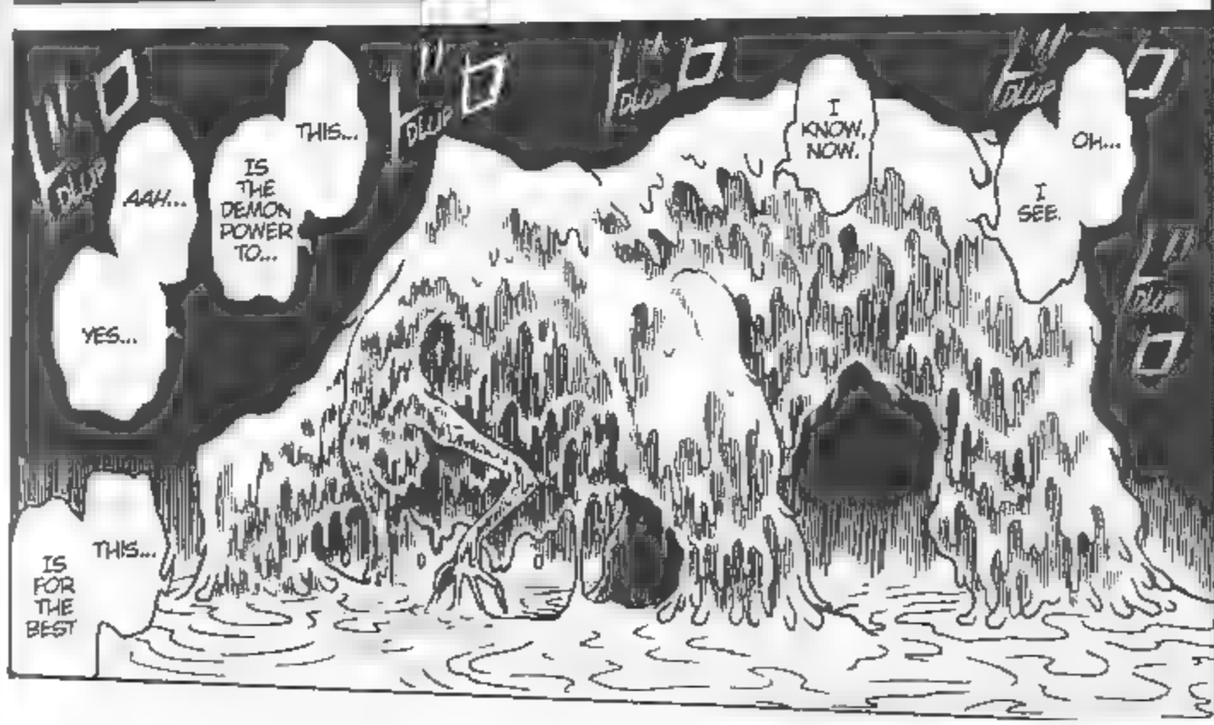
PLEASE !!
DON'T DIE!
TSU-BASA-SAN!
TSU-BASA-SAN!!
LIVE!!
YOU HAVE TO...!
THMP
THMP
THMP



DUNN
COME, TSU-BASA-SAN.
LET'S GO.
WE'LL GO WHERE NO ONE ELSE WILL EVER FIND US...
JUST THE TWO OF US.

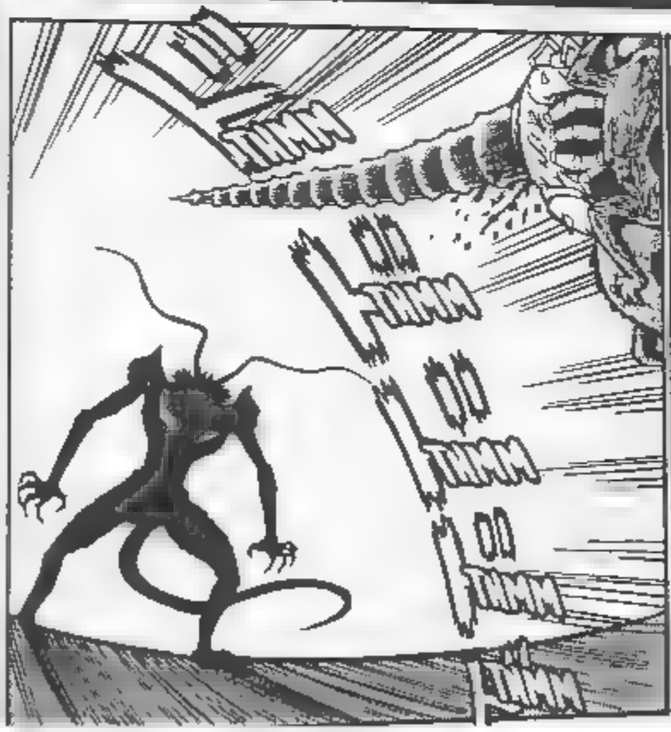
AND FLOWING...
INTO TSUBASA-SAN'S WOUNDS...?

WHAT'S HAP-PENING?
WHA ...?
MY BODY...
TLUP
TLUP
TLUP
TU-DOPO
I'M MELTING ...?


DLUP
DLUP
DLUP
DLUP
DLUP
AAH...
THIS...
IS THE DEMON POWER TO...
YES...
THIS...
IS FOR THE BEST
I KNOW, NOW.
OH...
I SEE.

WHA ?!
GET OFF OF ME!
OFF, YOU MISERA-BLE HYBRIDS!
HEY!
LET GO!

I SAID GET OFF!!
BWOOSH



HIMU-RA!
DO IT!!

GURK!
THWUK
SHOW YOURSELF, ZENON!!!
THMM
THMM
THMM
THMM

THROW AS MUCH CANNON FODDER AT ME AS YOU WISH...
IT WILL MAKE NOT ONE WHIT OF DIFFER-ENCE!
DON'T YOU WISH TO TAKE GRAND MARSHAL CRUEL'S HEAD FOR YOURSELF?!

MY EYES ...!!
I CAN'T SEE-EEE !!
AAIIIEEEE—!!
THIS IS IT
I'LL PUT AN END TO ALL OF THIS...!
SHING

DON'T WORRY.
I WON'T LET YOUR SACRIFICE ..
OKAY, SENPAI...
GO TO WASTE !!
CHEST FUSER!!!
溶解熱線!!!
WORP

DMM
DMM
DMM
DMM
DMM
DMM
WEE HEE HEE HEE HEE!!
ZU-DUN DUN
ZU-DUN DUN
ZU-DUN DUN
ZU-DUN DUN

AMON.
WHERE ARE YOU?
HUFF!
HUFF!
HUFF...
WHEW!
COME THIS FAR...
AND I SHOULD BE SAFE...
HOW DID YOU SCRAPE TOGETHER AN ARMY THAT HUGE?
DAMN YOU, DANTE...!
HELL IF I'M FIGHTING THAT!
EEGH.
NO.
BUT I'VE GOTTA SAY, THAT IS NOT A PLEASANT SIGHT.
THEY WERE ENEMIES, YEAH...
AKIRA-KUN...
"RE-VENGE," HUH?
REVENGE
FOR THE LOVED ONES STOLEN FROM US.
THIS BATTLE WAS OUR CHANCE AT REVENGE.
I MEAN, ALL OF US HAD ONE OR MORE LOVED ONES STOLEN FROM US BY THEM.
BUT IT'S NO SUR-PRISE, REALLY.

DO I TRULY LOOK LIKE SOMEONE AS HORRIBLE AS THAT?
MY MY

THAT'S WHY, NO MATTER HOW MANY OF THEM DIED, YOU DIDN'T LIFT A FINGER UNTIL AFTER THE MARS APPROACH!
TELL ME I'M WRONG, I DARE YOU!!
YOU WEREN'T PLANNING ON PROTECTING HUMANITY AS IT WAS RIGHT FROM THE GET-GO!
THIS IS WHAT YOU'VE BEEN AFTER THE WHOLE DAMN TIME, ISN'T IT?!

WE'VE BOTH BEEN DANCING TO YOUR TUNE THIS ENTIRE TIME, HAVEN'T WE?
HUMANITY AND DEMON-KIND...
YOU'RE WAY NASTIER THAN EVEN ME AT MY WORST.
GOD, I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU!

DON'T TELL ME YOU EVEN KNEW AHEAD OF TIME THAT I WAS GOING TO BETRAY YOU?!
WAIT A MINUTE...

BAS-TARD, YOU LISTEN HERE.
THAT REA-SON IS...
IS...
"SHAL-LOW" REASON ?
SERI-OUSLY ?!

I WAS ENTIRELY SUR-PRISED.
HA HA! HOW COULD I?
TO THINK YOU WOULD CHOOSE SUCH A SHALLOW REASON TO DESTROY HUMANITY.
GOOD-NESS...

WOULD YOU REALLY LIKE TO KNOW?
KAMI-SHIRO KEN-KUN.

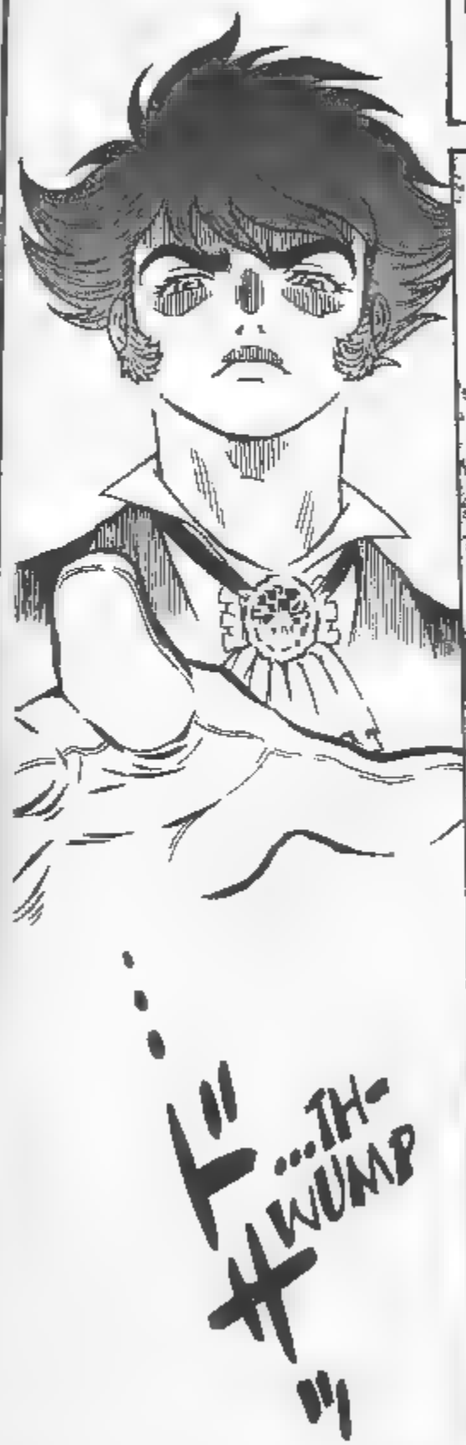
IT HAS BEEN A WHILE.

DANTE ...!

WAIT A MINUTE ...

AND THINGS HAVE FINALLY COME THIS FAR.
THANKS TO YOU, DEMONKIND STEPPED OUT OF THE SHADOWS, INTO THE LIGHT...
I THOUGHT I MIGHT THANK YOU FOR ALL YOU'VE DONE.
I QUITE MEAN IT, TOO.
I'M SO GRATEFUL I HAVEN'T EVEN THE WORDS.

WHY DON'T YOU GET SOME REST?
YOUR JOB IS FINISHED, AFTER ALL.
SWF


...TH-
WUMP

Mort, ibi!
(LET THERE BE DEATH!)

WHY ?
WAIT..
WHAT REASON ?
WHY DID I FLY OFF THE RAILS AND GO INSANE LIKE THAT..?
SHUDDER...
REASON ...?
UHH . .
HUH?

WHY DID I DO ANY OF THIS ?!
HOW DID THINGS GET TO BE THIS WAY ..?!
I...
I CAN'T REMEM-BER.

YOU'RE JUST TIRED, IS ALL.

IT'S ALMOST LIKE...
THIS WHOLE TIME. .
I'VE BEEN MANIPU-LATED BY SOMEONE...

I'M SO CON-FUSED.
DANTE ?
HELP ME
I .
I JUST DON'T KNOW.
I CAN'T REMEM-BER WHAT I WAS THINKING.

AND UPON DUE INVESTIGATION AND DETERMINATION OF THEIR TRUE IDENTITIES, WILL ENACT *SWIFT JUSTICE* UPON THEM!!

OUR DEMON BUSTERS WILL ARREST THEM...

HUMANS, IF YOU SEE ANYONE ACTING THE SLIGHTEST BIT ODD, REPORT THEM TO THE DEVILMAN CORPS IMMEDIATELY!

TROMP

TROMP

TROMP

BRO--!!

GUEHH!!

DEVILMEN, HUNT DOWN ALL THE DEMONS!!!

THEY STAND NO CHANCE AGAINST THE MIGHT OF THE DEVILMAN CORPS!

NO, THEY ARE *RATS* THAT HAVE INFESTED THE WORLD, DESPERATELY HIDING AMONGST THE HUMAN CROWDS!!

DEMONKIND IS NOW A SCATTERED, LEADERLESS MOB!

THE DEMON SENATE HAS FALLEN!

FIND EVERY LAST ONE OF THEM...

AND *EXTERMINATE* THEM!!!

TROMP

TROMP

TROMP

TROMP

TROMP

BEFORE LONG...

VICIOUS DEMON HUNTS SWEPT ACROSS EVERY CORNER OF THE WORLD...

LED BY DEVILMAN AND HUMAN ALIKE!

CAPTAIN, ARE YOU SURE THIS IS ALL RIGHT?

SHOULDN'T WE REPORT THIS TO HQ?

NO. DON'T SAY A WORD.

WE HAVE *MOUNTAINS* OF SUSPECTS TO PROCESS. THEY CAN'T EXPECT US TO TEST FOR THE DAEMONIUM EVERY SINGLE TIME

LOOKS LIKE IT WAS HUMAN AFTER ALL.

DAMN THING DIED.

TCH!

THIS IS AN AGE OF REVOLUTION. A FEW SACRIFICES HERE AND THERE ARE EXPECTED.

THE *OLD* HUMANITY IS DESTINED TO DIE OFF AND GIVE WAY TO US DEVILMEN ANYWAY.

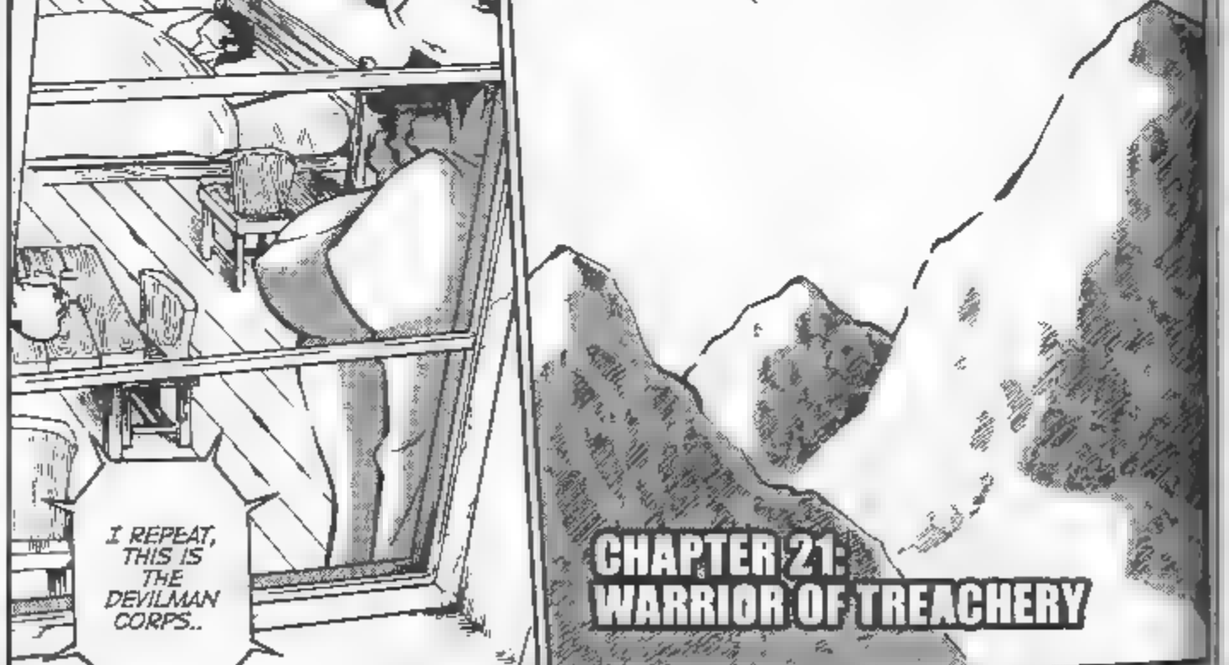
BESIDES...

DON'T YOU AGREE...?

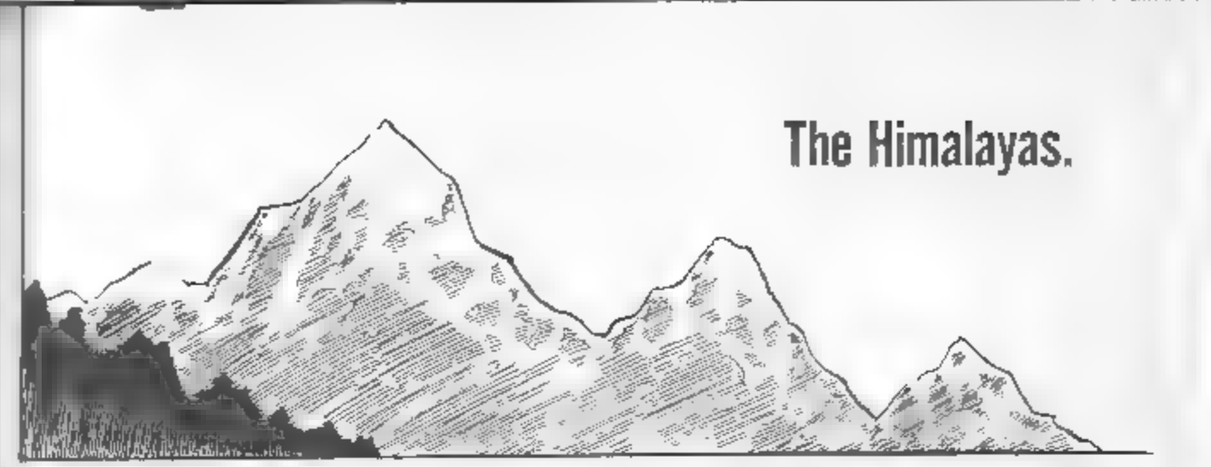
HEH HEH HEH

THAT IS DANTE'S WILL!!

OUR FIRST AND GREATEST PRIORITY IS EXTERMINATING ALL OF DEMON-KIND!



CHAPTER 21: WARRIOR OF TREACHERY



BLINK

WAH ?!
LURCH

MIKI...

AMON ...!

YO.

I CAN GUARANTEE HE'S GOOD AND FRESH, TOO.
FOUND 'IM FROZEN TO DEATH AT 7,000 METERS*
BROUGHT SOME FOOD SUPPLIES FOR YOU.

100 feet

SO HE'S STILL ASLEEP, EH?

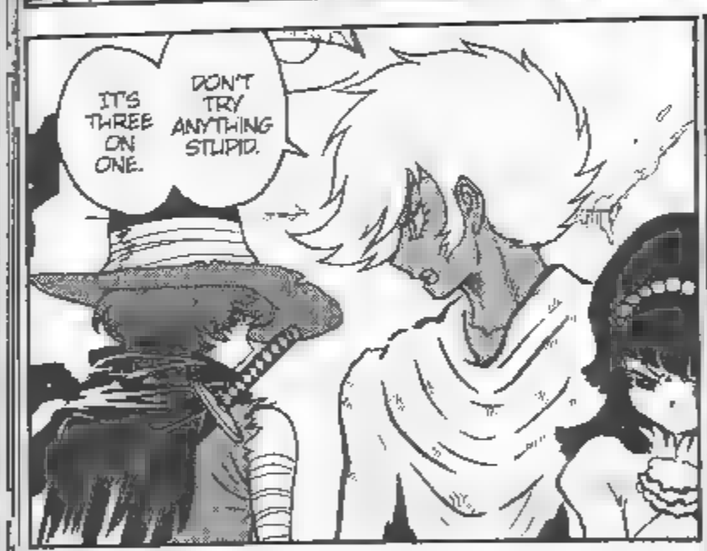
YES.
I'M STARTING TO THINK HE MIGHT STAY LIKE THIS... FOREVER...

HARD TO BELIEVE THERE ARE STILL NUTCASES GOING MOUNTAIN CLIMBING THESE DAYS.
OH! THANK YOU...
NIX
JEEZ. WHAT ARE THEY THINKING ?
THUMP

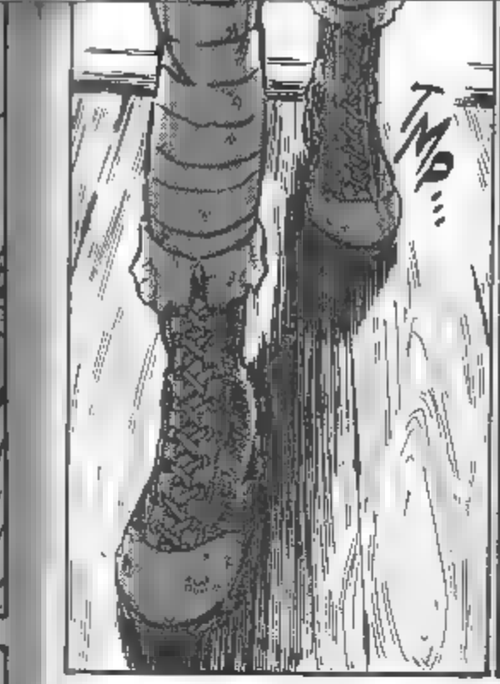
THE DEMON WHO STOLE FUDO AKIRA'S BODY.

I'M HERE TO TALK WITH AMON...
I HAVE NOTHING AGAINST EITHER OF YOU.
MOVE.

SO YOU DECIDED TO COME HUNT US?
UH-HUH
TONK


IT'S THREE ON ONE.
DON'T TRY ANYTHING STUPID.

I'M JUST HERE TO TALK.
I WON'T


TMP...

SLAM
SO THIS IS WHERE YOU'VE BEEN HIDING...
AMON.

THEY SAID OUTSIDERS MOVED INTO THIS ABANDONED HUT..
AND THEY MIGHT BE DEMONS.
I HEARD FROM THE VILLAGERS AT THE BASE OF THE MOUNTAIN.

MAKI-MURA MIKI...!

PRETENDING TO BE AKIRA-KUN WHEN YOU REALLY WEREN'T.

YOU HAD BEEN DECEIVING ME THE WHOLE TIME...

AT FIRST, I WAS SO, SO MAD.

FOR A WHILE, I TOLD MYSELF I WAS GOING TO FIND YOU AND KILL YOU.

YEAH. THIS ISN'T GONNA WORK.

OVER TIME, ALL MY RAGE STARTED TO JUST... FADE AWAY.

BUT Y'KNOW? IT'S WEIRD.

KILL ME.

INSTEAD, I STARTED TO.. TO MISS YOU, MORE AND MORE.

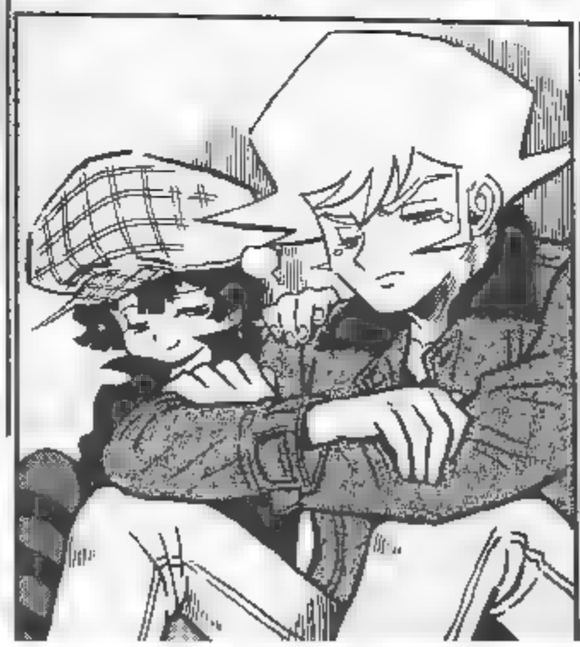
YEP.

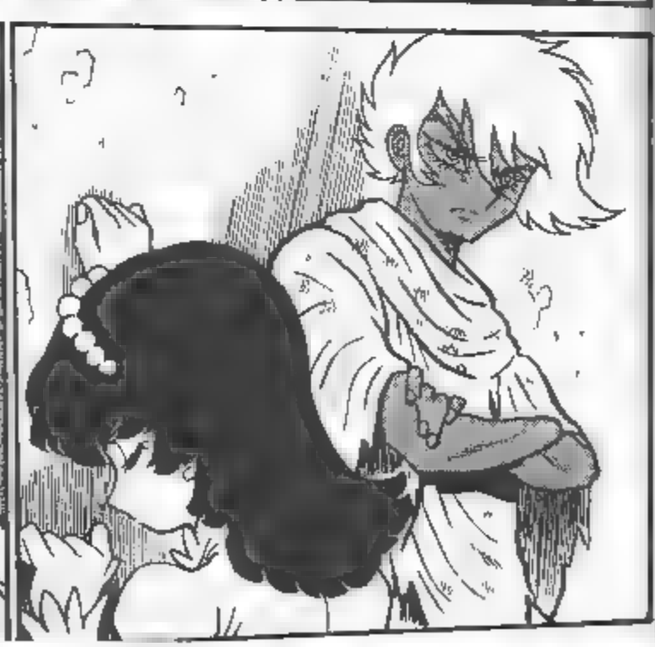
THREE ON THREE, THEN.

A-HA.

JUST WON'T GO AWAY.
THE FEELINGS OF FAITH AND CARE I HAVE FOR YOU...
THE TIME WE SPENT TOGETHER ...
AKIRA-KUN OR AMON...

LET'S GO HOME, OKAY? TOGETHER.
COME ON..





I'M NOTHING BUT A BEAST AND A MONSTER.
AND I KILLED AND ATE OUR FRIENDS AND TEACHERS.
IN THE END, I GOT MANIPULATED LIKE A CHUMP...
PRETENDED TO BE HIM, AND USED WHAT EXCUSES I COULD TO ENJOY FIGHTING.
I TOOK OVER FUDO AKIRA'S BODY...
I'M A DEMON.

YOU MAY NOT BE HUMAN... BUT YOU AREN'T A DEMON, EITHER.
I COULD NEVER DO IT.
I JUST CAN'T..

I... CAN'T...

COCO OF THE GNOMES, AMON OF THE BESTIA, AND NIX OF THE AQUARIANS.
THREE OF THE MOST WANTED FUGITIVES IN THE WORLD...
YOU WILL HAND THEM OVER TO ME NOW, PLEASE

YOU'LL CALL THEM DEMONS
AND JUST HAVE THEM ALL KILLED, RIGHT?

UM, I'D RATHER NOT, THANKS.

THAT IS AMON.
A FOUL AND EVIL DEMON, NOTHING MORE.
THE CREATURE BEHIND YOU IS NOT FUDO AKIRA.

GOODNESS, WHAT AN ODD THING TO SAY.

HELLO.
YOU DID WELL, MIKI-KUN.
I'M PROUD.

I CAN'T TELL THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN DEMONS AND DEVILMEN.

NOW-ADAYS...

STRUG-
GLING IS
MEANING-
LESS...

VMMM
Mort,i...
<LET THERE BE—>

BRR
RZZ
ZZZ
ZTT
TTT

CHAPTER 21: WARRIOR OF TREACHERY

RUN ALL YOU LIKE, BUT KNOW THAT THERE IS NOWHERE LEFT ON THIS EARTH WHERE YOU CAN HIDE!!!

COMBINED, OUR POWERS ARE LIMIT-LESS!!

SAEKO-KUN, COMBINE WITH ME!!!

I SHALL END THE RULE OF DEMONKIND, HERE AND NOW!

THE THREE OF YOU ARE THE LAST OF THE ELITE DEMON LORDS TO SURVIVE!

HYAH !!

BISH!!

JAKII

JAKIIIIN

GATLING AURORA !!!

BE THERE MILLIONS OF MISSILES !!

PURSUE THEM TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH...

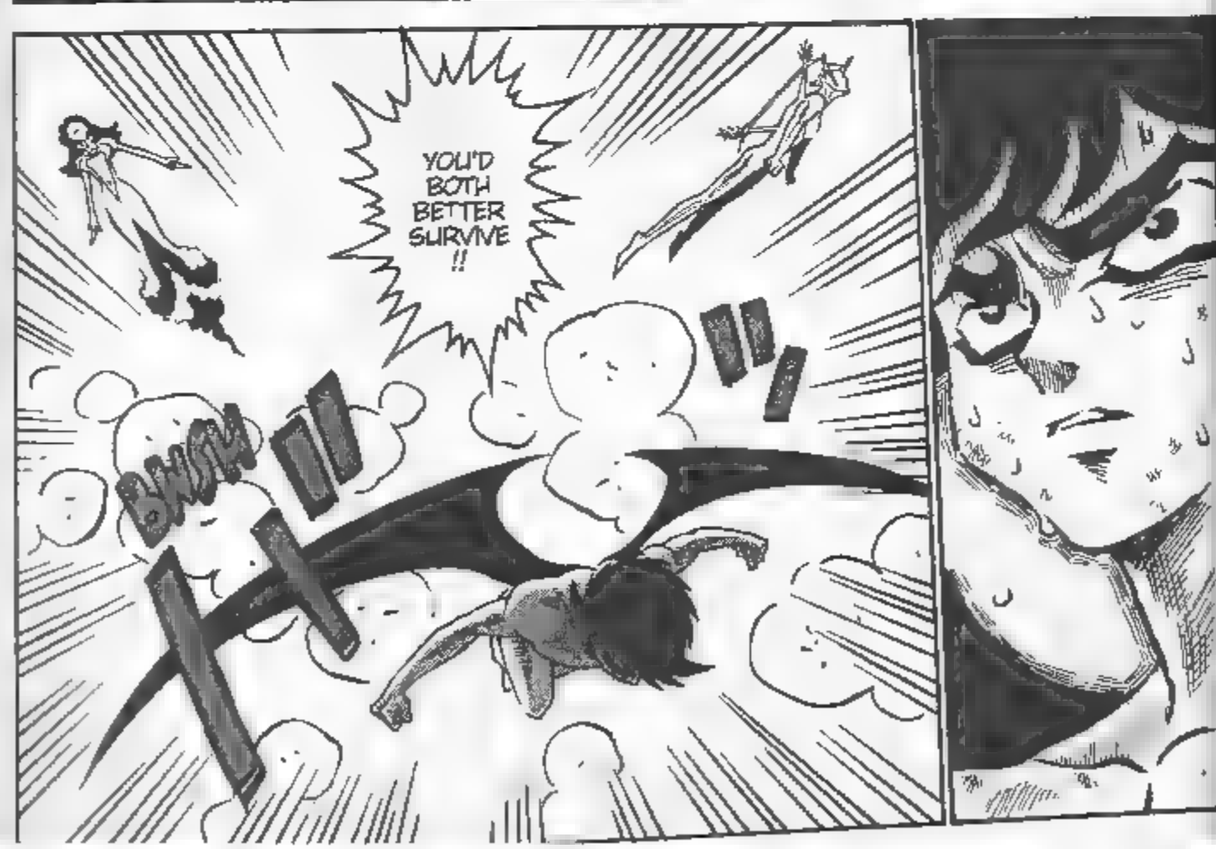
UNTIL YOU HAVE PULVERIZED THEM TO *NOTHING* !!!

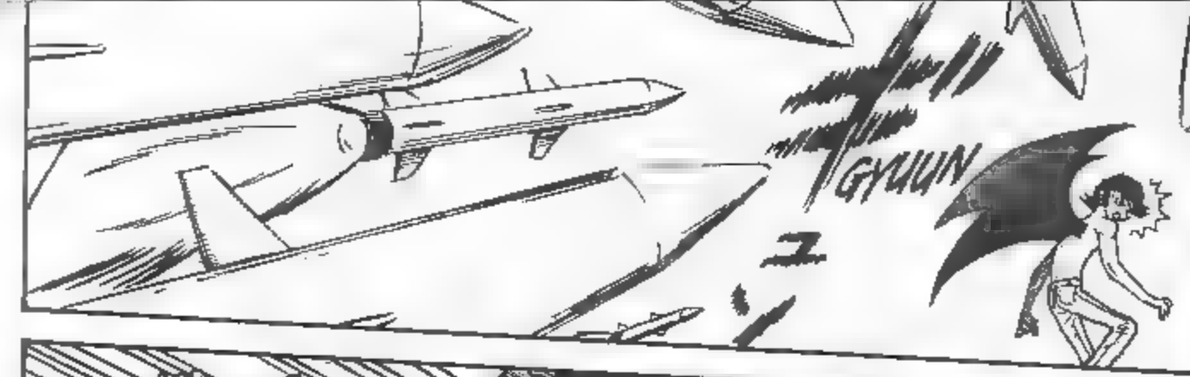
WE'LL CREATE A DIVERSION AND DISTRACT HIM!
HURRY AND RUN SOME-WHERE NO ONE WILL FIND YOU!

A FIGHT THIS BIG IS GONNA BE TOO ROUGH ON YOU!
AMON, RUN! YOU JUST WOKE UP!

YOU'RE JUST IN THE WAY RIGHT NOW!!
GO !!

GUYS...


YOU'D BOTH BETTER SURVIVE !!
BWSH


GYUUN

BWSH
AERIAL TEM-BLOR FIELD !!!

PA
PA
PA
PAAN

WE'RE DEVIL-MEN!!!

WE CAN'T JUST WATCH ...!

STILL!

BUT WE CAN'T DO A THING! THIS HAS GONE WAAAY OVER OUR HEADS!

I KNOW IT SUCKS ...

DON'T DO IT, NO..

I WON'T LET YOU...

I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU THROW AWAY YOUR LIFE FOR SOME STUPID DEMONS...!!

DON'T GO! PLEASE!

WE ARE, BUT STILL!

YEAH. WE ARE.

WE'RE SUPPOSED TO BE GETTING OUR NORMAL LIVES BACK NOW...

MIKI...

THE WAR IS OVER.

THE DEMON SENATE IS DEAD.

BUT YOU'RE GOING TO GO AND TELL OFF DANTE TO PROTECT A BUNCH OF DEMONS?!

ARE YOU STUPID ?!

Tonitrua, ibi!
<BE THERE LIGHTNING!>

IT WILL AVAIL THEM NAUGHT.

THEY SPLIT UP, HRM?

RUMBLE RUMBLE

KRA-KROOM

BRZT

BRZT

BRZT

RMB

RMB

RMB

RMB

MORE SO THAN I'VE EVER SEEN HIM.

HELL, HE CAN CONTROL THE WEATHER ?!

DANTE IS SERI-OUS.

WAIT!

GRABBB

WE HAVE TO STOP THEM ...!

FU-WHUD...

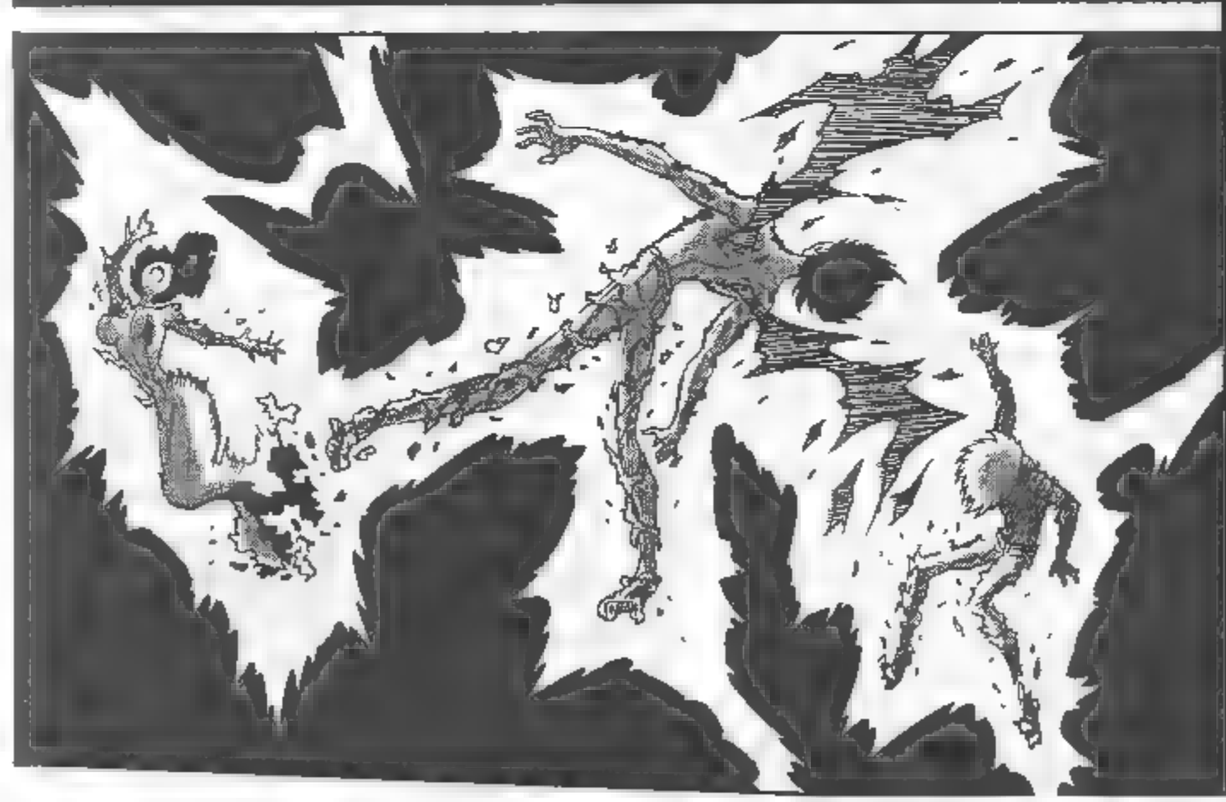
DANTE

ARE YOU THE DEMON TRAITOR ZENON ...?
OR ARE YOU THE HUMAN, UTSUGI RYO...?

WHO ARE YOU ...?!
THERE'S ONE THING... I WANNA KNOW.

HIMURA.
THANKS.
YOU'RE A GOOD PERSON ...

DAMN IT, YOU IDIOT!!



YOU MAY LISTEN, AS WELL.

THOSE WHO WILL LIVE ON IN THE FUTURE ...

HAVE A RIGHT TO KNOW ALL THAT HAPPENED IN THE PAST.

THE REASON ...

FOR WHICH I CANNOT ALLOW DEMONS TO LIVE...

THUS IS IT MY PENANCE TO SEE THAT THEY ARE PROPERLY DESTROYED...

I AM THE CREATOR OF DEMONKIND!

HAS ABSOLUTELY *NOTHING* TO DO WITH GOD'S WILL!!

AS THE *FAILED SUBJECTS* IN MY EXPERIMENT TO CREATE DEVILMEN!!!

WHAT'S THE REASON YOU'RE SO DEAD SET ON WIPING OUT EVERY LAST DEMON?

IS IT THE SAME AS IT WAS IN THE PAST...?

BECAUSE IT'S "GOD'S WILL" ...?!

AHHH...

I SEE. OF COURSE.

NONE OF YOU WOULD KNOW A THING, WOULD YOU?

THEN...

AS A PARTING GIFT TO THE DYING..

ALLOW ME TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH.

KLOP

KLOP

KLOP

YOU POOR CREATURES.

YOU LIE!!!

BUT HUMANITY ..?!

IT WASN'T DEMONS WHO CAME FIRST..

ARE JUST MUTANT HUMANS ...?!

THEN ALL DEMONS ..

I AM AMON OF THE BESTIA!

YOU ARE ZENON OF THE GORGONS!

YOU BETRAYED US— BECOMING GOD'S LACKEY AND NEARLY WIPING US OUT WITH YOUR TREACHERY!!

DEMONKIND WAS BORN FROM HUMANITY?!

IF YOU'VE GOTTA LIE, AT LEAST PICK A PLAUSIBLE ONE!

IF THAT'S TRUE, THEN HOW DOES THAT EXPLAIN OUR MEMORIES OF THE ANCIENT PAST, HUH?!

AND I KNOW YOU HAVEN'T EITHER !!!

I SURE AS HELL HAVEN'T FORGOTTEN THAT...

WHAT'S THAT EVEN SUPPOSED TO MEAN?!

WHAT DO YOU...?

WHAT ?

.....

BWUH ?!

I MEAN PRECISELY WHAT I SAID.

ARE NOTHING BUT A SUDDEN, UNEXPECTED MUTATION OF NORMAL HUMANS!

ALL DEMONS— EVERY ONE OF YOU...

BUT THE TRUTH IS THE REVERSE!

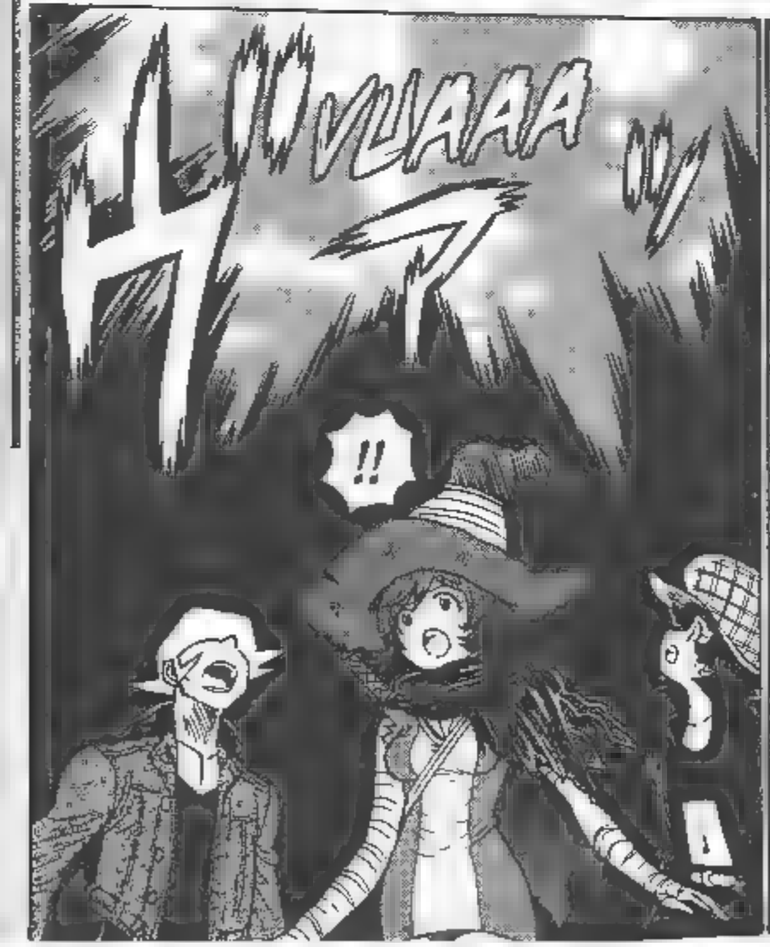
AND THAT THEY ARE NOW USING HUMANITY AS A MEDIUM TO REVIVE THEMSELVES IN THE PRESENT.

ALL OF YOU BELIEVE THAT DEMONS WERE FIRST BORN FAR BACK IN EARTH'S HISTORY...

AND WHAT OF THE VOICE OF "GOD," RINGING FROM THE HEAVENS ?!
DOES IT NOT SOUND VERY SIMILAR TO MY OWN VOICE RIGHT NOW?!
DO THE DINOSAURS YOU SUPPOSEDLY SHARED THE EARTH WITH NOT LOOK SUSPICIOUSLY LIKE THE TEXTBOOK IMAGES OF TODAY?!
THINK! THINK VERY HARD!
CAN YOU VISUALIZE A NORMAL DAY IN THAT SUPPOSED PAST LIFE YOU HAD?! CAN YOU SEE IT CLEARLY?!
OR IS IT VAGUE?! FUZZY?! ARE THE SIGHTS AND EVENTS HARD TO PICTURE?!
IT WAS ALL ILLUSION
THE TEN DEMON TRIBES WHO RULED THE EARTH...
A GOD FROM OUTER SPACE WHO DESTROYED THEM...
ALL OF IT— FALSE MEMORIES.
A STORY THAT I INVENTED AND PLANTED IN YOUR MINDS WHEN I CREATED YOU.

WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?! WHAT ARE YOU, THAT YOU CAN DO THAT?!
YOU CALL YOURSELF OUR CREATOR, HUH...?
STILL...
ZENON...

WHAT ELSE WOULD I BE?
HUMAN, OF COURSE


HOOUUUAAAA
!!

Noctis, ibi!
<BE THERE NIGHT!>
SUU...

THE REASON AMON NEVER REMEMBERED ME...
THEN...

AHA HA...
HA HA HA HA... HA...
IT WAS A... FAKE...?

AAAAAAAAHHHH!!

THE HELL IS THAT ?!

"MAGIA CELESTIA" ...?

YOU HAVE LEARNED WELL.

AHHH, THAT IS THE "MODERN WITCH" FOR YOU.

THAT'S MAGIA CELESTIA...!

WAIT.. A MAGIC SYSTEM THAT USES THE POWER OF THE STARS...?

THE ONE WHO CODIFIED THAT WAS THE GREAT OCCULTIST OF THE 15th CENTURY, H.C. AGRIPPA.

THAT MAGIC POWER WAS DIVIDED INTO THREE CLASSES, DEPENDENT ON HOW HIGH UP YOU REACHED FOR IT.

FROM PREHISTORIC TIMES EVEN UP TO THE PRESENT DAY, THE ULTIMATE GOAL OF ANY MAGE HAS ALWAYS BEEN TO SOMEHOW MAKE THE DIVINE POWER AMBIENT IN BOTH HEAVEN AND EARTH THEIR OWN.

THE THIRD CATEGORY REACHES THE HIGHEST, MAKING DIRECT CONTACT WITH THE GODS IN HEAVEN...

MAGIA CEREMONIA ...!!

THE SECOND CATEGORY IS MAGIA CELESTIA.

THAT ONE READS AND MANIPULATES THE INFLUENCE OF THE STARS.

③ ② ①

天上 Heavenly

天空 celestial

地上 Natural

THE FIRST CATEGORY IS MAGIA NATURIA..

AN ELEMENTAL MAGIC THAT MANIPULATES EARTH AND NATURE.

FROM ANCIENT TIMES, HUMANITY HAS LOOKED UP AT THE STARS AND DRAWN PICTURES AMONG THEM.

THEY SAW THE FIGURES OF THEIR MYTHS AND LEGENDS AMONG THEM, INTERPRETING THEM INTO THE WORLD OF GODS.

THUS, THE ORBIT OF THE SUN BECAME THE PATH TRAVELED BY HELIOS' CHARIOT...

AND THE ALLURING GLITTER OF VENUS BECAME THE LIGHT OF APHRODITE, THE GODDESS OF LOVE AND BEAUTY.

IN THE SAME WAY...

THUS WAS ASTROLOGY CREATED.

AND EVEN WENT SO FAR AS TO LEAVE THEIR VERY FATE IN THE HANDS OF THOSE COLD ORBS OF LIGHT.

THROUGH STORIES AND SUPERSTITION, THEY IMBUED THEM WITH POWER...

HUMANITY GREW MORE ENAMORED OF THE STARS.

AS TIME PASSED...

AND IN TIME, MY SKILL AND RESEARCH ELEVATED IT INTO A MAGICAL ART...!

ASTROLOGY HAD THE POWER TO CONTROL AND MANIPULATE THE HEART...

THE INAUSPICIOUS RED GLOW OF MARS...

WAS ASSOCIATED WITH ARES, GOD OF WAR!

BWOOF

NO WAY... IT CAN'T BE...!

BUT THAT'S

AND A MAGE USING MAGIA CELESTIA...?

THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO?

ISRAEL?

He spoke the tongues of flora and fauna, and summoned and subdued demons

With this ring,

He received a magic ring, inscribed with the Name of God, from the Archangel Michael

NO...! THEN YOU'RE --?!

WAIT A MINUTE...

Listen, Akira-kun

But... so what?

Wow! It's so cool!

With this ring, I can call forth demons and *command* them!

SO HISTORY SAYS.

AT LEAST ...

HUMANITY ONLY EVER SUCCESSFULLY MASTERED THE FIRST, *MAGIA NATURIA*— THOUGH THEY CALL IT "SCIENCE."

OF THOSE THREE STAGES OF MAGIC...

NATURIA. CELESTIA. CEREMONIA.

A SPELL CAST THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO IN THE LAND OF ISRAEL...

A GRAND SPELL OF THE *MAGIA CELESTIA* CLASS THAT USED THE VIOLENT ENERGY OF ARIES' PLANET MARS...

BUT THERE IS ONE EXCEPTION HISTORY DOES *NOT* SPEAK OF...

WITH THE INTENT OF GUIDING HUMANITY INTO GOD'S KINGDOM...

MY GRAND DEVILMAN SPELL!!!

IT'S RESULTS WERE ANYTHING BUT A SUCCESS.

BUT SADLY...

SO THAT I COULD SUBDUE THE TURBULENT LANDS AND BRING ABOUT A NEW ERA OF PEACE.

MY GRAND DEVILMAN SPELL WAS MEANT TO GIVE ME A HOLY ARMY OF SUPERHUMAN WARRIORS...

The only one who subdued the demonic impulse and successfully became a devilman...

Of all the soldiers I cast my spell upon.

Was my sister Zaia alone

Every time Mars and its warlike influences approached, the only new creatures born were vicious monsters with no trace of a human heart.

These stories were so powerful and persuasive the persons consciousness could not withstand them.

Legends of demons and monsters, planted deep within human minds...

I WAS ONCE KING OF ISRAEL, RULER OF THE UNITED JEWISH TRIBES!

MY TRUE NAME IS SOLOMON, SON OF DAVID.

I AM INDEED.

EVEN THE NAZIS HAVE NOTHING ON YOU...

YOU'RE EFFECTIVELY THE GREATEST EVIL HUMAN HISTORY HAS EVER SEEN...!!

THE BIGGEST DISASTER THE WORLD HAS EVER SEEN, BY A LONG SHOT... AND YOU CAUSED IT!

IF THAT'S WHAT HAPPENED, THEN YOU'RE THE ROOT CAUSE OF ALL OF THIS...

DANTE!

WHAT? ARE YOU FREAKIN' KIDDING ME...?

SHOULD YOU CHOOSE TO PUNISH ME, I SHALL GLADLY ACCEPT IT AS MY DUE.

I LONG AGO GAVE UP ANY WISH TO BE FORGIVEN, FOR I KNOW I CANNOT BE.

BLAME ME ALL YOU LIKE, HIMURA.

THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO, I DECIDED THAT I WOULD STOP MY BODY'S TIME AND LIVE ON...

I SHALL DO SO ONLY AFTER I HAVE ERASED ALL OF MY PAST FAILURES WITH MY OWN HAND!

UNTIL THE DAY I FINALLY SEE MY GRAND PLAN THROUGH, WHEN ALL OF HUMANITY EVOLVES INTO DEVILMEN!!

HOWEVER...!

BUT WE WERE FAR TOO LATE TO STOP THEM ALL!!

TOGETHER, WE EXTERMINATED MOST OF THE NEWLY BORN DEMONS...

AND THEY BEGAN TO SPREAD, SEEPING DEEP INTO THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE COMMON PEOPLE!

IMBUED WITH THE POWER OF MARS, WHAT HAD BEEN MERE STORIES OF DEMONS TOOK ON A LIFE OF THEIR OWN...

AND THUS, DEMONKIND WAS BORN.

THE INFECTION SPREAD THROUGH THE POPULACE AND SOON ACROSS THE FACE OF THE WORLD!

THERE WAS NO WAY LEFT FOR ME TO STOP THE BIRTH OF NEW DEMONS.

WHO IS THE PERSON DANGLING HERE RIGHT NOW?!

WHO AM I?!

THEN...

IF WHAT YOU SAID IS TRUE...

AND ALL MY MEMORIES ARE JUST FAKES YOU MADE UP...

NAMED "FUDO AKIRA."

THE SIMPLE HUMAN BOY...

HAAH HA HA HA HA HA!!

HEH HEH HEH HEH...

HEH...

A PERSONALITY THAT NEVER REALLY EXISTED IN THE FIRST PLACE.

A POOR, EMPTY SOUL THAT BURIED ITSELF IN A DIFFERENT PERSONALITY IT NAMED "AMON"...

THAT IS WHO YOU ARE.

FWIP

NGH ...!

AM I...?

WHO...

GYUUUU

ANY LAST WORDS?

FAREWELL, DEMON.

LIKE NOW'S A TIME TO BE HAPPY!

ZAWA

HAH ...!

I'M STILL ME!!

I DON'T CARE IF MY MEMORIES ARE FAKE OR NOT...

AMON THE BRAVE, DEMON LORD!!

DON'T THINK YOU'VE GOT ME YET, ZENON!

I AM AMON !!

I'M GOING TO RIP YOU TO SHREDS ...

I'LL PROVE IT, TOO!

AND PROVE TO EVERYONE WHO I REALLY AM!!

I'M NOT A DEMON...

I'M HUMAN.

I'VE NEVER NOT BEEN HUMAN. HOW GREAT IS THAT?

DIDJA HEAR THAT?

HEY, MIKI.

I'M AKIRA.

I WAS NEVER AMON. I'VE BEEN AKIRA THIS WHOLE TIME.

I HAVEN'T DECEIVED YOU AT ALL...!!

THAT MEANS ...

IN THE END ...

DON'T DIE

!!!

AMON!!!

Mort...
<LET THERE BE >

GRIK...

GRIK

AKIRA! NO...!

GRIK

GRIK

GRIK

CLENCH!!

ibi!
<DEATH!>

DON'T DIE !!!

AMON !!!

LET THERE BE...

DEATH !!!

FINAL CHAPTER: LIFE IS JUST A MIRACLE

NOW YOU FACE ME !!!

SOLOMON !!!

SKK

KKS

SSH

HHH

YOU'RE A DISGRACE TO MAGES EVERY-WHERE!!

BUT MORE THAN THAT, MORE THAN ANY-THING...

SO YOU'VE LIVED THREE THOU-SAND YEARS!

SO YOU WERE KING ONCE!

SO WHAT?! I DON'T CARE!!

HOW DARE YOU ...!!

HOW DARE YOU !!!

HOW DARE YOU...!

SASSH!!!

SASSH!!

FOR FUDO AKIRA...

AND FOR AMON !!!

I WANT RE-VENGE !!

NOPE...

YOU'RE STILL DEALING WITH *ME*...

ZENON ...!!!

SOLO-MON !!!

NOW YOU FACE ME...

BRUSH

SHIT... ぢ と ...

IT FEELS LIKE I'VE *FINALLY* WOKEN UP.

THANKS TO THAT...

BZZT

BRZZT...

LET'S DO THIS, ZENON !!!

THINK YOU CAN HANDLE ...

AMON THE BRAVE'S *COUP DE GRACE* ?!!!

BZZT

WHAT?!

I AM THE *CREATOR* OF DEMONKIND! NO DEMON SHOULD BE ABLE TO DEFY MY COMMAND...!!

IMPOS-SIBLE!!

I ORDERED YOU TO DIE! WHY DO YOU YET LIVE?!

SEE, WHILE YOU WERE TRYING TO TALK, I GOT *DIFFERENT* ORDERS FROM SOMEONE WHO IS WAY MORE HIGH-PRIORITY TO ME.

FORGET "THE VOICE OF GOD."

HELL IF I'D EVER LISTEN TO YOU.

WHAT, ARE YOU STUPID ?

"AMON, DON'T DIE!!!"

MIKI...

CALLED OUT MY NAME AND GAVE ME A COMMAND...

...IS WHAT SHE SAID.

MY *TRUE* CREATOR...

『禁(ジン)毘所(ビルキ)の毒煙(ユイ)棚引(アンテ)くは四却(ルノイデ)の果(イツ)
CIRCUIT INTERDITE !!!!!!
DEVIL

WITH THIS, HE MANAGED TO CATCH AND KILL EVEN THE ELUSIVE PSYCHO JENNY!
IT'S THE GREATEST TELEPATHIC ASSAULT I'VE EVER SEEN!
YES!
INCRED-IBLE.
SO THIS IS AMON'S COUP DE GRACE?

YIKES!
IT'S ACTUALLY A HUGE WAVE OF PSYCHIC ENERGY!
NO!
IT ISN'T HIS PHYSICAL BODY...
WE'LL GET SWAL-LOWED UP!
HE WENT GIANT ?!
ALL AIMED AT ONE TARGET !!!
IT'S A GIANT MASS OF PURE AND RAW DESIRE TO KILL!!
AND NOT JUST ANY PSYCHIC ENERGY EITHER...!

OVER-WHELMED WITH EXTREME, PARALYZ-ING FEAR...
IT BRINGS ABSOLUTE, CRUSHING DEATH!!!
THE VICTIM FEELS AS IF THEY STAND BEFORE A RAVENING BEAST!!

GRO
OAA
AAA
ARR
RRR
RRR!
AMON HAS ALWAYS HAD INCREDIBLE LATENT PSYCHIC TALENT...
BUT HE'S NEVER UNDERSTOOD IT OR HAD THE PATIENCE TO USE IT.
KNOWN FOR HIS PROWESS AS A SOLELY PHYSICAL WARRIOR...
WHEN HE FINALLY LETS LOOSE WITH THE PSYCHIC POWER HE'S HELD IN RESERVE...

THE HISTORY OF HUMANITY IS A HISTORY OF WAR AGAINST FEAR!!

I HAVE PERSONALLY WITNESSED OVER THREE THOUSAND YEARS OF THAT HISTORY!!

IT IS TO OVERCOME THIS FEAR OF DEATH THAT HUMANITY HAS GAINED KNOWLEDGE AND HARNESSED POWER!

BUT THIS FEAR IS PROOF THAT I AM ALIVE AND HUMAN !!

WILL NOT SUCCUMB TO A MERE FAILED EXPERIMENT !!!

AND I, SOLOMON THE WISE, SOLOMON THE KING...

NO, YOU SHALL BE THE ONE SENT TO THE LAND OF THE DEAD...

I WILL NOT FALL TO YOU!!!

DEMON AMON!!!

ZENON ...

NO... SOLOMON!

ARE YOU AFRAID ?

DO YOU FEAR DEATH ...?!

SO TERRIFIED IT FEELS LIKE I MAY FLY TO PIECES IN AN INSTANT!

YES...

I AM AFRAID ...

『神の御名において』

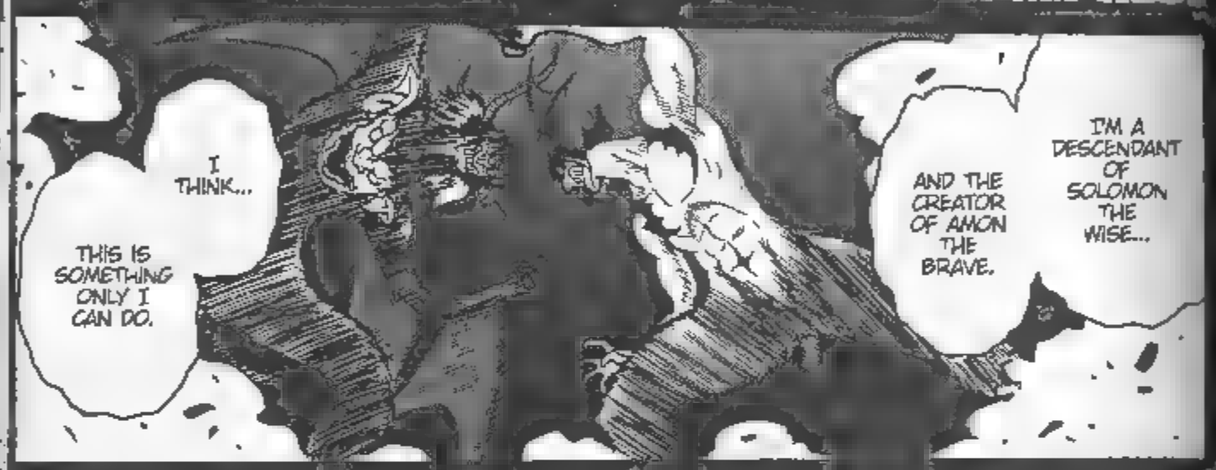
!!!!!!

IN NOMINE DEI!!!!!!

RMM RMM RMM RMM RMM RMM
PSYCHIC POWER CLASHED AGAINST PSYCHIC POWER!
MOUNTAINS OVER 25,000 FEET TALL WERE WORN TO DUST...
AND GLACIERS THAT HAD EXISTED FOR MILLENNIA MELTED AWAY!!
HYUUUUUU
GUWAAAA
ZA-DO DO DO DO DO DO
THE STORM OF PSYCHIC ENERGY RAGED, EACH SIDE TRYING TO DEVOUR THE OTHER!!!!
RMB RMB RMB RMB RMB
HYUUUUUU

GAAAH! MY HEAD IS SPLIT-TING...!!
HNNGH!
HOW MUCH LONGER IS THIS GONNA GO ON?!
I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH LONGER I CAN STAY SANE IN ALL THIS...!
HOW LONG?! UNTIL ONE COMPLETELY DESTROYS THE OTHER!!
THAT'S HOW LONG!
THIS IS A BATTLE BETWEEN GODS AND DEMONS-- ARMAGEDDON!
ISN'T THAT HOW IT GOES?!
NO.
THEY AREN'T GODS OR DEMONS.
THEY'RE JUST A PAIR OF BRAWLING HUMANS.
THEY WANT TO LIVE.
DYING SCARES THEM.
SO THEY DESPERATELY LASH OUT AND FIGHT.
THAT'S ALL...
THAT'S ALL IT IS...
AND IT NEEDS TO STOP.

IT'S OKAY.
DON'T GO OUT THERE!
WHOA WHOA WHOA!


I THINK...
THIS IS SOMETHING ONLY I CAN DO.
AND THE CREATOR OF AMON THE BRAVE.
I'M A DESCENDANT OF SOLOMON THE WISE...

BUT I'VE GOT TO DO IT.
I KNOW THAT'S POSSIBLE.
AFTER AL...

YOU'LL BE RIPPED TO PIECES IN THE BLINK OF AN EYE!

IT'S A PSYCHIC WHIRLWIND OF RAW EMOTION AND AN OVER-WHELMING NEED TO KILL OUT THERE!
NO! IT'S TOO RECK-LESS!

SOME-BODY NEEDS TO END THIS CYCLE.

SOME-WHERE... SOME-HOW.

NAH... LET'S MAKE IT AN OPEN PAWM.

BRINGING BLADES WOULD BE GAUCHE.

OH, RIGHT. THIS IS A *BRAWL*.

HMM...

GOOD OL' KNUCKLE SAMMICH, THEN?

HRH

DON'T UNDER-ESTIMATE ME!

JA SHINK

I'M A WITCH!

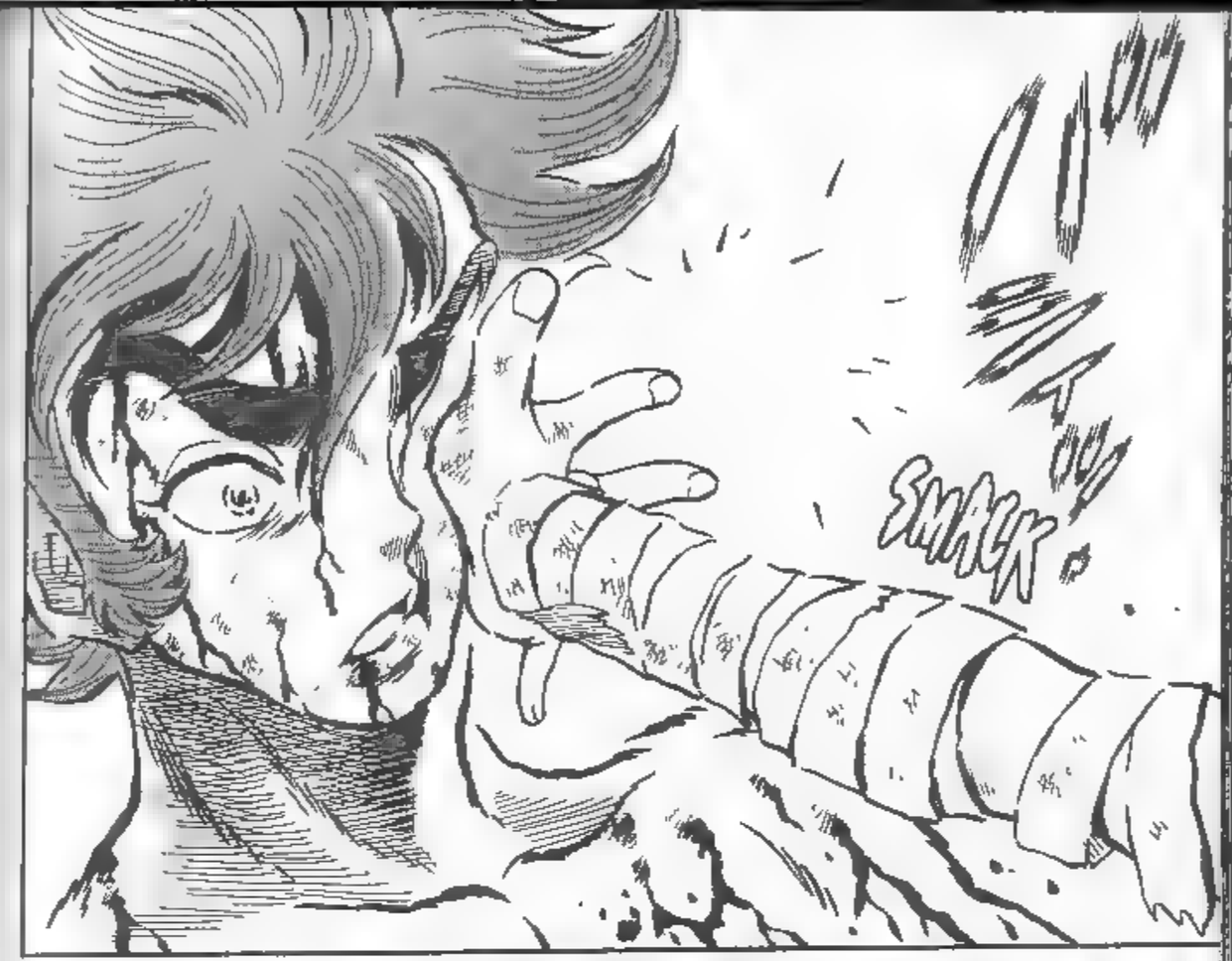
AH...

JEEZ ...!

ENOUGH ALREADY

KNOCK IT OFF, YOU TWO.

YOU'RE KIDDING.



BUT I YET LIVE.

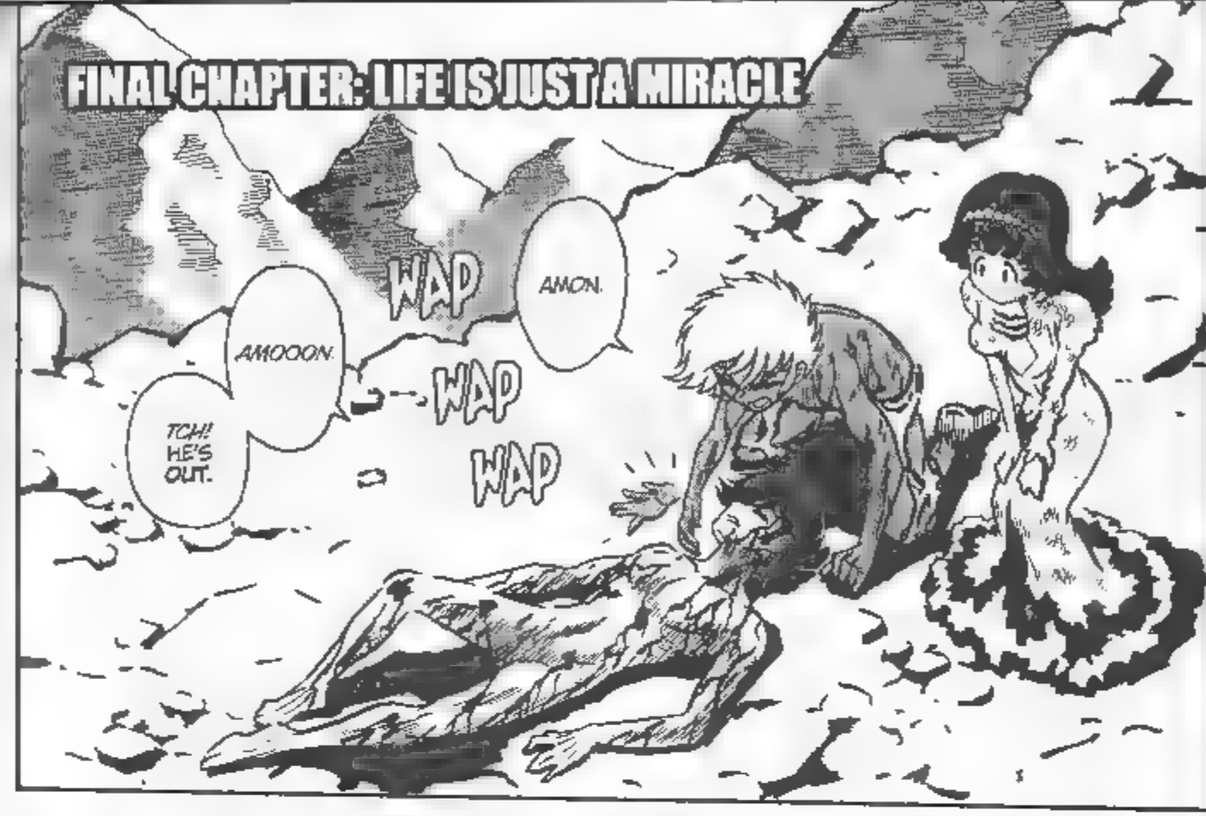
I CAN'T MOVE A FINGER...

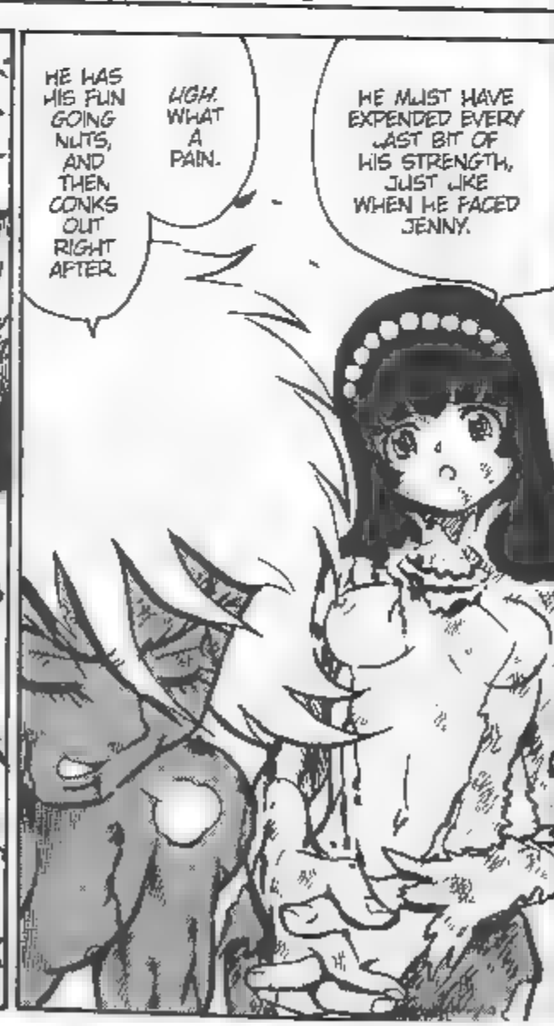
PEACE, ZA.A. I AM FINE.

ELDER BROTHER...!

ELDER BROTHER.

FINAL CHAPTER: LIFE IS JUST A MIRACLE





HUMANITY WILL GROW STRONGER.

THEY'LL TRY TO BETTER THEM-SELVES.

LET'S HAVE SOME FAITH IN THEM, OKAY?

MIKI...

BUT...

AND WE MAY NEVER GET IT BACK.

THAT HAPPI-NESS... THAT NORMAL, BORING PEACE IS GONE.

SEEING THE SAME, FAMILIAR PEOPLE IN THE SAME, FAMILIAR PLACES...

YEAH, EVERYTHING IS DRASTICALLY DIFFERENT NOW.

I MEAN, WE ALL HAVE TO GO ON LIVING, SO WHAT OTHER CHOICE DO WE HAVE?

HUMANITY HAS ALWAYS HAD TO FIND NEW WAYS TO BE HAPPY.

EVEN WHEN WE DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FUTURE BRINGS...

DO YOU THINK IT'S OVER NOW?

LIKE, ALL OF IT.

HIMURA ?

AND A LOT OF DEVILMEN STILL HOLD SOME PRETTY DEEP GRUDGES AGAINST THEM FOR WHAT THEY DID.

THE DEMON HUNTS AREN'T GONNA STOP OVERNIGHT.

JUST BECAUSE THEY KNOW THEIR TRUE ORIGINS NOW, THAT DOESN'T MEAN DEMONS ARE GONNA SUDDENLY TURN PACIFIST AND BE NICE TO HUMANS.

OH, HELL NO.

DON'T WORRY! IT'LL ALL WORK OUT

FOR A WHILE, AT LEAST.

IN THE END...

THIS CRAP-SACK WORLD WILL *STILL* BE A CRAP-SACK WORLD.

IS OUR-SELVES.
IT'S THAT THE REAL ENEMY THE ONE THAT REALLY PUSHES US TO FIGHT AND KILL...
IF THERE'S ANYTHING THIS LAST YEAR OF WAR HAS TAUGHT ME...
EVERYONE HAS MOMENTS OF WEAKNESS!
AND THE FEAR THAT ANXIETY INSTILLS IN US.
IT'S OUR ANXIETY OVER THE FUTURE...

THERE MUST BE OTHERS...
AND THAT... THAT'S WHY I'M GOING TO HAVE FAITH, TOO.
PEOPLE THE WORLD OVER HAVE EXPERIENCED THE SAME PAIN AS US. I'M SURE I CAN'T BE THE ONLY ONE WHO'S REALIZED THIS.
IT ISN'T JUST US, EITHER.

I'M SURE OF IT!
AND ONCE HUMANITY DECIDES TO START LOOKING FOR NEW HAPPINESS...
THEY'LL REMEMBER TO BE KIND AND LOVING TO OTHERS AGAIN.

WHO CAN BE HAPPY KNOWING THEIR ENEMIES STILL LIVE AND BREATHE? THE FIGHTING ISN'T GOING TO END.
NOT EVER.
WELL, AREN'T YOU THE OPTI-MIST.

HA HA HA!

YOU LET YOUR RAGE TAKE CONTROL AND YOU CHALLENGED ZENON TO A FIGHT TO THE DEATH!
JUST LOOK AT YOURSELF! NOT FIVE MINUTES AGO...

STOMP
THAT WAS THAT! THIS IS DIFFERENT!

TRUE.

WHERE WILL YOU BE GOING?

TAKE CARE OF AMON FOR ME, WOULD YOU?

IF YOU TAKE HIM TO TOKYO, MY FAMILY WILL BE HAPPY TO LOOK AFTER HIM.

HIKARU-KUN.

I'M SORRY-NIX.

SOMEWHERE WHERE PEOPLE ARE STILL ANXIOUS AND AFRAID...

HURTING EACH OTHER IN FEAR OF INVISIBLE, IMAGINARY WALLS.

THEN I'LL TELL THEM...

I'LL *TEACH* THEM THAT HUMANS AND DEMONS ARE THE SAME.

MM, GOOD QUESTION.

KANG KANG KANG KANG KANG

TING TING

EVEN IF IT'S JUST LITTLE BY LITTLE...

I KNOW IT!

I KNOW WE CAN.

BOTH HUMANS AND DEMONS... WE CAN CHANGE.

KLONG KLONG KLONG KLONG

TMP

GRAB

THEN I GUESS I, UH...
HUH?
WHAT AM I GONNA DO?
UMM...

C'MON, MIKO.
LET'S GO.

YEAH.
LET'S.

IF YOU'RE HEADED THAT WAY, I'LL GO THE OPPOSITE DIRECTION.
YOU'RE ON!
CLOP

WE CAN ALWAYS SEE EACH OTHER WHENEVER WE WANT...
I MEAN..
MIKI.

YEAH.
SEE YA!

THE SUN STILL SHINES. THE EARTH STILL TURNS. WE HAVE AIR TO BREATHE AND WATER TO DRINK.
WE AREN'T DONE FOR YET. WE'LL BE JUST FINE!
I'M SURE THAT SPREADING THAT MESSAGE...
IS THE TRUE DUTY FOR US DEVIL-MEN!

WELL, OKAY IT'S A CHEAP REPLICA OF YOUR OLD ONE.

BUT IT STILL GAVE ME CONFIDENCE.

AND ENOUGH COURAGE

TO FACE AND OVERCOME MY FEARS.

I'M SURE THAT, NOW...

IT WILL DO THE SAME FOR YOU.

WHY ?!

HOW CAN YOU FORGIVE ME?!

YOU ARE GOING TO SHOW COMPASSION TO ME?

ME, THE ONE WHO CAUSED ALL OF THIS ..?!

REALLY ..?

...

OH! RIGHT.

HM.

YOUR MIDDLE FINGER IS TOO BIG.

PINKY, THEN.

SHF

YOU CAN HAVE IT.

IT WAS ORIGINALLY YOURS, ANYWAY.

AFTER ALL...

WHAT'S THIS?

HRM ...?

I CAN BORROW THE POWER OF DEMONS TO DO ANYTHING!

I'VE BEEN HIDING THIS FROM YOU, BUT GUESS WHAT? I'M REALLY A WITCH!

HEY, EVERYONE?

WOOOOW!

HUH

IN TIME, I GOT REALLY SICK OF IT. ONE DAY, ON A WHIM, I DECIDED TO TAKE A PAGE FROM ONE OF MY BOOKS...

WE WERE TREATED AS AN INSEPARABLE SET.

IT NEVER OCCURRED TO ME THAT I'D WIND UP STICKING TO THAT ACT FOR MORE THAN A DECADE.

I JUST WANTED TO BE A LITTLE SPECIAL.

OKAY?

BUT HOW 'BOUT WE BOTH TAKE A SEC TO STOP AND RETHINK THINGS.

IT'S KINDA LATE NOW...

FOR TEN YEARS, OR EVEN THREE THOUSAND.

I THINK *ANYBODY* CAN WIND UP GOING THROUGH SOMETHING LIKE THAT, STUCK IN SOME ACT...

I DON'T THINK I HAVE THE RIGHT TO MAKE THAT DECISION, REALLY.

IT ISN'T ABOUT FORGIVING OR NOT FORGIVING.

AHA HA..

IT'S JUST, YOU REMIND ME A LOT OF ME...

AND I CAN'T TURN MY BACK ON SOMEONE LIKE THAT

EVERYONE SAID THEY THOUGHT WE HAD TO BE TWINS.

EVEN OUR NAMES--MIKI, MIYUKI--WERE SIMILAR.

LOOKS. VOICES. ATTITUDES.

THE TWO OF US WERE A LOT ALIKE. AND I MEAN A *LOT*.

BACK IN PRESCHOOL, I HAD A FRIEND NAMED MIYUKI-CHAN.

I NEVER REALLY *WANTED* TO BE A WITCH.

SEE...

MY BROTHER.
I JOINED YOU BECAUSE I WANTED TO...
NO.
I'VE FORCED YOU TO PLAY ALONG WITH MY WHIMS.
FOR FAR TOO LONG...
I'M SORRY.

OH, COME.

IF I COULD, I WISH I COULD HAVE SAVED AT LEAST YOUR SOUL, BUT--
RAINLMA-SENSEI...
HAD I NEVER MET YOU, THEN TODAY WOULD NEVER HAVE BEEN.

THOSE WORDS ARE ALL THE REWARD I NEED.
THANK YOU...

IT WAS AN HONOR TO MEET YOU, MR. MAD SCIENTIST FROM THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO.
I DON'T MIND.
LET'S SIT DOWN AND CHAT AGAIN IN HELL.
I'M GLAD I HAD THE OPPORTU-NITY TO SHARE IN YOUR VENTURE.

MY DOL..
GOOD-BYE...

ZALA..

HAS LONG SINCE BEEN COMPLETE.
IT SEEMS MY DUTY...

DEVILMEN..

I FREE YOU...!

GO FORTH AND WALK YOUR OWN NEW PATHS...!

Tempus·····
<Time.

Iteram ibi!
<Resume your flow!>

I BID YOU FARE-WELL!

WORLD..

THREE THOUSAND YEARS ARE BUT A GRAIN OF SAND.

ビーダルニコ
DREAM SINKER GRIMOIRE
HELLOOO ?!
I'M HOOOME!
OKAY.
TAKE CARE.
WE'RE OFF!
SEE YA NII-CHAN!

DEVIL-MAN-GRIMOIRE
THE - END

Once I'd decided who and what my main character is, the rest of the story just sort of came together around it. And in that process, another major concept of my version of the story just naturally bubbled up—the revenge of Makimura Miki.

This time, why not make her a witch for real? And if Miki is a real witch, then the demons and demonology would need to fit with that sort of imagery. Now, one of the greatest things the original *Devilman* did was taking Christian myths and demons and spinning them in a science fiction light, making them an ancient race from the Mesozoic era. By taking my story in a more traditional direction, making demons the kind summoned by magic, not only could I create a contrasting work that would emphasize how unique the original was for *not* taking this route, I could also set up the world and events of *Devilman Grimoire* as completely independent and separate from the original *Devilman*.

Thus, I decided my story would center around three individuals: Fudo Akira and how he vanishes, Makimura Miki and how she grows as a person, and Amon the Brave and his troubles. For better or worse, it would be a more modern story with a smaller and cozier scope than the original. Anyone who wanted to read about humanity letting its ugly side take control and leading the world to destruction could go back and reread the original *Devilman*.

With those concepts in mind, I set to work creating my story, and now it is finished. I like to think I managed to do everything I intended to, but what do you think? I personally believe it is a fairly interesting story, though I admit there is one thing about the ending that I must apologize to you about. I was stubbornly set on completing the story in five volumes—the same number as the original *Devilman*, as first published by Kodansha—and that led to pacing issues at the end, with things moving at breakneck speed and scenes that should have been drawn getting left out. For example, I personally wanted to explore what would have happened to Amon once Nix took him back to Tokyo at the end, and how people would have reacted. After all, Joe the Fist lost his friends and Jun lost her lover to Amon when he went berserk. Yes, he had been manipulated, but I doubt that would convince them to forgive him easily. In fact, I had originally planned for the first one to find Amon sleeping in the Himalayas to be Jun, hell-bent on revenge. Instead, due to page constraints, it was Miki showing up and propelling things straight into the final confrontation. I'm sorry about that.

Oh well. What's done is done, and there is no point crying over spilt milk. Let's both try to look at things in a more positive light, shall we? In the last scene, Amon turns to welcome Miki home with a smile, so I like to think he's been forgiven. When all is said and done, Amon was not an evil demon or crazed beast—he was just a man, like any other. And he had true friends with him, who would put their lives at risk to stand for him and prove that to others. In time, their sincerity would win the others over, and anyone with a heart would drop their vendetta against Amon.

Humans can, at times, become demons. But we all have the power to stop ourselves, and to step back from the brink before those inner demons hurt and destroy ourselves and those around us. The "usual hope" like that is something that's been done to death in both manga and anime, but I hope I managed to express it adequately for yet another time in these five volumes. There would be no greater joy for me as a creator than knowing that I've brought a little light to my readers' lives.

Farewell.

Year End, 2013

Afterword: Reflecting on *Devilman Grimoire*

Thank you very much for reading. My name is Rui Takato. When I was first asked to do a reimagining of the original *Devilman* manga for its fortieth anniversary, I had to wonder if I was the right person for the job. To be blunt, and please don't take this the wrong way, I was not a passionate or long-standing fan of the work. By the time I was born, *Devilman* was already an "old classic." My knowledge of Go Nagai came from stuff like the anime *Jushin Liger*, an ad for the PC Engine game game version of *Susano Oh* I saw in the pamphlet for the *Five Star Stories* movie, parodies by the Tunnels comedy duo, and the *MazinSaga* manga. My teenage self gravitated not toward *Cutie Honey* and *Devilman*, but toward *Sailor Moon* and *Evangelion*. My first *Cutie Honey* wasn't the original, but *New* and *Flash*. The first *Devilman* I read was *Lady*. When it came to the mecha stuff, *Mazin* had "kaiser" on the end, and *Getter Robo* always had "Neo" or "Go" or some other suffix. That was the era I grew up in.

Well, okay. Maybe my past career isn't all that important. Still, my point is that there were lots of other manga artists out there who had been more directly influenced by *Devilman*, artists who had already created multiple full series that were homages to it and the other works of Go Nagai. If I said the thought of a poser and casual like me trying to fiddle with a big-time work like that didn't terrify me, well...I'd be a liar. (Ha ha!)

However, I had agreed to do it, so I didn't have much choice but to figure out what kind of *Devilman* story I could create. After a lot of thought, the first thing I decided was "To heck with Asuka Ryo!" Fudo Akira's best friend and greatest enemy, he was a unique presence even among the characters in the original story. Heck, he was pretty much the whole plot wrapped up in one person. The minute I introduced him, my work would become just another "Story of Ryo and Akira," like had already been done a dozen times by all the other spinoffs and homages. I wanted to avoid that. While it was probably a safe move from a business standpoint, to be honest, I thought that particular story had already been done to death. So I began the process of creating my version of *Devilman* by saying goodbye to Satan.

With that decided, I was then faced with the problem of "Who is Fudo Akira in a world without Asuka Ryo?" If you boil down his character to a basic level, the thing that made him the main character was simply that he happened to be the human Satan picked to be special. In the original *Devilman*, when Akira merged with Amon, he completely lost his meek personality and gained the violent, temperamental personality of a demon while retaining his human sense of right and wrong—effectively, he became an entirely different person. Just like in the TV anime written by Masaki Tsuji, where Devilman happens to be a being that fell in love with Makimura Miki while borrowing Fudo Akira's body to fight demons, the original manga Devilman is someone *other* than the actual Fudo Akira. The *real* Fudo Akira, the Fudo Akira Satan fell in love with despite himself, is a character readers never really get to know well. He's just a vaguely defined "really nice guy."

"A boy who disappears from the story due to the fickleness of fate." That was my impression of who the true Fudo Akira was. And if that was the case, why not make that "fickle fate" the center theme of my story? The instigator didn't necessarily need to be Satan. The question of "Where did Fudo Akira go?" could be one of the last reveals of the story, too.

SEVEN SEAS ENTERTAINMENT PRESENTS

DEVILMAN G
GRIMOIRE

story by **GO NAGAI** art by **RUI TAKATO** **VOLUME 5**

TRANSLATION
Adrienne Beck

LETTERING
Bambi Eloriaga-Amago
Roland Amago

COVER DESIGN
Nicky Lim

PROOFREADER
Shanti Whitesides
Brett Hawkins

ASSISTANT EDITOR
J.P. Sullivan

PRODUCTION ASSISTANT
CK Russell

PRODUCTION MANAGER
Lissa Pattillo

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF
Adam Arnold

PUBLISHER
Jason DeAngelis

DEVILMAN G VOLUME 5
©2014 GO NAGAI · RUI TAKATO / DYNAMIC PLANNING
Originally published in Japan in 2014.
English translation rights arranged with Dynamic planning, Tokyo through TOHAN CORPORATION, Tokyo.

No portion of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form without written permission from the copyright holders. This is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents are the products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events, locales, or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental.

Seven Seas books may be purchased in bulk for educational, business, or promotional use. For information on bulk purchases, please contact Macmillan Corporate & Premium Sales Department at 1-800-221-7945 (ext 5442) or write specialmarkets@macmillan.com.

Seven Seas and the Seven Seas logo are trademarks of Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC. All rights reserved.

ISBN: 978-1-626929-43-2

Printed in Canada

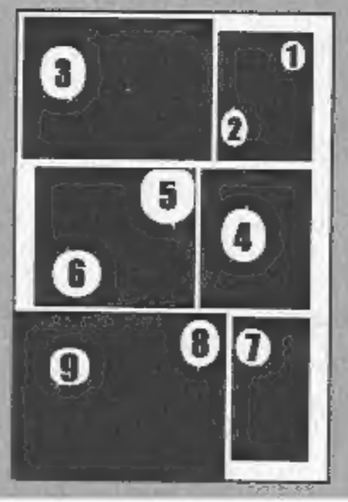
First Printing: December 2018

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

FOLLOW US ONLINE: ***www.sevenseasentertainment.com***

READING DIRECTIONS

This book reads from ***right to left***, Japanese style. If this is your first time reading manga, you start reading from the top right panel on each page and take it from there. If you get lost, just follow the numbered diagram here. It may seem backwards at first, but you'll get the hang of it! Have fun!!



ARMAGEDDON!

The final confrontation between the heroic Devilmen and rapacious demons looms large, as violence engulfs all the nations of Earth. Even Amon cannot resist the tide of chaos. Driven mad by infernal influence, his true nature is at last revealed! Further revelations await, as Miki and the devilmen learn the darkest truths behind the histories of man and demon. Could there truly be any hope for peace?

Seven Seas Entertainment, LLC.
www.sevenseasentertainment.com
Printed in Canada

OLDER TEEN

$12.99 USA
($15.99 CAN)

ISBN 978-1-626929-43-2

51299>

9 781626 929432